# Pre-Chapter Epigraphs in the English Novel, 1750-1860

Thesis submitted in accordance with the requirements of the University of Liverpool for the degree of Doctor in Philosophy by Corrina Jane Readioff. September 2018

#### **Abstract**

This thesis aims to consolidate and to expand our understanding of the function of the epigraph, building upon previous definitions to construct a more detailed comprehension of the epigraph as a textual rather than a purely or primarily decorative, visual feature. Here, epigraphs will be considered as pieces of text which the author expects their audience to read, and that consequently possesses the same potential for interpretative value as the prose to which it is appended. Traditional assumptions that the epigraph enjoyed only limited usage, appearing primarily in Gothic and Romantic novels from around 1790-1830, will also be challenged; extensive statistical data will be used to analyse broad historical trends in the gradual development of the prechapter epigraph from 1750 to 1860.

This begins with an examination of the introduction of pre-section quotations into print culture via *The Tatler* (1709-1711), *The Female Tatler* (1709-1710), and *The Spectator* (1711-1714), followed by an assessment of two of the first novels in English to feature epigraphs, William Chaigneau's *The History of Jack Connor* (1752), and Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier's *The Cry* (1754). The latter receives particular attention as an educational text aimed primarily at young women, with the range of languages represented in the novel's epigraphs thus constituting an implicit challenge to mideighteenth-century gender-based presumptions of linguistic knowledge.

Although Ann Radcliffe was thus not the first novelist to use prechapter epigraphic quotation (as has often been suggested), statistical data regarding the quantity of novels first-published with epigraphs during the eighteenth century does offer strong indications of the importance of Radcliffe's influence in catalysing interest in the device. An examination of her innovative use of the epigraph is supplied, providing a perspective from which to further investigate the early-nineteenth-century development of an assumption of an intrinsically Gothic quality to the epigraph. The development of this association is tracked via analysis of the device in Charlotte Smith's later novels, and in Matthew Lewis's *The Monk* (1796); satirical exploitation of the device as a stereotypically Gothic feature is also explored via Eaton Stannard Barrett's The Heroine: or, Adventures of a Fair Romance Reader (1813). Despite these associations, however, the frequency of epigraphic usage remained comparatively high in the nineteenth century, and so the contribution of Walter Scott's Waverley novels towards the device's persistence in popularity is also examined. This section focuses upon Scott's enthusiasm for mottos in general, before monitoring his development of the epigraph as a means of promoting the construction of a narratorial persona, first via quotation-based chapter-titles in Waverley (1814), and then later through a more cohesive use of epigraphic quotation in works such as Rob Roy (1818).

The final chapter moves beyond Scott to investigate the popularity of epigraphs from the 1830s to 1850s, a time in literary history when it has traditionally been assumed that the epigraph virtually disappeared. Statistical evidence demonstrates that this is not actually true, and rather than fading out of use the epigraph in fact became an integral component of the very popular genre of fashionable novels. Particular attention is given to Catherine Gore's various uses of the epigraph across her lengthy novel-writing career, focusing especially upon the relationship between pre-chapter quotation and the

capacity of Gore's fiction to incorporate elements traditionally associated with either the romantic or realist genre. This is ultimately paired with Elizabeth Gaskell's similar use of such elements alongside pre-chapter epigraphs in *Mary Barton* (1848) and *North and South* (1854-55).

# **Contents**

| Acknowledgements   | 2                        |
|--|--------------------------|
| Introduction   | 4                        |
| Chapter 1 Mottos and Epigraphs in Early Eighteenth-Century Journalism:  The Tatler (1709-1711), The Female Tatler (1709-1710), and  The Specator (1711-1714) | 23                       |
| Chapter 2 Epigraphs in Mid-Eighteenth-Century Didactic Fiction: William Chaigneau, Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier   | 54                       |
| Chapter 3 Transcending Boundaries with Epigraphs: Ann Radcliffe  | 86                       |
| Chapter 4 From Innovative Paratext to Satirical Stereotype: Charlotte Smith, Matthew Lewis, and Eaton Stannard Barrett                                       | 141                      |
| Chapter 5 Mottos, Masks, and the Historical Novel: Sir Walter Scott  | 187                      |
| Chapter 6 From Romance to Realism: Catherine Gore and Elizabeth Gaskell  | 233                      |
| Conclusion   | 302                      |
| Appendices Appendix A (Graphs and Tables) Appendix B (Images) Appendix C (Charts) Appendix D (Chronology of novels first published with epigraphs)           | 306<br>311<br>313<br>327 |
| Bibliography   | 512                      |

# **Acknowledgements**

Many thanks are due to the University of Liverpool and the North West Consortium Doctoral Training Partnership for their generous financial support of this project. Their assistance has enabled me to concentrate all my energies upon my research over the last three years, and I am most sincerely grateful for the opportunity this has afforded me of reaching deeper and further than would otherwise have been possible.

My warmest gratitude is for my two excellent supervisors, Dr Greg Lynall and Dr Matthew Bradley. Their wisdom, diligence, encouragement, and inexhaustible patience in helping to provide answers for my many questions has sharpened my academic rigour, and kept strong my enthusiasm for my chosen topic. Their advice and encouragement during my time as an undergraduate at Liverpool helped give me the confidence to believe that this was an interesting and worthwhile area of investigation in the first place, and it has been a tremendous privilege to be able to bring the project to fruition under their outstanding supervision.

I have received so much kind interest, advice, and helpful inspiration from colleagues throughout the field of literary studies that listing any risks accidental omissions. However, particular thanks are due to Jennie Batchelor, Val Derbyshire, Matthew Grenby, Andrew McInnes, Jay Moschella, Hannah Moss, Nazan Osman, Manushag Powell, Adam Rounce, Ruth Scobie, and Hazel Wilkinson. A good librarian is an invaluable boon to a research student,

and so I am also especially grateful to the university librarian Nicola Kerr, whose rapid and thoughtful assistance has contributed much to the smooth progress of my research throughout my time at Liverpool.

Research can be a lonely business, but I have been fortunate to have some wonderful friends whose kindness, thoughtfulness, and true friendship brighten and enrich my world so much, in particular Anna, Cara, Esther, Grace, Jessi, Katie, and Shalina. My most affectionate thanks are also due to my amazing brother Nathan, whose sense of humour, sincere belief in me, and patient empathy with the tribulations of doctoral study have helped me so much over the last three years.

Finally, my greatest thanks of all are to my incredible Mum and Dad, who have supported and encouraged me for so long, and in so many ways. I am truly blessed in their love and support, and if I have achieved anything at all it is their unwavering faith in me that has made it possible.

# **Introduction**

The most powerful oblique effect of the epigraph is perhaps due simply to its presence, whatever the epigraph itself may be: this is the epigraph-effect. The presence or absence of an epigraph in itself marks [...] the period, the genre, or the tenor of a piece of writing. [...] The epigraph in itself is a signal (intended as a *sign*) of culture, a password of intellectuality. [...] With it, [the author] chooses his peers and thus his place in the pantheon. <sup>1</sup>

Writing about the function of epigraphic quotation, Gérard Genette identifies a range of possibilities, including (i) to comment upon the ensuing prose or a preceding title, (ii) to modify or be modified by a title, or (iii) to reference a specific author by quoting them. Yet Genette also notes that none of these are definitive explanations of the purpose of epigraphs in general because 'the use of an epigraph is always a mute gesture whose interpretation is left up to the reader'. A further limitation upon the scope of his survey that Genette observes is that the primary focus of his investigation is French literature, meaning that only some canonical examples are included from English literature whilst the majority of sources examined are French. Genette even adds a reminding qualifier of this to some of his more general comments about epigraphs, for example noting when summarising the typographic conventions of epigraphic quotation that he 'do[es] not think a norm has been established for these matters, at least in France'. Nonetheless, Genette's survey of epigraphic paratext is the reference point to which all subsequent scholars of English literature invariably defer. In particular, emphasis is usually placed upon his concluding judgement that the ultimate function of

<sup>1</sup> Gérard Genette, *Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation*, trans. by Jane E. Lewin (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997), p. 160.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Genette, *Paratext*, p. 156. For an extended discussion of Genette's theories upon the functions of epigraphs, see pp. 156-60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Genette, *Paratext*, p. 152.

epigraphs is as a 'password of intellectuality'. Michael Peled Ginsburg reaches a little beyond this definition when he writes that '[t]he use of epigraphs establishes a relation between the text and a past tradition', whilst Rowan Ricardo Philips writes that 'the central function of an epigraph is to simply be there'. Rainier Grutman even suggests that '[m]ottoes brought particular literary works into circulation, and as such were good publicity for their authors, who could return the favour by quoting the writers that had previously quoted them', yet no evidence is offered in support of this claim. In a later article, Grutman provides a more nuanced approach, noting that epigraphs may constitute 'a form of commentary', and that they may even 'lead us astray, much like unreliable narrators'. Like Genette, Grutman attempts to categorise epigraphic functionality, yet the very many possibilities offered by this form of paratext — as numerous and varied as the creative possibilities of the texts which they preface — defy easy summary.

The most detailed analyses of epigraphic quotation so far have typically occurred within examinations of Gothic and Romantic fiction. Gary Kelly identifies the pre-chapter quotation as 'an outside border for the narrative and all that it contains', describing it as a means through which the prose text may be 'hedged, framed, or marked off with bits of "serious literature". Writing of the use of epigraphs within the context of the broader

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Michael Peled Ginsburg, 'Pseudonym, Epigraphs, and Narrative Voice: Middlemarch and the Problem of Authorship', *English Literary History*, 47: 3 (Autumn 1980), 542-58 (p. 547); Rowan Ricardo Philips, *When Blackness Rhymes with Blackness* (Champaign: Dalkey Archive Press, 2010), p. 19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Rainier Grutman, 'Quoting Europe: Mottomania in the Romantic Age', in *Time Refigured: Myths, Foundation Texts and Imagined Communities*, ed. by Martin Procházka and Ondřej Pilný (Prague: Litteraria Pragensia, 2005), pp. 281-95 (p. 285).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Rainier Grutman, 'How to do Things with Mottoes: Recipes from the Romantic Era (with Special Reference to Stendhal)', *Neohelicon*, 37: 1 (June 2010), 139-53 (p. 142).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Gary Kelly, *English Fiction of the Romantic Period 1789-1830* (London: Routledge, 1989), p. 54.

incorporation of poetry within longer works of Gothic prose, Leah Price emphasises the priority given to these fragments of verse, identifying them as moments that 'force readers to pause and withdraw from the action at regular intervals'. In '[t]he historical novel and the national tale of the following generation', Price suggests, the plot itself is demoted 'to a filler for the instices between verse epigraphs, snatches of oral lore, and excerpts from antiquarian documents'. 8 Kate Rumbold likewise identifies the potential of '[n]arratorial epigraphs' in Gothic fiction to 'create suspense and atmosphere' whilst simultaneously inviting narrative comparisons with the plots of texts quoted (in particular the Shakespearean texts upon which Rumbold's study focuses).<sup>9</sup> This thesis aims to consolidate our understanding of the fuction of the epigraph, building upon these previous definitions to construct a more detailed comprehension of the epigraph as a textual rather than a primarily decorative, visual feature. Here, the epigraph will be approached with the presumption that it is a piece of text which is expected to be read, and possessing the same potential for interpretative value as the prose to which it is appended. This will be supported via an examination of broad historical trends in the gradual development of the device, from its emergence as a paratextual feature of the novel in the eighteenth through to the midnineteenth century.

Various terms have been used to refer to paratext that occurs at the start of a chapter and which is neither a chapter title nor a pragmatic summary of the ensuing chapter. Writers of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Leah Price, *The Anthology and the Rise of the Novel: From Richardson to George Eliot* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, repr. 2004), pp. 91, 93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Kate Rumbold, *Shakespeare and the Eighteenth-Century Novel: Cultures of Quotation from Samuel Richardson to Jane Austen* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016), p. 133.

such as Walter Scott and Elizabeth Gaskell, typically refer to them as 'mottoes', whilst early twentieth-century critics such as Tom Haber and Matthew Whiting Rosa favour the appellation of 'chapter-tags' or simply 'tags'. <sup>10</sup> More recently, Genette refers to them as 'epigraphs', and this is the term that has been chosen for the purpose of this investigation, since it encompasses a broader range of interpretive possibilities than the term 'mottos' and provides the distinction from chapter titles which the term 'chapter-tags' lacks.

Here, the term 'motto' will typically only be used when referring to text presented on the title page and that is not in itself a part of the book's title or publishing information; when referring to quotations prefacing individual issues of early modern journals; or when quoting directly from contemporary references to epigraphs. Somewhat confusingly, Genette conflates both title-page mottos and pre-chapter quotations within the term 'epigraph', a practice that has been replicated by numerous subsequent scholars. Eike Kronshage states that Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho* (1794) 'contains not only a book epigraph, but continuous chapter epigraphs', whilst Janine Barchas follows the implication of Genette's survey when she claims that '[t]he epigraph [...] disappears from the mature novel's title page' before it 'moves [...] predominantly into the central text of the gothic and historical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> For examples of the use of the term 'mottos' or 'mottoes', see Elizabeth Helme, *Louisa, or the Cottage on the Moor, The fourth edition, corrected,* 2 vols (London: G Kearsley, 1787), I, vi; Walter Scott, 'Introduction', *Chronicles of the Canongate*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, gen. ed. by David Hewitt, 30 vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1993-2012), XX, 9; Walter Scott, *Rob Roy*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, gen. ed. by David Hewitt, 30 vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1993-2012), V, 3; Elizabeth Gaskell to Edward Chapman, 17 April 1848, in *The Letters of Mrs. Gaskell*, ed. by J. A. V. Chapple and Arthur Pollard (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1997), p. 56. For use of 'chapter-tags' see Tom B. Haber, 'The Chapter-Tags in the Waverley Novels', *PMLA*, 45: 4 (December 1930), 1140-49 (p. 1140); Matthew Whiting Rosa, *The Silver Fork School* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1936), p. 144.

novel'. 11 As examples of this trend, Barchas lists Radcliffe's Udolpho, Matthew Lewis's *The Monk* (1796), 'and the many novels of Sir Walter Scott';<sup>12</sup> yet ironically, both Radcliffe's and Lewis's novels, together with the majority of Scott's prose fiction, feature title-page mottos as well as prechapter epigraphic quotation. It is thus certainly not true that the pre-chapter epigraph was a re-emergence of the title-page motto, since the two frequently appear simultaneously; title-page mottos also appear in English fiction considerably earlier than the pre-chapter epigraph. Despite superficial similarities, the two devices do not appear to be developmentally interdependent, and consequently they merit separate investigation. Sudha Shastri also describes the epigraph as 'originat[ing] from an author and text different from the one in which it officiates as an epigraph'. 13 Yet this is a definition that does not take into account instances where chapters are prefaced with self-authored paratext, many of which occur in the works of authors most strongly associated with the device (e.g. Radcliffe and Scott). For the purposes of the present investigation therefore, a chapter title has been defined as a short appellation appended to a section of prose text, whilst extended summaries of a chapter's content have been considered to be chapter descriptions (a related but not identical category). All other forms of prechapter paratext, whether quoted or not, in verse or in prose, have been considered to be epigraphs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Eike Kronshage, 'The Function of Poetic Epigraphs in George Eliot's Daniel Deronda', *Connotations*, 23: 2 (2013/2014), 230-60 (p. 253); Janine Barchas, *Graphic Design, Print Culture, and the Eighteenth-Century Novel* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003), p. 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Barchas, *Graphic Design*, p. 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Sudha Shastri, *Intertextuality and Victorian Studies* (Himayatnagar, Hyderabad: Orient Longman, 2001), p. 121.

Whilst various estimates have been made concerning the origins of the epigraphic quotation in the English novel, most Romanticists typically credit Radcliffe with being the first major writer to use the device; Stuart Curran offers the more cautious suggestion that '[a]t some point late in the century it became fashionable to ornament the chapters of fiction with verse'. 14 Since library catalogues and bibliographies do not record this kind of paratextual information, no substantial body of data has existed upon which to rest a more precise judgment. Traditionally, pre-chapter epigraphs have also been identified as a comparatively short-lived phenomenon of romantic fiction, with Edward Jacobs suggesting that 'after the Romantic period [...] chapter epigraphs became relatively rare, with most novels instead bearing chapter titles or tags'. Grutman identifies this shift with a broader generic evolution, writing that '[t]he great realist fiction for which the nineteenth century would become famous did very well without mottoes'; 15 Eike Kronshage likewise identifies this assumed disappearance of the epigraph as a stylistic indicator that 'mark[s] the difference between romantic fiction and [...] realist writing', citing as examples of realist writers 'Austen, Balzac, Dickens, the Brontë sisters, Thackeray, Trollope, Flaubert, and Zola'. <sup>16</sup> This investigation aims to challenge this presumption that the epigraph died with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> For the identification of Radcliffe as the originator of epigraphs, see John Claiborne Isbell, 'Romantic novel and verse romance, 1750-1850: Is there a Romance continuum?', in *Romantic Prose Fiction*, ed. by Gerald Gillespie, Manfred Engel, and Bernard Dieterle (Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing, 2008), pp. 496-516 (p. 502); Edward Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', in *Ann Radcliffe, Romanticism, and the Gothic*, ed. by Dale Townshend and Angela Wright (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014), pp 49-66 (p. 63), Leah Price, *The Anthology and the Rise of the Novel: From Richardson to George Eliot* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, repr. 2004), p. 92. See also Stuart Curran, 'Charlotte Smith: Intertextualities', in *Charlotte Smith in British Romanticism*, ed. by Jacqueline Labbe (London: Pickering and Chatto, 2008), pp. 175-88 (p. 176).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', p. 62; Grutman, 'Quoting Europe: Mottomania in the Romantic Age', p. 287.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Kronshage, 'The Function of Poetic Epigraphs', p. 254.

Walter Scott, using a survey of as many works of English prose fiction published from 1740 to 1850 as it was possible to gain access to. A full chronology of all novels identified as possessing some form of epigraphic quotation is accordingly included in Appendix D. The foundation for this survey has been derived chiefly from three main bibliographic sources: Andrew Block's *The English Novel*, 1740-1850; Peter Garside, James Raven, and Rainer Schöwerling's The English Novel 1770-1829; and a digitally published additional supplement to Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling's bibliography covering the period 1830 to 1836. 17 The more recent publication - Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling's survey (together with the supplement) - has been used as the primary source for the years 1770 to 1836, whilst titles listed in Block's bibliography have provided the basis of the analysis from the years 1740 to 1769, and 1837 to 1850. Works listed in the appendices of The English Novel have not been included, since Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling had classified these works as only 'representative examples' of various types of publication deemed 'not to represent novels in the sense required for entry in the main listings' contained within the bibliography. These typically incorporate subgenres of fiction, such as tales written specifically for children, as well as 'reissues of earlier publications or translations later than the first English translation'. 18 As the purpose of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Andrew Block, *The English Novel, 1740-1850: a catalogue including prose romances, short stories, and translations of foreign fiction*, New and Revised edition (London: Dawson, 1961); Peter Garside, James Raven, and Rainer Schöwerling (gen. eds.) *The English Novel 1770-1829: A Bibliographical Survey of Prose Fiction Published in the British Isles, 2* vols (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000); Verena Ebbes et al (eds), 'The English Novel, 1830–1836 A Bibliographical Survey of Fiction Published in the British Isles', *Romantic Textualities* (Cardiff: Cardiff University Press, 2016) <a href="http://www.romtext.org.uk/resources/english-novel-1830-36/">http://www.romtext.org.uk/resources/english-novel-1830-36/</a> [accessed throughout 2017].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling, *The English Novel 1770-1829*, II, 695.

present investigation was to construct a broad sense of the use of epigraphic quotation in general prose fiction rather than to provide a definitive catalogue of all works published with epigraphs, it was felt to be more appropriate to likewise keep these forms of prose fiction outside the parameters of the present study. Novels that appeared twice in the same year under different publisher's names (and that are typically listed under the same number by Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling, separated into tabulated sub-records) have been catalogued here only once, to limit the risk of skewing the data model unduly; however, this kind of situation occurs only rarely. In accordance with Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling's approach, anthologies of stories have been incorporated within the definition of novels; this is largely because omitting such anthologies would have likewise necessitated the removal of publications in which two stories are presented within one published work, such as Walter Scott's Tales of My Landlord series. This might then have risked unfairly skewing the data model by excluding shorter narratives that have since been accredited the status of individual novels (e.g. Scott's Bride of Lammermoor, originally published as one of two stories in Tales of My Landlord, Third Series, 1819). However, where anthologies of short stories feature a prefatory quotation to each story but not elsewhere in the text, this has not been catalogued as a use of epigraphic quotation. Anthologies have only been included in the survey where one or more of the stories feature a clear division of the narrative into sections (usually but not always given the appellation of chapters) and where some or all of these sections have been headed with a quotation or lines of verse or prose not readily identifiable as a chapter title or description. In the vast majority of cases, first editions have

been consulted, or in a very few instances contemporary scholarly editions derived from first editions. <sup>19</sup> Appendix A contains a full statistical analysis of the data collected, whilst Appendix D contains a full chronological list of all novels identified as having been first published with some form of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation between 1740 and 1850.

Owing to the very great number of novels discovered to contain epigraphic quotation (approximately 1483 novels between the years 1740 and 1850), it has been necessary to focus upon only a few writers who use prechapter epigraphic quotation in a particularly influential and/or experimental manner. Both Ian Campbell Ross and Steven Moore identify the first novel written in English to feature pre-chapter epigraphic quotation as William Chaigneau's *The History of Jack Connor* (1752). Since a survey of 107 out of 121 novels known to have been published between the years 1740 to 1751 has discovered no rivals to this title, Chaigneau's work has been adopted as the literary starting point of epigraphic quotation in the English novel.

Although the primary focus of this investigation has been to explore epigraphs within novels, analysis of quotation in other literary forms has also occasionally been included, where it offers an enhanced comprehension of the broader development of the device over time and across different forms of print culture. Both visually and textually, the nearest relation to prefatory quotation would seem to be the practice of prefacing sermons with biblical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> An example of this is Royall Tyler, *The Algerine Captive; or, The Life and Adventures of Doctor Updike Underhill, Six Years a Prisoner Among the Algerines*, 2 vols (London: G. and J. Robinson, 1802).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> See Ian Campbell Ross, 'Introduction', in William Chaigneau, *The History of Jack* Connor, ed. by Ian Campbell Ross (Dublin: Four Courts Press, 2013), pp. 11-32 (p. 16); see also Steven Moore, *The Novel: An Alternative History 1600-1800* (London: Bloomsbury, 2013), p. 779.

text. As Grutman points out, '[e]pigraphs can and do serve as "suggestive quotations" upon which the text itself expands' in a manner similar to that in which 'Bible verses provide preachers with a starting point for their sermons'. From the seventeenth to the eighteenth century, sermons — whether proclaimed from a pulpit or collected together in volumes — were, as Louis Locke notes, 'invested [...] with the interest and importance of a political discussion'. Indeed, Locke continues to point out that before the arrival of the periodical journal, the sermon 'served as the masses' only contact with literature'. 22

One of the most influential sermon-writers of the time, John Tillotson, was proclaimed by Richard Steele as '[t]he most eminent and useful Author of the Age', praise which Locke suggests was merited 'primarily because of his contribution to prose style'.<sup>23</sup> From this perspective, it is also perhaps unsurprising that the prefatory quotation was to become a significant stylistic attribute of periodical journals such as *The Tatler* (1709-1711) and *The Spectator* (1711-1714). William Fraser Mitchell has claimed that, through Tillotson, 'the sermon, which in earlier times had been an oration, came to be regarded almost as an essay'.<sup>24</sup> Through the visual similarity of the prefatory motto, the periodical essay returns the favour, appropriating a style which, given the enduring popularity of published sermons at this time, would have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Grutman, 'How to do Things with Mottoes', p. 142.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Louis G. Locke, *Tillotson: A Study in Seventeenth-Century Literature* (Copenhagen: Rosenkilde and Bagger, 1954), p. 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Richard Steele, *The Tatler*, 101 (1 December 1709), ed. Donald Bond, 3 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1987), II, 122; Locke, *Tillotson*, p. 142.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> William Fraser Mitchell, *English Pulpit Oratory from Andrewes to Tillotson: A Study of its Literary Aspects* (New York: Russell and Russell, 1962), p. 349.

been immediately identifiable with theological discourse.<sup>25</sup> This similarity theoretically remains a possibility throughout the epigraph's development across the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, during which time sermons and other such theological discourse persisted in popularity. Indeed, it may be for this reason that biblical quotations hardly ever appear within the epigraphic selections of novelists, since presumably the appropriation of religious text for the purpose of popular entertainment would have seemed morally doubtful at best.

Yet although Grutman claims that both sermons and periodicals are using prefatory quotation to achieve the same effect, that of 'shed[ding] light on the text [the quotations] accompany', 26 this is not strictly accurate. For a sermon is typically designed to provide accessible scriptural exegesis, with the initial biblical quotation providing the textual material upon which the ensuing discussion will focus. Direct reference to this quotation will often be made within the sermon itself, such as the claim in the expositional phase of one of Tillotson's sermons to discuss the sermon's topic of forgiveness 'from the *Words* which I have recited to you'. 27 In periodicals such as *The Tatler* and *The Spectator*, however, the opposite would appear to be true. On one of the rare occasions when direct allusion to the technique of prefatory quotation is made within *The Spectator* itself, Addison remarks that '[w]hen I have finished any of my Speculations, it is my Method to consider which of the Antient [sic] Authors have touched upon the Subject that I treat of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> For a statistical examination of the popularity of sermons, based upon quantities of multiple editions published per year, see Jennifer Farooq, *Preaching in Eighteenth-Century London* (Woodbridge: Boydell, 2013), p. 95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Grutman, 'How to do Things with Mottoes', p. 142.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> John Tillotson, *Sermons preach'd upon several occasions. The fourth volume* (London: Br. Aylmer and W. Rogers, 1695), p. 83.

(*Spectator*, II, 358).<sup>28</sup> Even taking account of the possibility that the pseudonymous persona of 'Mr Spectator' is not necessarily the most reliable witness, this assertion remains relevant simply because it is overwhelmingly supported by the publication itself. Allusions to an issue's motto within the actual prose text are almost never made, with the issue from which the reference above is quoted (Issue 221) containing the single longest discussion of the device ever provided. Here it is stated most decisively that the selection of the quotation occurs after the prose text has been written, with Latin text being chosen to provide 'some Similitude for the Illustration of [the] subject' (*Spectator*, II, 358).

Adding still more emphasis to this aesthetic difference, the biblical quotations used to preface sermons would also frequently be listed at the beginning of a volume of collected sermons as 'The Texts of each Sermon'.<sup>29</sup> The inclusion of appropriate page numbers for each entry further identifies this section as the book's contents page, a function that is made still more explicit in a 1695 edition of Tillotson's sermons in which the shortened sectional title repeated in the header is given as 'The Contents'.<sup>30</sup> Thus the scriptural text assumes the distinction of a chapter title, even taking priority over other means of identifying the text, such as the details of the occasion upon which the sermon was originally preached (typically included before the commencement of each new text). Conversely, editions of *The Tatler* and *The* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> *The Spectator*, 221 (13 November 1711), ed. by Donald Bond, 5 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965) II, 358.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> See, for example, John Tillotson, *Sermons preach'd upon several occasions*, sixth edition corrected, 2 vols (London: Brabazon Aylmer, 1685), I; also John Tillotson, *Sermons and discourses: Some of which Never before Printed. The third volume* (London: B. Aylmer and W. Rogers, 1686).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> See Tillotson, *Sermons preach'd upon several occasions. The fourth volume* (1695), The Texts of each Sermon.

Spectator published throughout the eighteenth century never seem to include any sort of contents list like this, with the prefatory quotation instead remaining resolutely fixed to the head of the individual issue: neither a title suitable for identifying the essay within an anthology, nor exactly a part of the main text. Yet perhaps the still more obvious difference between scriptural quotation in sermons and prefatory mottos in periodicals is that the latter are almost invariably derived from classical texts composed in Latin or Greek. By adopting what is at least visually a broadly theological format, however, Steele and Addison retain the moral authority of a religious work and use it to furnish their own text with an implicit confidence and strength based upon extensive knowledge of the literary classics. In so doing, they initiate a pattern of intertextuality rooted in secular discourse that contributes much towards the development of pre-chapter quotation in the English novel.

This investigation therefore begins with an examination of the introduction of pre-section quotations into print culture via the *Tatler* (1709-1711), *Female Tatler* (1709-1710), and *Spectator* (1711-1714) journals. Although none of these publications qualify as novels or as prose fiction under any conventional sense of the term, the incorporation of a changing prefatory motto for each issue represents a significant moment in both paratextual history and eighteenth-century quotation culture. The almost immediate publication of these journals in anthologised volume form constitutes the most probable starting point for the use of quotations to preface individual sections of a cohesive whole in English prose. The considerable popularity and influential reach of these journals, together with their use later in the century as educational and morally informative works, only adds to the

likelihood of their having been a reference point for some of the earliest users of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation in the English novel.

Kenneth Haynes suggests that novels with epigraphs 'do not form a coherent class of books at all'; 31 yet this investigation will attempt to reverse this supposition by investigating the epigraph's generic and functional qualities via the novels that include it. This means that many of the novels typically selected as influential and canonical within traditional narratives of the development of the English novel during the early eighteenth century will not be referred to here, since the majority of these do not feature any form of pre-chapter epigraph. Works such as Daniel Defoe's *Moll Flanders* (1721) and Roxana (1724) did not include chapter divisions at all, whilst the realism cultivated by Samuel Richardson's epistolary format in *Pamela* (1740) and Clarissa (1748) neither incorporates nor is suited to the practice of prefatory epigraphs. Even Henry Fielding, arguably the early canonical English novelist who experiments most with pre-chapter paratext, never uses epigraphic quotation and instead favours lengthy descriptive chapter titles larded with Cervantean humour. It does seem coincidental that the second English novel to feature pre-chapter epigraphs, *The Cry: A Dramatick Fable* (1754) was jointly authored by his sister Sarah Fielding with her friend Jane Collier, something that may indicate a certain amount of fascination with chapter-based paratext within the Fielding household. However, as there is no evidence to suggest that Sarah Fielding's decision to start using epigraphs was influenced by her brother, the second chapter instead pairs an analysis of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Kenneth Haynes, *English Literature and Ancient Languages* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007), p. 34.

The Cry with an investigation of the first novel in English known to have featured pre-chapter epigraphs, William Chaigneau's The History of Jack Connor (1752). In both novels, a morally didactic and instructive focus renders it still more likely that the influence for their use of epigraphic quotation came from sources such as the Spectator, a text that was already becoming established as a key educational resource by the mid-eighteenth-century. A range of influences are examined, in particular the importance of Edmund Spenser's The Faerie Queene (1590-96) as an inspiration for various elements of Fielding and Collier's work, including their interpretation of the paratextual space of the pre-chapter epigraph. The Cry receives particular attention as an educational text aimed primarily at young women, with the range of languages represented in the novel's epigraphs thus constituting an implicit challenge to mid-eighteenth-century gender-based presumptions of linguistic knowledge.

Although Ann Radcliffe was thus not the first novelist to use prechapter epigraphic quotation (as has often been suggested), statistical data regarding the quantity of novels first-published with epigraphs during the eighteenth century does offer strong indications of the importance of Radcliffe's influence in catalysing interest in the device. Only 18 novels featuring pre-chapter epigraphs are known to have been published between 1750 and 1790, the year before Radcliffe's first novel with epigraphs appeared; although there is a slight rise in the number of novels with epigraphs first-published in the early 1790s, the number rises dramatically after 1794. In 1795, the year after the publication of Radcliffe's most famous novel *The Mysteries of Udolpho* (1794), a total of 7 novels are known to have

first appeared with pre-chapter epigraphs, whilst in 1796 this leaps up to 15. The wave of enthusiasm Radcliffe instigated only continues as the 1790s progress, as there are 22 novels with epigraphs published each year in 1798 and 1799 (see Appendix A, Graph 1 and Table 1, and Appendix D) Consequently, Chapter 3 provides an examination of the development of the epigraph during Radcliffe's career as a Gothic novelist. Particular attention is given to her use of the device as a means of transitioning between chapters, and as a way of inducting her reader into the text. The posthumously published *Gaston de Blondeville* (1826) is also considered alongside Radcliffe's more popular novels of the 1790s, facilitating an assessment of the incorporation of self-authored epigraphs in Radcliffe's fiction as a steady process of evolution.

The bibliography contained in Appendix D indicates a strong generic association with Gothic and Romantic novels for the epigraph after the publication of what was (at least epigraphically speaking) Radcliffe's most influential novel, *The Mysteries of Udolpho* (1794). Despite her contemporaneity with Radcliffe, however, Charlotte Smith must have already made her decision to use epigraphs in her novel *The Banished Man* (1794) before *Udolpho*'s actual publication. Smith's use of the epigraph is of particular interest since she later includes the device as an accompaniment to narratives of a more stereotypically Gothic nature, thus becoming a case study through which the rapid transition of the epigraph from experimental paratext to Gothic stereotype may be explored. Chapter 4 examines this evolutionary shift, beginning with an extrapolation of Smith's use of the epigraph. This is then complemented with an examination of the role played by Matthew

Lewis's *The Monk* (1796) in solidifying the association between epigraph quotation and the Gothic genre. The perpetuation of these ideas through later satirical references and allusions to epigraphs in Eaton Stannard Barrett's *The Heroine: or, Adventures of a Fair Romance Reader* (1813) and Jane Austen's *Northanger Abbey* (1818) are also considered.

Analysis of Graph 1 in Appendix A indicated that the presence of epigraphs in English fiction remained strong well into the nineteeth-century. Although a steep rise in the number of first-published novels with epigraphs around 1817 remains roughly proportionate to the number of books firstpublished, the actual percentage of new novels with epigraphs does climbs steeply from about 1819-1820. This appears to peak at around 52% in 1820, and remains high throughout the ensuing decade (see Appendix A, Table 1). An explanation for this phenomenon is readily identifiable in the form of Sir Walter Scott's Waverley novels, of which the majority feature some form of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation. Consequently, Chapter 5 investigates Scott's contribution towards the device's persistence in popularity, examining his enthusiasm for mottos in general as a way of understanding his fascination with literary epigraphs. His development of the epigraph as a means through which to promote the construction of a narratorial persona is then also explored. His initial experimentation with quotation-based chapter-titles in Waverley (1814) is examined, alongside his more determined pattern of epigraphic quotation in later works such as *Rob Roy* (1818).

The final chapter moves beyond Scott to investigate the popularity of epigraphs during the early-mid nineteenth century, a time in literary history when it has traditionally been assumed that the epigraph virtually disappeared. The survey provided in Appendix A indicates that epigraphic usage remained strong long after Scott's death (see especially Graph 2 and Table 2), whilst the bibliography in Appendix D reveals that many of the novels in which the epigraph appears during this time are now broadly categorised within the very popular genre of fashionable novels. The most prolific of these novelists is without question Catherine Gore, whose many novels published throughout a three-decade-long career almost invariably feature some form of pre-chapter epigraphic paratext. This chapter therefore tracks the initial absoption of the epigraph into the fashionable genre through the works such as Edward Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham* (1828), before focusing upon Gore's various uses of the device. In particular, attention is given to the capacity of Gore's fiction to incorporate elements traditionally associated with either the romantic or realist genre. This study then concludes with an examination of Elizabeth Gaskell's similar use of such elements alongside pre-chapter epigraphs in Mary Barton (1848) and North and South (1854-55). Gaskell's inclination towards fictional realism make her an especially helpful and interesting endpoint for this investigation, since it reflects a broader thematic tendency in English prose fiction at this time. Like Gore, Gaskell blends romance-based plots with a setting and perspective more strongly aligned with realism than previous novels that featured epigraphs. Through Gaskell, therefore, can be seen the moment when epigraphs transition from a stereotypically Gothic or Romantic textual feature to a device with sufficient generic fluidity to later become a key component of more iconically realist novels such as George Eliot's Middlemarch (1871). By adhering to a strict chronological framework, this analysis aims to track the development of epigraphic function through the steady evolution of the literary landscape over time.

### Chapter 1

Mottos and Epigraphs in Early Eighteenth-Century

Journalism: The Tatler (1709-1711), The Female Tatler

(1709-1710), and *The Specator* (1711-1714)

It is difficult not to notice the classical quotations that preface each issue of The Spectator (1711-14). Printed in italics, and in a larger font than the main prose, the quotation is given enhanced distinction by the way in which it is spaced out from the rest of the text. In a modern-day newspaper, this is the space that would typically be occupied by a headline. Cecile M. Jagodzinski and James Daybell have recorded how early modern letter writers used blank page space as a way of 'denot[ing] deference' to a letter's recipient. To the literate public in the early-eighteenth century therefore, the comparative emptiness of the surrounding page must surely have carried an implicit or subliminal prioritisation of the information, and the writer, being quoted. By presenting them in this way, The Spectator's creators were thus adding tremendous visual emphasis to these quotations, and to the epigraphs' textual contribution to the journal. The quotations are not simple afterthoughts; rather, they act as lexical identifiers that lend both enhanced meaning, and much more individuality to each issue than the number and date with which the instalments were also equipped.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cecile M. Jagodzinski, *Privacy and Print: Reading and Writing in Seventeenth-Century England* (Charlottesville and London: University Press of Virginia, 1999), p.76; James Daybell, *The Material Letter in Early Modern England* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2012), pp. 91-92.

#### **An Epigraphic Beginning**

When Steele began his first major foray into the world of early-eighteenthcentury journalism with *The Tatler* (1709-11), he began each of the first forty issues with a single quotation: 'Quicquid agunt Homines nostri Farrago Libelli'. In Donald Bond's edition of the complete Tatler, this is translated as 'Whate'er men do, or say, or think, or dream, / Our motley paper seizes for its theme', a meaning derived from Thomas Percy's influential 1763-64 annotated edition of the collected *Tatlers*. More recently, a direct translation of the text from its source in Juvenal's Satires gives the sentence in its original entirety ('quidquid agunt homines, votum, timur, ira, voluptas / gaudia, discursus, nostri farrago libelli est') as 'all human activity—prayers, fears, anger, pleasure, joys, hustle and bustle—this is the mishmash of my little book'. Most obviously, this provides a neat summary of the new journal's pragmatic purpose to 'Consider all Matters of what Kind soever' (Tatler, 1, 1:15), whilst its origin in a work of satire also conveys something of the tone in which such 'Matters' will be regarded. Commenting on this line's original classical context, Catherine Keane has recently suggested that this couplet 'represents a way of seeing the genre, a way that hooks satire up to a kind of communal emotional pulse'.4 Thus the quotation also functions here as a social leveller, since the claim to discuss 'quidquid agunt homines' ('whatever people do') immediately unites the readership through a shared

<sup>2</sup> See Richard Steele, *The Tatler*, No.1 (April 12, 1709), ed. Donald Bond, 3 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1987), I, 15 and n. 1. All future references will be to this edition of the text, unless otherwise stated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Juvenal, 'Satire I' in *Juvenal and Persius*, ed. and trans. by Susanna Morton Braund (Cambridge MA: Harvard University Press, 2004), pp. 128-46 (pp. 138-39, ll. 85-86).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Catherine Keane, *Juvenal and the Satiric Emotions* (Oxford; Oxford University Press, 2015), p. 11.

sense of humanity. Although all these ideas are discussed in the prose introduction to the first issue, the motto provides a succinct summary that then functions as a recurring statement of intent at the beginning of every new issue. Yet perhaps still more importantly, the use of the original Latin vocabulary also reassures the reader that the author is an educated and scholarly individual, from whom more might safely be expected than simple gossip-mongering and political back-biting.

The quantity and variety of newspapers in publication at the time that did not include such epigraphic quotation is extensive, and includes *The London Gazette* (1666-1792), *The Post Man* (1695-1729), *The English Post* (1700-1709), *The Daily Courant* (1702-1735), *The Evening Post* (1710-1730), and *The British Apollo* (1708-1711). Although *The Observator* (1702-1712) and *The Medley* (1710-1712) both included prose summaries of the contents of each publication, the only device that really even approaches the effect of a prefacing motto takes the form of three Latin words ('viresque acquirit eundo', meaning 'and she wins vigour as she goes') squeezed onto a herald's banner in one of the woodcuts that illustrated the header of the *The Post Boy* (1695-1728) from around 1706.<sup>5</sup> By including a motto at all, *The Tatler* had positioned itself in the intellectual *avant garde* of journalism. As Erin Mackie notes, *The Tatler* had been constructed 'in opposition to exclusively news-oriented journalism', <sup>6</sup> but it also served to transform the Whig politics of its creators, in the words of Ophelia Field, 'from a purely

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> See for example, *Post Boy*, 1671 (24 January 1706); for the origin of the motto and a translation, see also Virgil, 'Aeneid Books 1-6', in *Eclogues. Georgics. Aeneid: Books 1-6*, trans. by H. Rushton Fairclough, revised by G. P. Goold (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1916), pp. 261-597 (pp. 434-35, IV.175).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Erin Mackie (ed.), *The Commerce of Everyday Life* (Basingstoke: Macmillan, 1998), p. 26.

political ideology into a wider moral code, claiming a monopoly on common sense and good taste'. However, unlike the later *Spectator*, in *The Tatler* visual priority is not given to the motto, but rather to the supposed author, Isaac Bickerstaff, whose name is printed above the quotation, and in a slightly larger font size. Also noticeably absent is any form of attribution: this is a text that has been dislocated from its source for reassignment as a mascot-like motto rather than as a way of either informing the reader, or of providing textual insight into the ensuing text.

Genette concluded that one of the primary functions of epigraphic quotation is to provide 'a signal [...] of culture, a password of intellectuality'.<sup>8</sup> Both *The Tatler* and *The Spectator* are publications which, Erin Mackie notes, 'address a primarily [...] urban audience made up of men and women in those midlevel economic and social positions that have come to be grouped under the rubric "the middle class".<sup>9</sup> Although Field notes that, at the end of the seventeenth century, 'the majority of Cambridge students were non-gentry', education was still in most cases prohibitively expensive; Matthew Prior was only able to resume a place at Westminster School because of a chance encounter which secured him the wealthy Earl of Dorset as a patron.<sup>10</sup> Thus if Steele was writing *The Tatler* for 'all Persons, without Distinction' (Tatler, I, 15), he must have realised that there was a strong chance that many of his readers would have at best only a limited knowledge of Latin. In line with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ophelia Field, *The Kit-Cat Club* (London: Harper Collins, 2008, repr. 2009), p. 197.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Gérard Genette, *Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation*, trans. by Jane E. Lewin (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997), p. 160.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Mackie, *The Commerce of Everyday Life*, p. 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Field, *The Kit-Cat Club*, p. 21.

Genette's theory, therefore, the quotation here becomes a signifier of the academic credentials and capabilities of the author.

Throughout the early modern period, the collection, appropriation, and reproduction of textual quotations enjoyed consistent and enormous popularity. Literate individuals would collect quotations to copy into personalised commonplace books, and examples of mottos printed on title pages have been identified in books dating as far back as the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. 11 Harry Vredeveld also records the emergence in sixteenth-century Northern Europe of 'a genre of portraiture [...] that combines bust portraits of humanistic intellectuals and patrons with elegant Latin and Greek epigraphs', a creative juxtaposition of art and epigraph that would continue long into the eighteenth century. <sup>12</sup> Textual fragments used in this way were, Vredeveld suggests, a way of 'making the portrait speak';<sup>13</sup> still more importantly, it is a way of visually aligning a person's likeness with a particular writer or aesthetic ideal. The intention here thus becomes similar to the motive for attaching mottos to the heraldic device of a noble household; for while there was no compulsion for a coat-of-arms to incorporate such a motto, Woodcock and Robinson have noted that a 'decreasing percentage of patents were painted without mottoes in England, until the late nineteenth century when nearly all show mottoes'. 14 That the collected 'Mottoes of the Nobility and Baronets of Great Britain and Ireland' were included in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> See Adam Smyth, *Autobiography in Early Modern England* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010); and Rainier Grutman, 'How to do Things with Mottoes: Recipes from the Romantic Era (with Special Reference to Stendhal)', *Neohelicon*, 37: 1 (June 2010), 139-53 (p. 141).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Harry Vredeveld, "Lend a Voice": The Humanistic Portrait Epigraph in the Age of Erasmus and Dürer', *Renaissance Quarterly*, 66: 2 (Summer 2013), 509-567 (pp. 509, 521). <sup>13</sup> Vredeveld, 'Lend a Voice', p. 548.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Thomas Woodcock and John Martin Robinson, *The Oxford Guide to Heraldry* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1988, repr. 2001), p. 112.

second edition of a 1736 anthology of the translated mottos of *The Tatler*, *Spectator*, and *Guardian* suggests much about the way in which such textual fragments were regarded, if not necessarily by the reading public then at least from the perspective of an enterprising publisher.<sup>15</sup>

Yet intriguingly, although this volume provides detailed translations of the journal quotations, the heraldic mottos are always presented in their original language only. A subtle distinction, this nonetheless suggests a substantial difference between the intended purpose of each. If the necessity for translations of classical quotations suggests a broadly middle-class readership, then the absence of similar elucidation of meaning for mottos of the nobility (the majority of which are written in Latin) suggests that these texts were perceived to be of symbolic rather than intellectual value, like the heraldic badges which many of these mottos would have adorned. This is a book that clearly isn't just designed to enable the average middle class family to equip themselves with a modicum of familiarity with classical literature, but also to provide a useful literary guide to the cultural metadata of a no longer inaccessible aristocracy. Here, meaning is irrelevant, and what is presented is in fact a list of all the noble families of Britain and Ireland, arranged alphabetically by motto. In this instance, visual recognition of a string of Latin text was all that was required. Yet strikingly, this also highlights that, by the 1730s at least, the journal quotations were no longer perceived, like heraldic or family mottos, as a simplistic 'sign [...] of culture', 16 but as an intrinsic element of the whole text of each issue.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> See *The mottoes of the Spectators, Tatlers and Guardians, Translated into English*, 2nd edn (London: Richard Wellington, 1736).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Genette, *Paratext*, p. 160.

Indeed, translations of the classical epigraphs that prefaced issues of The Tatler and The Spectator had begun to be published almost as soon as the journals appeared in collected volumes, the earliest of these being the 1712 Motto's [sic] of the five volumes of Tatlers, and the two volumes of the Spectator, translated into English. Printed as a companion text for the five volume collection of the complete *Tatler*, and in matching duodecimo format, this was a sophisticated and scholarly book. Duplicate pagination allows for the simultaneous presentation of the original Latin quotations alongside their English counterparts, whilst division into sections relating to volume number allows for easy consultation.<sup>17</sup> Similarly, a shift in the function of the motto is registered through the treatment of the quotation which, as has been noted above, originally graced the first forty issues. For it is only in the first edition folio sheets that this motto is included in these forty issues; in every subsequent collected edition this text is appended to only the first of the forty. Replacing its function as a quotation applicable to the journal as a whole, a Greek quotation from Homer was featured on the title page, and duly recorded at the head of the list of translated mottos, with the first quotation instead listed as applicable to only the first issue:

Title. A Censor ought not to sleep the Night entirely out.

 $N^{o}$  I. The Actions of Mankind are the Subject of my Collections. <sup>18</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> See *The motto's of the five volumes of Tatlers* (London: John Morphew, 1712).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> *Motto's of the five volumes of Tatlers*, p. 2.

The volume of collected mottos then underscores this shift, by stating that 'From Numb. 2 to Numb. 40. inclusively, no Motto's [sic]'. 19 Although the original motto was occasionally revived in short strings of adjacent issues, collected editions invariably include it only at the start of the first issue in a run, or prefacing the first issue in a new volume if such a run should extend beyond one book; for example it featured from Issues 49 to 54, yet the 1723 four-volume edition of the collected *Tatler* incorporates the quotation only on Issue 49, and on Issue 51 (with which the second volume of this edition commences). 20 Similar situations occur with Issues 56 to 63, 65 to 68, 70 to 78, and individual Issues 47 and 80. In the *Motto's of the Tatlers*, such issues are generally listed as having 'no Mottoes'. 21

From its initial status as a motto for the journal, the text has been transformed into an epigraph prefacing, and relating directly to, the first issue only. Interestingly, the translation of the first issue's Juvenal quotation is a fairly loose interpretation of the text. Here the Latin 'libelli' is interpreted as a pluralised version of the noun, while a more faithful translator would perceive, as Keane does, <sup>22</sup> that the '-i' ending here is as a result of the genitive case, and not necessarily because a plural is intended. Similarly, although the term 'libellus' may refer to a variety of textual ephemera (e.g. 'small book; notebook, diary, letter; notice, programme, handbill; petition, complaint; lampoon'), <sup>23</sup> supplying the term 'collections' rather than the more accurate 'book' seems to cement the translator's efforts to render this quotation as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> *Motto's of the five volumes of Tatlers*, p. 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> See *The Lucubrations of Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq; revised and corrected by the author*, 4 vols (London: E. and R. Nutt, and others, 1723), I and II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> *Motto's of the five volumes of Tatlers*, p. 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> See Keane, Juvenal and the Satiric Emotions, p. 11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Latin Dictionary (Glasgow: Harper Collins, 1997, repr. 2001), p. 124.

applicable as possible to the publication in hand. This does not affect the modification of its function to apply to only the first issue, as it neatly complements that issue's statement of the publication's intent; yet it does suggest a subtle appropriation of epigraphic texts that remains a persistent feature of prefatory quotation.

For now, however, the most important question is what prompted the switch in format from one constant motto to a changing epigraph? The fortyfirst issue of *The Tatler*, and the first to feature a different prefatory quotation, was published on 14 July 1709, with the motto 'Celebrare Domestica Facta', derived from Horace's Ars Poetica and meaning 'To celebrate domestic deeds' (Tatler, I, 293, n.41.1). With regard to the broad tenor and subject matter of the issue, nothing had really changed. Issues 39 and 40 deal with a characteristic miscellany of topics, including calendars, duelling, fools and madmen, and marriage. From the perspective of content, Issue 41 blends seamlessly into this trend, detailing a military 'Exercise of Arms', providing a humorously satirical portrayal of a gossipy society 'Questioner', and concluding with an observation on the publication's habit of provoking anonymous letter-writers to claim that, 'without a Name, they know [the journal] meant them in such and such a Passage' (Tatler, I, 298). At first glance, the new motto is fairly similar in meaning to the original, since a similarly broad scope is encompassed whether the writer claims to discuss 'whatever people do', or 'To celebrate domestic deeds'. Yet in fact, through the context of the new quotation, an oblique yet decisive response is made to a significant event that had occurred in the life-span of *The Tatler* only a week earlier.

#### **An Intellectual Contest**

On 8 July 1709, the first issue of a new journal was published, entitled *The* Female Tatler (1709-10). The similarity of name was entirely deliberate: in its first sentence, the consciousness of the duplication was made sarcastically explicit by addressing the persona of *The Tatler*'s supposed author: 'I hope Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq. will not think I invade his property, by undertaking a paper of this kind'.24 The Female Tatler's pseudonymous author 'Mrs. Crackenthorpe' similarly concludes by stating that 'to prevent mistakes, which may happen by peoples' enquiring for either of the tatlers, I shall publish mine the contrary days'. 25 Although some critics have identified the author of *The Female Tatler* as Delarivier Manley, Manushag Powell points out the 'extreme unlikeliness of a Tory like Manley voluntarily collaborating with a radical Whig publisher such as Baldwin'. Yet as Powell also notes, that did not prevent Bickerstaff from classifying the new paper along with Manley's New Atlantis as 'contemptible scandal writing, typically associated with women readers and writers'. <sup>26</sup> It is certainly an image eagerly promoted in the first issues of *The Female Tatler*, which identifies as the source of its content the drawing room of the fictional Mrs Crackenthorpe, in which 'seldom any person obliges the company with a new piece of scandal, but 'tis repaid him with above twenty more'.<sup>27</sup>

Failure to respond to, or to refute *The Female Tatler*'s claim of fraternity might have made it seem as if *The Tatler* approved and endorsed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> *The Female Tatler*, 1 (8 July 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> The Female Tatler, 1 (8 July 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Manushag N. Powell, *Performing Authorship in Eighteenth-Century English Periodicals* (Lanham, MD: Bucknell University Press, 2012), pp. 60, 59.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> *The Female Tatler*, 1 (8 July 1709).

the new journal, yet a direct attack may also have been taken as an implication that the whole thing was simply a shrewd business manoeuvre to provoke interest through literary conflict. As J. Paul Hunter remarks, 'A clever promotor could keep a good pseudo-controversy in the public press for days or even weeks, boosting sales';<sup>28</sup> if the reading public became suspicious that something similar was occurring here, it could have severely undermined *The* Tatler's aspirations to construct a more serious, less sensational form of discourse. Such an action would also not have been in keeping with The Tatler's cultivation of a gallant demeanour towards 'the Fair Sex' (The Tatler, I, 15); as Powell notes, even though the gender of the paper 'may have nothing at all to do with the sex of the actual author, or the presumed reader', it is nonetheless a key element in a paper's construction, referring 'not to the reader, but to the sex of the eidolon'. The Female Tatler readily exploits the femininity of its eidolon Mrs Crackenthorpe, using her gender to 'defuse Bickerstaff's coding her as a scandal-monger and parasitical vermin by cheerfully embracing the modest female foible of vanity'. 29 But *The Female* Tatler had also enhanced the visual similarity between the two papers through the inclusion of a short Latin motto underneath the title, 'Sum Canna Vocalis' ('I am a talking Reed'), 30 and it is through this epigraphic feature that a subtle retaliation is made. Only a week after *The Female Tatler* appeared, the fortyfirst issue of *The Tatler* was published on 14 July 1709 with a different prefatory quotation. To change such a key distinguishing feature of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> J. Paul Hunter, *Before Novels: The Cultural Contexts of Eighteenth-Century English Fiction* (New York: Norton, 1990), p. 177.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Powell, *Performing Authorship*, pp. 58, 61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> See *The Female Tatler*, 1 (8 July 1709); for the translation, see *The Female Tatler*, 3 (13 July 1709).

journal's header at such a time might seem a strange decision, at risk of encouraging the potential confusion generated by its new competitor. Yet in fact this was to form part of a subtle strategy through which to reassert the original *Tatler*'s claim to authority.

The quotation chosen to fulfil this purpose, 'Celebrare domestica facta', is taken from a long sentence in Horace's *Ars Poetica*:

nil intemptatum nostri liquere poetae,
nec minimum meruere decus uestigia Graeca
ausi deserere et celebrare domestica facta,
uel qui praetextas uel qui docuere togatas.

Our own native poets have left nothing untried.

They have often been at their best when they have had the courage

to leave the paths of the Greeks and celebrate home affairs with plays in Roman dress, whether serious or comic.]<sup>31</sup>

No indication of the truncation of *The Tatler*'s original motto had been incorporated into its design, yet here the dislocation of the quoted fragment is emphasised by extended elliptical hyphenation, resulting in the actual text appearing aligned to the right. Contrastingly, the *Female Tatler*'s motto was not apparently a direct quotation. An explanation provided in the paper's third

Rudd (London: Penguin, 1973, repr. 2005), p. 128 (ll. 285-88).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Original Latin from Horace, *Epistles Book II and Epistle to the Pisones ('Ars Poetica')*, ed. Niall Rudd (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989), p. 68 (ll. 285-88); the English translation is from Horace, *Satires and Epistles*; Persius, *Satires*, trans. and ed. Niall

issue identified the phrase as a reference to the Ovidian story of Midas, whose preference for Pan's music over Apollo's earned him a pair of ass's ears from an aggrieved Apollo. Despite attempts at concealment, the secret is necessarily disclosed to the man who cuts Midas's hair, who satisfies his longing to share the secret by speaking it into a hole in the ground. When reeds grow there over the ensuing year, they repeat the words and reveal the existence of the ass's ears.<sup>32</sup> Shawn Lisa Maurer suggests that this motto therefore 'associates the "knowing" Mrs Crackenthorpe with the irrepressible nature of speech', 33 and certainly it enhances the paper's premise of offering drawing-room gossip to its readers. The intended permanence of the phrase on the paper's header is also implicit in the allusion to it during this explanation as 'the Motto of this Paper'. 34 Exploiting the paper's feminine perspective, the author claims to have provided this justification of the motto at the instigation of '[s]everal Ladies', in spite of the stated belief that these women 'hav[e] learn'd Latin of the famous Mr. Switterda' (a contemporary private language tutor).<sup>35</sup> Although Jane Stevenson renders problematic the presumption that eighteenth-century women did not generally receive a classical education, since she suggests that there is 'plenty of evidence for girls learning Latin from a private tutor', there yet remains a sense that the educated woman was perceived as enough of an oddity that even those women who possessed a knowledge of Latin or Greek would probably have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> For the original Latin story, see Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, trans. by Frank Justin Miller, revised by G. P. Goold (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1916), I, pp. 130-33 (ll. 146-93). For the paper's own summary, see *Female Tatler*, 3 (13 July 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Shawn Lisa Maurer, 'The Periodical', in *The History of British Women's Writing*, gen. ed. J. Batchelor and C. Kaplan, 10 vols (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010), IV, 156-72 (p. 160).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> *Female Tatler*, 3 (13 July 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Female Tatler, 3 (13 July 1709). For an example of Mr Switterda's advertising, see Postman and the Historical Account, 760 (6 June 1700).

kept quiet about it. As Stevenson notes, rather than risk association with the male satirical 'literary types of the learned women, such as Pope's Phoebe Clinket and Smollett's Narcissa'a aunt [...] the great majority of clever, well-educated women went to lengths *not* to be identified as *femmes savants*'. Thus *The Tatler*'s pointed emphasis upon its new epigraph's status as a quoted text also exploits the traditional identification of Latin and Greek literature with male education to establish a patriarchal claim to superior intellectual authority.

To those readers who recognised the origin of the motto for Issue 41, it might also have seemed significant that it was taken from a long passage in the *Ars Poetica* in which different specimens of the dramatic and poetic arts are subject to somewhat dismissively critical analysis. Here, great importance is placed on being able 'to tell the difference between clumsy and clever jokes', and the section immediately preceding that from which *The Tatler*'s quotation is taken details how 'Old Comedy [...] [won] a lot of acclaim; / but its freedom exceeded the proper limit' (*Ars Poetica*, p. 128, ll. 273, 281-82). Similarly, the concluding emphasis of the main prose in *The Tatler*'s Issue 41 is placed upon a reassertion of the journal's intention to expose only 'Publick Errors' (*Tatler*, I, 299), rather than to pass comment upon individuals. This is then reiterated through the assertion that 'it is a frequent Mortification to [him] to receive Letters, wherein People tell [him], without a Name, they know [he] meant them in such and such a Passage' (*Tatler*, I, 298); the polite detachment of the persona of Bickerstaff is, after all, essential in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Jane Stevenson, *Women Latin Poets: Language, Gender, and Authority, from Antiquity to the Eighteenth Century* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005), pp. 391, 390.

fulfilment of *The Tatler*'s aim to construct and perpetuate a 'moral code'.<sup>37</sup> Though no reference is made to *The Female Tatler*, the inclusion of such a defence at all appears rather as a reflex against the much more specific form of comment promised through the medium of Mrs Crackenthorpe's drawing room, and hence as a refutation of this kind of 'Comedy' that through 'its freedom exceeded the proper limit'.

Similarly, *The Tatler*'s critique of the type of person 'who asks Questions, not with a Design to receive Information, but an Affectation to show his Uneasiness for Want of it' (*Tatler*, I, 296) becomes an oblique reproof of the interrogative style of direct speech recorded as taking place in the Crackenthorpe drawing room, e.g. 'Pray what estate has he? says another [...] Cousin *Crackenthorpe*, D'you think that Lady handsome'.<sup>38</sup> That *The Tatler*'s new quotation is presented in the third person, and includes the verb 'celebrare' ('to celebrate') only further enhances the idea of a positive, intellectual survey of society, in direct opposition to the negative impact of personal satire and gossip represented by *The Female Tatler*. Although *The Female Tatler* had addressed Bickerstaff directly, the response is indirect and oblique. Using the prefatory quotation to provide a heightened intellectual image, and to lend enhanced meaning to the ensuing text, *The Tatler* resorts to the creation of a character type, and then allows the victim to fall unassisted into the trap.

As if in answer to this, *The Tatler*'s short spell of issue-specific prefatory quotations at the end of July 1709 was rapidly followed by the

<sup>37</sup> Field, *The Kit-Cat Club*, p. 197.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Female Tatler, 1 (8 July 1709).

employment of a similar device in *The Female Tatler*. In Issue 13, published on 5 August 1709, the customary motto of 'sum canna vocalis' was replaced with a quotation adapted from one of Martial's *Epigrams*: 'Deterius nihil est ardelione Sene', which translated means 'there is nothing worse than an old busybody'. Yet while this does complement the content of the first half of the issue, which provides an unflattering character study of '[a]n imperious, dogmatical old fellow', the quotation has little relevance to the remainder of the main text, which reverts to the usual miscellaneous gossip about supposed friends of the authoress.<sup>39</sup> Yet while this lacks the subtlety of *The Tatler*'s usage, the perceived importance of the quotation is evident in the incorporation of new quotations for the next three issues of The Female Tatler. As in The Tatler, there is also some effort to ensure the appearance of these quotations reminds the reader of the phrase's literary origins by prefacing the dislocated text with extended elliptical hyphenation. The quotation prefacing Issue 15 even goes a step further and includes the attribution 'Hor.' (meaning Horace), thus enabling even those not at the necessary degree of familiarity with classical literature to realise that this is in fact a quotation with classical authority, just as *The Tatler* had included an attribution for the motto prefacing Issue 48. The implicit claim is that classical literature is far from being a purely male preserve.

Indeed, Mrs Crackenthorpe's scholarship and familiarity with the Latin language is still more evident in the minor adjustments that are made to two of the quotations. The motto in Issue 13, discussed above, might have been sourced from Martial's Epigrams, but it is presented as only a condensed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Female Tatler, 13 (5 August 1709).

form of the original, 'deformius, Afer, omnino nihil est ardalione sene' ('but, Afer, there is no uglier sight in the world than an aging busybody'). <sup>40</sup> *The Female Tatler*'s simplified form gives only 'Deterius nihil est ardelione Sene'. <sup>41</sup> Here, the truncation of the line tightens the meaning, thus enhancing the motto's function as a nugget of information, and reconstructing the text as a kind of literary trailer for this issue of the periodical. Still more integral is the replacement of 'deformius' ('uglier') with 'deterius' ('worse'), which softens the severity of the original complaint to complement the journal's archly critical style, and to extend the applicability of the quotation beyond physical appearance. For Mrs Crackenthorpe's 'old fellow' is not simply 'as obstinate in mischief as if the terror of his looks could frighten people into an insurrection'; he is also described as possessing 'intoxicating pride', and as being '[a] peevish, fretful old fellow' who '[p]rescribes rules and methods without suffering other people's opinions'. <sup>42</sup>

The motto for Issue 15 undergoes still more severe alteration from its original state. Although the fundamental syntax of the line '[r]idiculum acri Fortius ac melius Cratippo aut Crantone' is a quotation from Horace's *Satires*, the latter half of the sentence is drastically adjusted from the original: 'ridiculum acri fortius et melius magnas plerumque secat res' (meaning '[h]umour is often stronger and more effective than sharpness in cutting knotty issues'). '43 The version in *The Female Tatler* suggests that 'Humour is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> See Martial, 'Epigram 78', in *Epigrams*, ed. and trans. by D. R. Shackleton Bailey, 3 vols (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1993), I, pp. 342-43 (Il. 9-10).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Female Tatler, 13 (5 August 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Female Tatler, 13 (5 August 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Original Latin from Horace, *Satires Book I*, ed. by Emily Gowers (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2012), I.X, Il. 14-15; English translation from Horace, *Satires and Epistles*; Persius, *Satires*, trans. and ed. Rudd, p. 35 (Il. 14-15).

stronger and more effective than either Cratippus or Crantor', of whom the first was a Greek historian and the second a Greek philosopher. Deciphering a reason for this alteration is difficult, not least because neither of these classical writers are regarded as canonically significant (Crantor's writings are not known to have survived to the present). 44 Although it is possible that the adaptation was intended as a snub to Greek writers, attaining enhanced emphasis through the attribution of the line to one of the most acclaimed Roman authors, this seems unlikely given the absence of any sort of classical comment in the journal itself (in which it is extremely unusual for a classical text to be quoted outside of the prefatory motto). It is thus more likely that the quotation's adaptor is simply denigrating the effectiveness and usefulness of masculine classical knowledge in favour of The Female Tatler's own gossipy form of humour. By making this point through the medium of a classical writer, however, the female authorial persona escapes the risk of allegations that her preference for a humorous rather than an academic style of comment is simply the result of ignorance.

Yet even though *The Female Tatler*'s pattern of issue-specific quotations ceased abruptly after only a few issues, it is not necessarily as a result of any derogatory attitude towards Latin and Greek authors. Rather, it would seem to be a simple case of eighteenth-century product branding. As Powell explains, publication of *The Female Tatler* was moved from Benjamin Bragge to Abigail Baldwin barely five weeks after the journal began; but as the paper had been lucrative, Bragge 'simply found another (still unknown)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> See Arnold Wycombe Gomme, 'Thucydides', *Encyclopædia Britannica Online* (Encyclopædia Britannica, 2015) <a href="http://www.britannica.com/biography/Thucydides-Greek-historian">http://www.britannica.com/biography/Thucydides-Greek-historian</a>; 'Crantor', *Encyclopædia Britannica Online* (Encyclopædia Britannica, 2015) <a href="http://www.britannica.com/biography/Crantor">http://www.britannica.com/biography/Crantor</a>> [accessed 6 December 2015].

author to continue the paper for him, much to the original author's irritation'. This "fake" Female Tatler continued, with the same numeration, from Issue 19 through to 44, in direct competition with the original version then being published by Baldwin:<sup>45</sup> a means of differentiating the real from the imposter had become vitally necessary. When Issue 20 of the genuine Female Tatler appeared, the motto had reverted to the journal's original 'sum canna vocalis', and a note was added at the beginning of the main prose that 'Mrs. Crackenthorpe desires her Friends to excuse the Laziness of the Person who was employ'd about her Picture, he having faithfully promised to finish it against Wednesday next'. 46 Accordingly, the next issue incorporated an elaborate engraving of the supposed authoress, complete with a banner proclaiming the name 'Mrs Crackenthorpe' and, most crucially, bordered with a frame containing the motto 'sum canna vocalis' (see Appendix B, Figure 1). Whilst the image itself constitutes proof against future imposters, it is the adoption of the journal's original motto as an almost heraldic device that actually cements the authenticity of this particular version of *The Female* Tatler. Absorbing the space of the prefatory quotation, however, the incorporation of this image marks a temporary cessation of epigraphic experimentation in *The Female Tatler*. This only changes when, in Issue 52 of the paper, the authorship of the magazine is assumed by a pseudonymous group referred to as 'a Society of Ladies'. 47 Although Issue 52 itself is still without a motto, the header image has also disappeared, and all subsequent issues typically feature a different, untranslated prefatory motto in each new

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Powell, *Performing Authorship*, p. 60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Female Tatler, 20 (22 August 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Female Tatler, 52 (4 November 1709).

issue.<sup>48</sup> Clearly, the influence of *The Tatler* upon the development of prefatory mottos and epigraphic quotation was far from over.

Responding to The Tatler's success, and to its implicit promotion of its founders' Whig politics, the Tory Lord High Treasurer Robert Harley commissioned the production of a rival publication, The Examiner (1710-1714). As Ophelia Field obliquely suggests, the fact that one of the journal's most prominent contributors, Matthew Prior, was paid sufficient to 'buy a modest house in Essex – a richer reward than any diplomatic posting or salary advance' that Prior had received from previous employers - implies the political importance of the periodical format, and also the perceived threat that The Tatler must have posed to Tory ideology.<sup>49</sup> The first four issues of The Examiner were published without any form of motto, though three of them feature prose subheadings preceding the main text, for example 'The French King's Thanks to the Tories of Great Britain, Consider'd'. 50 The fifth issue, however, begins with the subheading 'The Gazette and Tatler of August the 12th, compar'd', and then proceeds to give (unattributed) the following quotation from Ovid's Metamorphoses: 'Facies non una duabus, / Nec diversa tamen; qualem decet esse sororum' (Examiner, Issue 5, 31 August 1710). Once again, the Latin has not escaped interference; the original begins with the phrase 'Facies non omnibus una', thus resulting in the whole section translating to give '[t]hey have not all the same appearance, and yet not altogether different; as it should be with sisters'. 51 The alteration to 'Facies non una duabus' exploits the paranomastic similarity between the Latin word

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> See, for example, *Female Tatler*, 53 (7 November 1709).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Field, *The Kit-Cat Club*, p. 234.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Examiner, 2 (10 August 1710).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, II, 60-61 (ll. 13-14).

for 'faces' or 'appearance' ('facies') and the future tense of the second person singular form of the verb 'facet', meaning 'to make'. By further replacing 'omnibus' ('all') with 'duabus' ('two'), the meaning is thus distorted to give 'You shall make not one but two, nor yet unlike, but even as sisters should be'.<sup>52</sup> It is a subtle adaptation, yet it slides the meaning towards greater relevance; it also neatly underscores the fact that, while retention of the original lineal structure promotes the idea of quotation, the textual context of this quotation is actually of limited relevance. What the Tory writers of *The Examiner* are seeking is simply a means of claiming classical authority for their satirical attack upon Whig journals, and this is achieved here by partially ventriloquizing Ovid. Similarly, as with *The Female Tatler*, the employment of a prefatory motto becomes also a way of undermining a literary or political antagonist by appropriating their own device, and then using it against them. After this point the use of a changing prefatory motto also becomes a regular stylistic feature of *The Examiner*.

### The Spectator's View

By the time publication of *The Spectator* commenced on 1 March 1711, the function, appearance, and incorporation of issue-specific mottos was solidifying into a clearly defined literary device. Absorbing the space and larger font size used in *The Tatler* for the authorial attribution, the prefatory motto now gained enhanced prominence on the periodical's cover; the importance of the pseudonymous author is then further supplanted by the incorporation of attributions for these quotations, an inclusion that becomes

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> *Latin Dictionary*, pp. 85, 147, 72.

much more standardised than it had been in *The Tatler*. Similarly, whilst there had been a certain inconstancy in the incorporation of prefatory mottos in *The Tatler*, almost every issue of its younger sibling features a quotation beneath the heading. Donald Bond credits Addison with being the device's most enthusiastic promotor, suggesting that 'the abandoning of the motto from Juvenal [...] used by Steele in the first forty numbers in folio' was simply '[a]nother result of the now almost daily association of Addison with Steele' from October 1709 (Issue 80) onwards. Although numerous issues of *The Tatler* were published after this date without mottos, he claims this is because 'occasionally Steele fails to provide any motto' (*Tatler*, II, 8, n.1).

Certainly Addison's association with the device would seem to be supported by the fact that *The Whig Examiner*, another journal he penned in 1710 whilst *The Tatler* was still in production, also incorporated prefatory mottos. Yet as this was created in retaliation against the Tory *Examiner*, which (as has been discussed) was itself a reaction to the success of Whig journals such as *The Tatler*, it is perhaps more accurate to perceive *The Whig Examiner* as simply another example of the evolution of the prefatory motto into the pre-chapter epigraph. Indeed, Steele is by no means a less enthusiastic appropriator of mottos in *The Spectator* than Addison. Over the 277 issues of *The Spectator* which Addison is acknowledged to have authored, prefatory mottos are derived from 27 different writers, whilst Steele quotes from 22 authors across the 249 issues credited to him (see Appendix C, Charts 1 and 2). Proportionately, therefore, these figures approximate to an equal engagement with prefatory quotation through the selection of material from a broad variety of sources.

That the quotations are presented in their original languages rather than translated into English is highly significant here, since it would have meant that even to those readers who had not received a classical education the superior intellectual abilities of 'Mr. Spectator' would have been readily apparent, and therefore also the basis of his authority for passing comment and judgement upon society. Still more intriguingly, of the 635 issues of *The* Spectator, in which there is typically one motto per issue, 609 feature prefatory quotations in Latin whilst only 27 sport Greek mottos (see Appendix C, Chart 3). Although *The Spectator* published two letters that complained emphatically about the appearance of Greek mottos in the publication,<sup>53</sup> it seems unlikely that public unpopularity would have been the cause of the disparity, not least because these letters only appear about a third of the way through The Spectator's lifespan. Nicole Horeisi has argued convincingly that quotations from key classical works serve as a means of creating 'an inclusive sense of community for all readers' of *The Spectator*. In particular, she identifies references to Latin literature in *The Spectator* as a means of 'provid[ing] a fitting tool for interrogating England's progress as a growing imperial power, and for questioning the changes [...] that empire will bring', thus 'allud[ing] to and reconstruct[ing] the past in order to help fashion a better, more virtuous, and more disciplined empire'. 54 That Latin was also the traditional language of the majority of British aristocratic mottos only enhances this effect, combining with an exploitation of Roman imperial

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> See *The Spectator*, 245 and 296 (11 December 1711 and 8 February 1712), in *The Spectator*, ed. by Donald Bond, 5 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965), II, 453, and III, 54. <sup>54</sup> Nicole Horejsi, "A Counterpart to the Ephesian Matron": Steele's "Inkle and Yarico" and a Feminist Critique of the Classics', *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 39: 2 (Winter 2006), 201-26 (pp. 203, 204).

parallels to cultivate an image of British strength and power, in both intellectual and material terms.

Indeed, The Spectator's aspirations to contribute towards the construction of a specifically British culture through the promotion of polite, intellectual discourse have long been established. According to Erin Mackie, The Tatler and The Spectator create a literary space in which 'members of the gentry and aristocrats may sit down with tradesmen and financiers and pursue rational conversation'. 55 Supporting this is 'Mr Spectator's' own claim that he is 'ambitious to have it said of me, that I have brought Philosophy out of Closets and Libraries, Schools and Colleges, to dwell in Clubs and Assemblies, at Tea-Tables, and in Coffee-Houses' (Spectator, I, 44; Issue 10). Yet the sincerity of this idyllic vision of equality becomes more debateable considering Addison's later, quite unashamed acknowledgement that 'the Motto is of little use to an unlearned Reader' (*Spectator*, II, 359; Issue 221). In the same issue, Addison then proceeds to narrate an anecdote about a preacher who, to enhance his parishioners' estimation of him, 'digested into his Sermons the whole Book of Quæ Genus' (Spectator, II, 359). Although, as Bond notes, this so-called 'Book' actually alludes to '[t]he initial words in certain rules in Lily's Latin grammar' (Spectator, II, 360, n.1), the title is grand enough to mislead the uninitiated into a belief that something rather more profound was being discussed. The remainder of the paragraph maintains this same watertight irony, stating that the preacher had added 'such Explications to it as he thought might be for the Benefit of his People' (Spectator, II, 360). Through this construction of the text, therefore, Addison

<sup>55</sup> Mackie, The Commerce of Everyday Life, p. 18.

is actually laying a trap by planting a joke which only those who have received a classical education (and who would therefore be familiar with such a seminal work of Latin grammar) would appreciate.

Brian William Cowan has argued against the idea of *The Spectator* as 'an open forum for competitive debate between ideologies and interests', instead claiming that the paper aimed at 'the regulation of proper behaviour'. Through its influence, he writes, 'Whig politeness was a form of policing just as stringent, and just as socially exclusive, as Tory persecution'. <sup>56</sup> It is moments such as Addison's anecdote of the preacher, deluding his unlearned parishioners with text from a Latin grammar, that lend weight to this theory, whilst also calling into question the fundamental purpose behind attaching a classical quotation to the head of each issue. A little over halfway through the periodical's life, Addison mentions that

Many of my fair Readers, as well as very gay and well-received Persons of the other Sex, are extremely perplexed at the *Latin* Sentences at the Head of my Speculations; I do not know whether I ought not to indulge them with Translations of each of them.

(Spectator, III, 393; Issue 370)

Evidently, this was an issue that had received serious consideration from *The Spectator*'s creators. That they decided not to include such translations thus

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Brian William Cowan, 'Mr. Spectator and the Coffeehouse Public Sphere', *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 37: 3 (Spring 2004), 345-66 (p. 351).

gains significance, since it suggests, in line with Cowan's argument, that Addison and Steele were somewhat less concerned with bringing education to the masses than they might have claimed. Understanding the Latin motto would therefore be a subtle but powerful social and intellectual indicator, allowing those with a classical education to feel themselves at a special remove from those without, since only the educated are able to comprehend the relevance of the quotation to the rest of the issue. While this does not necessarily challenge the journal's ambitions to unite the nation in readership, since no direct link is made between social class and a knowledge (or lack of knowledge) of Latin, it does nonetheless maintain a firm social hierarchy based upon intellectual attainment.

Although Terence Bowers has used the presence of translations of the mottos in the collected editions of *The Spectator* as proof that 'Latin was not used by Addison and Steele as a marker to divide the learned from the unlearned or upstarts from gentlemen', <sup>57</sup> in actuality translations did not appear in situ beside the original epigraphs until the 1744 edition of the collected *Spectators*. By this point the paper had already passed through at least twelve editions since the original serialised folio sheets, none of which featured translations for the Latin and Greek epigraphs. As has already been mentioned, the first volume containing 'mottos of the first five volumes of Tatlers, and the two volumes of the Spectator' was published in 1712 by John Morphew (who also published the five volume anthologised *Tatler*). Also in 1712, the publisher Bernard Lintot printed *The motto's of the last 224* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Terence Bowers, 'Universalizing Sociability: *The Spectator*, Civic Enfranchisement, and the Rule(s) of the Public Sphere', in *The Spectator: Emerging Discourses*, ed. by Donald J. Newman (Newark: University of Delaware, 2005), pp. 150-74 (p. 162).

Spectators, from no 170 to no 400 inclusive; despite having no apparent connection with the production of Morphew's collected Tatler, Lintot continued to advertise collections of the 'Mottos to all the Tatlers and Spectators' in his book lists until the late 1730s. In one advertisement for *The* Mottos to the Tatlers and Spectators, Lintot even underlines the usefulness of the volume by stating that these mottos have been 'render'd into English, for the Use of those who do not understand *Latin*'. <sup>58</sup> A sales list produced for Lintot around the year 1718 further reveals that this text was priced at 1s 6d, the same price as a moderately sized literary work such as the Scriblerian play Three Hours After Marriage, and thus also more expensive than poetic texts such as Pope's Rape of the Lock (priced at one shilling).<sup>59</sup> As James McLaverty notes, Lintot was a shrewd businessman who 'rapidly became the premier literary bookseller of the first third of the eighteenth century'. 60 That he should have felt there was a market for such translations therefore says much about the way *The Tatler* and *The Spectator* were being consumed by the reading public, whether or not this had been the way in which Addison and Steele had intended their publication to be universally read and understood.

That the Tonsons likewise did not initially provide simultaneous English translations of prefatory epigraphs in their anthologised *Spectator* (available from around 1712) seems only to reinforce an authorial reluctance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> See 'Books Printed for *Bernard Lintot*', in Alexander Pope, *Ode for musick on St. Cecilia's Day*, 3rd edn (London: Bernard Lintot, 1719), p. 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Bernard Lintot, *Books printed for Bernard Lintot* (London: Bernard Lintot, [1718?]), pp. 1, 2.

God James McLaverty, 'Lintot [Lintott], (Barnaby) Bernard (1675-1736), bookseller', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) <a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/16746">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/16746</a>> [accessed 15 Jan 2016]

to incorporate such a feature. Since the journal promoted itself as a purveyor of refined discourse, one plausible explanation for this reluctance may be to maintain a balance between inclusiveness and specific targeting. Although the prose of the magazine might seem to encourage the inclusion of a less privileged readership, the absence of an English translation for the epigraph obliquely emphasised that this is a journal that does in fact only *include* this type of reader, rather than address them directly. That simultaneous translations were ever incorporated at all may actually have more to do with a spate of volumes of collected mottos produced by other publishers between 1735 and 1737, such as Theodore Jones and P. Crampton in Dublin, and Richard Wellington in London. The latter's suggestion in one advert that this text is 'Very proper to be bound to the Spectators, Tatlers, &c.'62 both reflects and promotes a growing demand for translations to be presented in some way beside the original Latin.

Adding the translations to the 1744 reissue of *The Spectator* thus also allowed the publisher to reclaim control over the way in which the text is read and understood, at least with regard to the way in which the epigraphs are interpreted. For although some translations in the 1744 edition match or closely resemble those given in, for example, Theodore Jones's 1735 *The mottoes of the Spectators*, this typically only occurs when Dryden has been used as the source of the translation for each. However, while Jones almost never credits the source of the English translation (even when the text has

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> See *The mottoes of the Spectators* (Dublin: Theo. Jones, 1735); *The mottoes of the Spectators* (London: Richard Wellington, 1736); *The mottoes of the Spectators* (Dublin: P. Crampton, 1737); *The mottoes of the Spectators, Tatlers, and Guardians, translated into English* (London: Richard Wellington, 1737).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> See Mr Conolly, *The connoisseur: or, every man in his folly* (London: Richard Wellington, 1736), p. 11.

come from a prominent writer such as Dryden), only 329 of the 635 issues in the Tonsons' 1744 edition have non-attributed translations of their classical epigraphs. Of those that are attributed, the majority have been taken from classical translations by major English poets such as Dryden, Pope, and Roscommon; rather than simply elucidating meaning, therefore, the Tonsons respond to the need for translations in a way that ensures Addison and Steele's writings remain aligned with a literary, intellectual canon, whether read in English or Latin. This not only supports the attempt to fashion British society in the image of the Roman Empire, but even facilitates it by presenting renowned English equivalents for the classical writers. Even the retention of an intellectually-orientated social hierarchy is not entirely disrupted, since the selection of translations by writers of extraordinary literary merit ensures that a reader who understood both Latin and English would thus also have the pleasure of comparing the two and of appreciating the quality of the translation.

Before the arrival of *The Tatler* and *Spectator* prefatory mottos in print culture were virtually non-existent, and their use of prefatory quotation signals a dynamic shift towards intertextuality in a profoundly influential manner. The appearance of issue-specific prefatory mottos in these two jorunals was succeeded by a slew of small (often short-lived) journals which imitated the device, including *The Examiner* (1710-1714), *The Lay-Monk* (1713-1714), *The Lover* (1714), *The Grumbler* (1715), *The Censor* (1715-1717), *The Free-Holder* (1715-1716), *The Entertainer* (1717-1718), *The Criticks* (1718), and *The Plain Dealer* (1724-1725), in addition to attempts to revive both the *Tatler* (1727-28) and *Spectator* (1715). Later serialised

publications that used prefatory mottos in the 1730s and 1740s included *The* Universal Spectator and Weekly journal (1728-1746), The Prompter (1734-1736), The Champion (1739-1740), Old England's journal (1743-1753), and The Jacobite Journal (1747-48). This continued enthusiasm for the inclusion of prefatory mottos doubtless owes much to the revered position which the Spectator in particular achieved within eighteenth-century British culture. As well as dozens of multi-volume editions of the complete Spectator, George Justice notes that excerpts from the journal appeared in 'miscellanies, anthologies, and schoolroom texts produced over the course of the eighteenth century'. Justice even identifies paratext and translations of prefatory mottos as part of this appropriation of the Spectator for educational use, since these aids enabled even the least educationally advantaged to 'crack the code' of classical discourse that he suggests was designed to provide the journal with 'some sense of authority'. 63 Anecdotal evidence also appears, as in the anonymously authored novel Sketches from Nature (1778) in which an impoverished mother forced by poverty to sell most of her possessions retains 'the few books she had, such as the admirable Spectators, and some others of a like moral tendency'; she does so because she hopes that 'the excellent maxims they contain' will improve the minds of her two daughters. <sup>64</sup> By the end of the eighteenth-century, Justice writes, the journal had been 'absorbed into the dominant educational system', 65 suggesting a cultural relevance that only compounded with time. It is perhaps not surprising that when the pre-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> George Justice, '*The Spectator* and Distance Education' in Donald J. Newman (ed.), *The Specator: Emerging Discourses* (Newark: University of Delaware Press, 2005), pp. 265-300 (p. 270)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Anon, *Sketches from Nature; or, the History of Henry and Emma, and of Fanny and Lucy Stanley*, 3 vols (London, F. Noble and J. Noble, 1778), I, p. 12.

<sup>65</sup> Justice, 'The Spectator and Distance Education', p. 270.

chapter epigraph first appears in English prose fiction, it does so within narratives of a primarily didactic nature. The next chapter will explore the ways in which William Chaigneau used the device in his educationally-focused novel *The History of Jack Connor* (1754), alongside an examination of the function of and influences effecting epigraphs in Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier's morally informative narrative *The Cry: A Dramatick Fable* (1754).

## Chapter 2

# **Epigraphs in Mid-Eighteenth-Century Didactic Fiction:**

## William Chaigneau, Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier

Identified by Ian Campbell Ross as 'among the best examples of eighteenthcentury Irish fiction', William Chaigneau's The History of Jack Connor (1752) is also the earliest known example of pre-chapter epigraphs in English prose fiction. 1 Chaigneau's narrative follows the childhood and youth of the eponymous Irishman Jack Connor, detailing his many employments and sexual adventures as he improves his social condition from illegitimate peasant to gentleman. Numerous scholars have pointed out similarities between this novel and the prose fiction of Henry Fielding, with Aileen Douglas noting that 'Chaigneau's imperfect, warm-blooded and goodnatured hero clearly resembles Fielding's *Tom Jones*', while Catherine Skeen states that the novel 'is a picaresque narrative reminiscent of Gil Blas, Roderick Random, and Tom Jones'. Steven Moore further adds that Jack Connor particularly resembles Tom Jones (1749) because it likewise 'demonstrates that a novel can have a serious moral purpose and still indulge in sexual/textual fun and games'.3 Indeed, it is Chaigneau's more 'serious' motivation here that links the text with other early adopters of the pre-chapter

<sup>1</sup> Ian Campbell Ross, 'An Irish Picaresque Novel: William Chaigneau's *The History of Jack Connor*', *An Irish Quarterly Review*, 71: 283 (Autumn 1982), 270-79 (p. 270). See also Ian Campbell Ross, 'Introduction', in William Chaigneau, *The History of Jack* Connor, ed. by Ian Campbell Ross (Dublin: Four Courts Press, 2013), pp. 11-32 (p. 16); see also Steven Moore, *The Novel: An Alternative History 1600-1800* (London: Bloomsbury, 2013), p. 779. <sup>2</sup> Aileen Douglas, 'The Novel before 1800', in *The Cambridge Companion to the Irish Novel*, ed. by John Wilson Foster (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006), pp. 22-38 (p.

ed. by John Wilson Foster (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006), pp. 22-38 (p. 28); Catherine Skeen, 'Gulliver's Travels, Jack Connor, and John Buncle', Modern Philology, 100: 3 (February 2003), 330-59 (p. 348).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Moore, *The Novel*, p. 779.

quotation, in particular Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier's *The Cry: A New Dramatic Fable* (1754).

When Fielding and Collier published *The Cry*, it was not exactly a success. Clark Lawlor writes that 'its contemporaries [found] it too allegorical, too experimental, and too concerned with abstract theories for their tastes', 4 and it never achieved a second edition, although it was reprinted in a two-volume edition by George Faulkner in the same year. It was advertised as a work '[i]n which the interesting Adventures of several Persons are related to a mixed Audience: with the Sentiments and Emotions of the said Audience on the Facts and Opinions as they occurred in the Relation'.<sup>5</sup> The basic narrative remains somewhat conventionally centred upon a young heroine's journey from mature adolescence through to eventual nuptial bliss; what distinguishes the text is the means through which this story is conveyed, together with the moral didacticism that its format both constructs and promotes. Generally speaking, the action of the plot is narrated by its heroine, Portia, under the auspices of Una (the personification of truth), and the eponymous 'Cry' (a metonymic representation of society and social comment). Portia relates her actions, thoughts, and attitudes with legalistic exactitude, and the morality of each is then rigorously debated by all parties. Although Lawlor is not alone in describing *The Cry* as a 'novel', Timothy Dykstal points out that this work actually 'mimics the structure of a Greek tragedy as it displays the essential selfishness of romantic love and the fatuous yearnings of audiences who read for it'; it is not simply an oversight that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Clark Lawlor, 'The grotesque, reform and sensibility in Dryden, Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier', *British Journal for Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 22 (1999), 187-205 (p. 204).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Public Advertiser, 4: 6059 (1 April 1754).

Portia 'spends more time asserting the right of women to book learning' than she does cooing over her beloved.<sup>6</sup>

Indeed, the extent of the text's philosophical approach is most keenly manifest through the logical dissection and rationalisation of emotion, for example when the heroine Portia states that '[w]as the man I love to chuse another woman, I might indeed be grieved for the disappointment of my love, but I could not be angry'. In *The Cry*, the educational and moral sentiments of the text are complemented and enhanced by the quotations that preface every 'scene' and which, it is clearly asserted in the preface, are intended to 'give a sanction to our own sentiments by those of the most approved authors' (The Cry, I, p. 18). Incorporating influences from a range of literary antecedents, such as The Tatler (1709-11) and Spectator (1711-14), and Edmund Spenser's The Faerie Queene (1590-96), Fielding and Collier's use of the epigraph to emphasise a moral or educational message is nonetheless highly innovative. Together, Chaigneau's Jack Connor and Fielding and Collier's *The Cry* initiate the development of the pre-chapter epigraph as a technique of English prose fiction, establishing it as an essentially experimental element of morally informative discourse.

### **Arguments and Epigraphs**

Divided into two volumes, *Jack Connor* contains 46 chapters with a single epigraphic quotation prefacing each. These are typically printed in an italic font, unlike later works that feature epigraphs, for example Ann Radcliffe's

<sup>6</sup> Timothy Dykstal, 'Provoking the Ancients: Classical Learning and Imitation in Fielding and Collier', *College Literature* 31: 3 (Summer 2004), 102-22 (p. 107).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier, *The Cry: A New Dramatick Fable*, 3 vols (London: 1754) I, 52.

The Romance of the Forest (1791) and The Mysteries of Udolpho (1794), in which epigraphic quotations are usually presented in a non-italic font style similar to the main prose text. The use of italics in Chaigneau's novel may have been influenced by the fact that this was also the font style in which Latin quotations generally appeared at the commencement of issues of *The Tatler* and *Spectator*, and (more contemporaneously) at the head of each issue of Samuel Johnson's *The Rambler* (1750-52). However, unlike the majority of mottos used in this form of print culture, Chaigneau's epigraphs are always presented in English rather than Latin or Greek. Many are derived, as Steven Moore points out, 'from the Scriblerians (Pope, Swift, Gay)', 8 and only 6 are direct English translations from a classical source (either Homer or Juvenal). Although Chaigneau's epigraphs are drawn from a range of approximately 17 different writers, 12 out of the total 46 are widely believed to have been composed by Chaigneau himself despite many of these bearing the attribution 'ANONIMOUS [sic]' (see Appendix C, Chart 4). This supposition of authorship is supported by the fact that at least one of these verse epigraphs received a minor adjustment when the novel was reprinted as a revised edition in 1753.9

The fact that so many of Chaigneau's epigraphs were self-authored also immediately challenges the definition of the term 'epigraph' provided by Sudha Shastri, which argues that an epigraph must 'originate from an author and text different from the one in which it officiates as an epigraph'. <sup>10</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Moore, *The Novel*, p. 779.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> William Chaigneau, *The History of Jack Connor*, ed. by Ian Campbell Ross (Dublin: Four Courts Press, 2013), pp. 41, 240n.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Sudha Shastri, *Intertextuality and Victorian Studies* (Himayatnagar, Hyderabad: Orient Longman, 2001), p. 121.

Paratextual experimentation was by no means unusual in the mid-eighteenth century, and Chaigneau's most obvious antecedent, Henry Fielding, had likewise explored the potential of pre-chapter paratext in his Cervantean chapter titles and descriptors. However, there are various characteristics of Chaigneau's self-authored epigraphs that distinguish them from Fielding's chapter descriptors. Most obviously, Fielding's descriptors are written in prose and typically refer directly to the events of the ensuing chapter, for example: '[a] short Chapter, containing a short Dialogue between Squire Western and his Sister'.<sup>11</sup>

Conversely, all of Chaigneau's epigraphs are written in verse and allude only obliquely to the main text. No specific reference is ever made to characters within the actual narrative, and the relevance of the paratext to the main prose is typically oblique rather than directly informative:

The Rise, the Progress, of the human Heart,

The real Honour, the Disguise of Art;

The Wise, the Good, the Vicious;—all I sing,

Oh Thou! from whom our ev'ry Actions spring,

Not the poor Author, but the World inspire,

*If not the Stile,—the Moral to admire.* 

Learn from the Child, he places in your Sight,

To act with Justice, and to judge aright.

ANONIMOUS.

(Jack Connor, p. 41)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Henry Fielding, *Tom Jones*, ed. by John Bender and Simon Stern, with an introduction by John Bender (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 279.

In this epigraph to the novel's first chapter, various elements and influences combine to construct a reflection of the narrative's ultimate aims and trajectory. The three-line list of narrative elements and moral absolutes at the start of the epigraph finishes with the phrase 'I sing', a sentiment and structural arrangement that directly imitates the famous opening of Virgil's Aeneid: 'Arma virumque cano' ('Arms and the man I sing'). 12 The sheer quantity of topics which Chaigneau claims to represent offers an amusing contrast with Virgil's much more concise focus. Further humour is generated by the subsequent inversion of the epic tradition of invoking the muse, with Chaigneau instead calling upon 'Thou! from whom our ev'ry Actions spring' (i.e. God) to 'inspire' the novel's anticipated readership rather than its author. Together, these allusions might seem to suggest a bathetically humorous mock-epic narrative, and in many ways this is indeed what Chaigneau provides: the only quest with which his anti-hero is engaged is a personal journey of gradual moral and social improvement, during which he is preoccupied with satisfying earthly desires for food, money, and sexual companionship. However, the comedic intention is undercut by the final couplet of the epigraph, lines which Campbell Ross suggests are reminiscent of Proverbs 20:11. For all his bathetic bluster, Chaigneau's true intention here is to assist his reader to 'Learn [...] / To act with Justice, and to judge aright' (Jack Connor, p. 240n).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Virgil, 'Aeneid Books 1-6', in *Eclogues. Georgics. Aeneid: Books 1-6*, trans. by H. Rushton Fairclough, revised by G. P. Goold (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1916), pp. 261-597 (pp. 262-63, l. 1).

The *Monthly Review* reported that the novel 'may be considered, upon the whole, as a truly moral tale', and Catherine Skeen suggests that '[t]he projects of Jack Connor include projects of social, civic, and national improvement'. 13 Campbell Ross addresses still more directly the union of burlesque humour and moral sentiment in *Jack Connor*, arguing convincingly that 'the fusion of the picaresque vision of instability with a Christian resignation makes the reader aware of something better awaiting the hero if Jack can only accomplish his envisaged moral regeneration'. <sup>14</sup> Discussions of educational methods dominate much of the first volume, not only via the delineation of Jack Connor's youth, but also through lengthy passages describing the parental approach of his patrons, Lord and Lady Truegood, with their sons. Aileen Douglas points out that Chaigneau even 'breaks the frame of the novel by having the schools Truegood establishes on his estate serve as models for those which were in fact established by the Incorporated Society for Protestant Schools in Ireland'. 15 The Truegoods' own pedagogical philosophy rejects education attained via 'the common Means of Obligation and Duty', instead promoting a system of male education in which good behaviour is rewarded with permission to 'learn as much as they please', whilst the 'highest' punishment for misconduct involves the offender 'being depriv'd of their Book' (Jack Connor, pp. 63, 64). This prioritisation of literary knowledge as the ultimate benefit and means of moral improvement is likewise evident through the fact that it is Jack Connor's possession of, and familiarity with, the Protestant devotional work The Whole Duty of Man

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Review of 'The History of Jack Connnor', Monthly Review, 6 (June 1752), 447-49 (p. 447); Skeen, 'Gulliver's Travels, Jack Connor, and John Buncle', p. 351.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ian Campbell Ross, 'An Irish Picaresque Novel', p. 276.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Douglas, 'The novel before 1800', p. 29.

(1658) that provokes the 'Tenderness of the *good Man*' Mr Kindly who subsequently adopts him (*Jack Connor*, p. 54). A similar emphasis upon the importance of the written word as a means of promoting social mores is likewise evident in Chaigneau's epigraphic choices throughout the novel, since in the majority of cases these epigraphs comment abstractedly upon issues that are exemplified within the ensuing prose narrative. The epigraph to Chapter V is a good example of this:

There is a Lust in Man no Charm can tame,

Of loudly publishing his Neighbour's Shame:

On Eagles Wings immortal Scandals fly,

While virtuous Actions are but born and die.

HARVEY'S JUVENAL.

(Jack Connor, p. 56).

The concept presented here is then immediately developed further in the chapter's opening paragraph, as the knowledge of a 'Secret' is likened to a contagion that 'is not of long Continuance' or widespread distribution when it 'takes its Rise from Charity, Good-nature, Friendship, Benevolence, or other remarkable Virtues' (p. 56). Conversely, if a secret is of a defamatory nature then this 'Disorder increases its Force, nor does it stop, till it encounters some new Frenzy or Secret' (p. 56). In the narrative which follows, Lady Truegood's maid confides to her the gossip arising from Mr Kindly's adoption of the young Jack Connor, and that has misidentified Mr Kindly's simple altruism as evidence of a secret, illegitimate paternal connection with the child. The epigraph thus represents an abstract truth which the narrative

develops in the scenario that follows, effectively providing a prefatory moral to the new chapter. The fact that all the quotations are presented in English further ensures that none of the novel's readers will be linguistically excluded from accessing this condensation of moral knowledge.

A similar approach to epigraphic quotation is adopted in Fielding and Collier's *The Cry*, an intellectually demanding text that includes epigraphic quotations from a range of around 21 different writers (see Appendix C, Chart 5), and which also references a vast breadth of literary texts within the main narrative. When The Cry was published, Sarah Fielding was already an experienced writer and the author of 'the first children's school story exclusively about and for young girls', 16 The Governess, or, the little female academy (1749). Although in some ways less experimental than The Cry, Patrick Fleming has identified the importance of The Governess as representative of 'a new form of narrative: the moral tale', a genre distinct from other forms of extended prose narrative grouped within the broad definition of the eighteenth-century novel. 17 Repeatedly marketed as a work 'calculated for the Entertainment and Instruction of Young Ladies in their Education', <sup>18</sup> The Governess focuses upon good behaviour and moral virtue through the interaction and debates of characters in a manner that presages The Cry. Even the books' titles enhance the idea of a similarity of purpose, since they reflect a presumption that it is the business of young girls to mind

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Clive Probyn, 'Fielding, Sarah (1710-1768)', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) <a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/9405">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/9405</a> [accessed 8 March 2016].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Patrick C. Fleming, 'The Rise of the Moral Tale: Children's Literature, the Novel, and The Governess', *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 46: 4 (Summer 2013), 463-77 (p. 475).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> See, for example: *Whitehall Evening Post*, 550 (19 August 1749) and 793 (12 March 1751); *General Advertiser*, 5114 (13 March 1750).

their behaviour to avoid the reproof of their governess, while the aim of older, teenage girls should be to martial their actions against incurring the censure of society's 'Cry'. Where *The Governess* is concerned with fundamental behavioural issues of selfishness and temper, *The Cry* focuses upon the mature issues of feminine propriety in matters of love and marriage, thus assuming the character of a conduct manual for a young lady about to enter society and the marriage market. The inclusion of epigraphic quotation before each new 'scene' enhances this impression, since it presupposes a reader who is nearing or who has reached the end of their formal education, and who would therefore be able to understand, and perhaps recognise the source of, the epigraphic texts included.

In the introduction to *The Cry*, Fielding and Collier write that '[i]n an epic poem the proem generally informs you of the poet's intention in his work. He tells you either what he designs to do, or what he intreats some superior power to do for him' (*The Cry*, I, 9). In classical literature this means that a proem may be simply 'the opening of an epic poem', <sup>19</sup> with no decisive separation from the main body of the text; it is this form of proem that is indicated through Fielding's inclusion of the opening lines of the most famous epics of Virgil, Homer, and Milton to exemplify the device. Yet although Fielding and Collier appear to identify this type of prefatory material as the model for the 'plain prose' of their 'Introduction', the subsequent remark that this 'same method is observed by *Spenser* in his *Fairy Queen*' complicates the issue. The 'proem' in Spenser's work is typically defined as referring to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Christine Perkell, 'Aeneid I: An Epic Program', in *Reading Vergil's Aeneid: an Interpretive Guide*, ed. by Christine Perkell (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1999), pp. 29-49 (p. 29).

any of the several stanzas of Spenserian nine-line verse included before each of the six completed books of which *The Faerie Queene* is comprised. As a structural technique, this appears to be reflected in *The Cry* by the short prose 'Prologue[s]' that precede each of the five 'Part[s]' into which the text is grouped (and which are then further subdivided into 'Scene[s]'). Continuing this pattern of structural reflection, the epigraphic quotations with which Fielding and Collier preface each new 'Scene' thus parallel the four-line verse arguments with which Spenser commences each new Canto of his epic.

Although A. C. Hamilton has noted how the proem is 'a device for which [Spenser] lacked any precedent in classical or Italian epic', he writes that '[i]n ballad metre or the common measure of the hymn-book, [the argument] serves as a mnemonic device in its synopsis of the canto'; furthermore, he links Spenser's implementation of this technique with 'the *Argomento* in Ariosto, and "The Argument" to each book in the Geneva Bible'. <sup>20</sup> Femke Molekamp points out that this feature of the Geneva Bible was one of the 'interpretative paratexts' replicated in the authorised King James version of the Bible, noting how '[i]n both Bibles the summaries are a hermeneutic mode of annotation, clarifying the scriptures for readers, and mediating interpretation'. <sup>21</sup> Similarly, this purpose of theological clarification and interpretation is evident in Spenser's work since, as Kenneth Boris and Meredith Donaldson Clark observe, '[b]y using four-line common meter arguments in *The Faerie Queene*, Spenser evokes English psalmic discourse

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Edmund Spenser, *The Faerie Queene*, ed. by A. C. Hamilton et al., revised 2nd edn (London: Routledge, 2013), pp. 29n., 31n.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Femke Molekamp, 'Genevan Legacies', in *The Oxford Handbook of the Bible in Early Modern England, C. 1530-1700*, ed. by Kevin Killeen et al. (Oxford; Oxford University Press, 2015), pp. 38-53 (p. 52); Femke Molekamp, *Women and the Bible in Early Modern England: Religious Reading and Writing* (Oxford; Oxford University Press, 2013), p. 31.

and sacred song, fundamental for an Elizabethan Protestant poetics'. Although Boris and Clark acknowledge that 'most sixteenth-century editions of Italian romantic epics supplied an argument prefacing each canto', they argue convincingly that the simplistic form of Spenser's prefatory verse arguments are designed rather to 'evoke popular ballads as well as Psalmic hymns', thus 'constitut[ing] a unique poetic innovation'. 22 A similar technique appears in John Milton's *Paradise Lost* (1667), when the publisher requested Milton included a prose 'Argument' to summarise the text at the beginning of the work; yet the sense of this as an instance of pre-sectional paratextual experimentation is diminished by the fact that it was not until the 1674 version of the text that this prose Argument was broken up into smaller sections of prose prefacing each of the twelve books that comprise the work.<sup>23</sup> Yet whilst the general influence of Milton upon the development of English writing is undeniable, there is no evidence here to suggest that Fielding and Collier were consciously attempting to imitate the paratextual format of Paradise Lost. There are, however, numerous indications of a direct influence from Spenser's Faerie Queene, a major new edition of which had appeared in 1751, only three years before publication of *The Cry*. The most striking of these is the wholesale imitation of Spenser's character Una, originally the 'louely Ladie' who accompanies the Redcrosse Knight in the first tale of *The* Faerie Queene (p. 32, I.i.4) and a figure long identified as an allegoric

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Kenneth Boris and Meredith Donaldson Clark, 'Hymnic epic and *The Faerie Queene*'s Original Printed Format: Canto-Canticles and Psalmic Arguments', *Renaissance Quarterly*, 64 (2011), 1148-93 (pp. 1176, 1170, 1180, 1181).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Stephen Orgel and Jonathan Goldberg, 'Introduction', in John Milton, *Paradise Lost* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), pp. vii-xxxiv (p. xiv).

embodiment of 'the true church' (specifically, the Protestant church).<sup>24</sup> Fielding and Collier acknowledge in their prologue that this central narrative figure is 'borrowed, we confess, from our master *Spenser*, for this very good reason, that we could not possibly find any other name half so adequate to express our meaning' (*The Cry*, I, 22). This also adds strength to the possibility of more abstract borrowing from Spenser's general approach to epigraphic paratext.

An understanding of the way in which Spenser's Arguments are used in the construction of interpretive nuance can easily be gained through an examination of the oft-quoted quatrain that prefaces the first canto of the first book of his epic poem. To begin with, it reads very much like a chapter synopsis:

*The patron of true Holinesse* 

Foul Errour doth defeate;

Hypocrisie, him to entrape,

Doth to his home entreate.

(Faerie Queene, p. 31, I.i, Argument)

Crucially the book's primary protagonist, the Red-Crosse Knight, is here referred to not via his warrior status, but through his allegorical definition as 'The patron of true Holinesse'. Thus the interpretive emphasis is placed squarely upon the qualifying clause in the book's title, in which it is stated that this is 'The Legende of the Knight of the Red Crosse, or of Holinesse'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> John M. Steadman, 'Una and the Clergy: The Ass Symbol in *The Faerie Queene*', *Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes*, 21: 1/2 (1958), 134-37 (p. 135).

(Faerie Queene, p. 29, I). Still more importantly, this stanza reveals the allegorical function of other characters whom the knight will encounter in the ensuing text, such as the 'vgly monster' (p. 35, I.i.14) of 'Foul Errour' and the Archimage who represents 'Hypocrisie'. Of these, the latter is perhaps the most interesting, because although Una warns the knight that the 'wandring wood' they have approached is in fact 'Errour's den' (p. 34, I.i.13), the evil tendencies of the hermit are rather less obvious. Initially appearing as a hospitable 'aged Sire, in long blacke weedes yelad' (p. 38, I.i.29), it is only the Argument's identification of this figure as the personification of 'Hypocrisie' that alerts the reader to the danger to which the protagonists are succumbing when they accept his invitation. Lesley Brill notes of the proems that preface each book of Spenser's epic that '[t]hey speak neither from fully within the fiction of Faerie nor from wholly outside it,' and that '[i]n all the Proems [...] he remains to a degree detached from the narratives that follow'. 25 As a way of interpreting Spenser's prefatory paratext, this remains relevant when extended to encompass the Arguments, for here too Spenser maintains sufficient distance from the ensuing narrative for his remarks to appear as comprehensive summaries through which he points the reader's attention to those elements of the succeeding text that he regards as the most important.

Thus it is still more significant that the Arguments often feature abstract nouns in place of character's names, such as '*Truth*' and '*falshood*' (*Faerie Queene*, p. 44, I.ii, Argument). For although the concept of truth is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Lesley Brill, 'Other Places, Other Times: The Sites of the Proems to *The Faerie Queene*', *Studies in English Literature*, *1500-1900*, 34 (1994), 1-17 (pp. 2, 3).

almost invariably associated with Una, the use of the capitalised term '*Truth*' as a synonym for Una's name only appears three times in the course of the Redcrosse Knight's narrative. Of these, two instances occur in Arguments and only one in the main text. This third occurrence takes place relatively late in the text, when the narrator writes:

Ay me, how many perils doe enfold

The righteous man, to make him daily fall?

Were not, that heauenly Grace doth him vphold,

And stedfast truth acquite him out of all!

Her loue is firme, her care continuall.

(Faerie Queene, p. 103, I.iii.1)

Even here, it is only the female pronoun in the line following the allusion to 'Truth', that establishes the presentation of Una as a direct personification of the concept. The strongest indication of this personification thus appears in the Arguments, when it is stated that 'The guilefull great Enchaunter parts / The Redcrosse Knight from Truth', and when Spenser writes that 'Forsaken Truth long seekes her loue' (p. 44, I.ii, Argument; p. 54, I.iii, Argument). In Spenser's epic, therefore, the Argument becomes a space in which to underscore the complexity of the text's allegorical network, whereby characters exist both as subjects of fictional narrative and as allegorical personifications. Significantly, it is as the manifestation of 'Truth' that Fielding and Collier borrow Una from Spenser's epic to become the 'radiant form' antithetically opposed to the derisive 'CRY' (The Cry, I, 21): a decisive indication that Fielding and Collier must have not only read, but also paid

close interpretive attention to Spenser's prefatory 'Arguments'. Just as Spenser's proems serve to pinpoint key allegorical, moral, and theological aspects of the ensuing text, so too do the epigraphic quotations included in *The Cry* function primarily as a way of emphasising each chapter's morally-instructive purpose. The quotation that prefaces *The Cry*'s first scene is an excellent example of this:

And oft though Wisdom wake, Suspicion sleeps

At Wisdom's gate, and to Simplicity

Resigns her charge, while Goodness thinks no ill

Where no ill seems— MILTON.

(The Cry, I, 27)<sup>26</sup>

Taken from the third book of *Paradise Lost*, these lines are spoken to a disguised Satan by the angel Uriel, who then proceeds to reveal the location of Earth and the Garden of Eden. Whilst the quotation does in itself constitute a complete statement, the added knowledge that these words have been spoken by a denizen of heaven to the antithesis of goodness reflects the discursive dichotomy of *The Cry*. Here, the aim of informing the reader through debate between moral truth (represented by Una and upheld by Portia) and immoral hypocrisy (signified by the eponymous 'Cry' of society) is underscored by Milton's more overt instance of dialogue between the forces of good and evil. Given the disastrous consequences of Uriel's misplaced confidence in Satan, this quotation also carries proleptic resonance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> John Milton, *Paradise Lost*, ed. by Stephen Orgel and Jonathan Goldberg (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), p. 82 (III.686-89).

in *The Cry* through the suggestion of future trouble and treachery. These ideas are most fully explored later in the text, when Portia's beloved Ferdinand is revealed to have been the victim of the 'forgery and contrivance' of his brother Oliver's schemes to disrupt the attachment (*The Cry*, III, 221). Yet this duplicity is hinted at here when Portia states with proleptic sarcasm that her own narrative will establish '[h]ow just the character was which *Melantha* had given of the wise, the prudent, the generous *Oliver*' (*The Cry*, I, 28). Yet rather than using this quotation as an example of misplaced trust, Fielding and Collier actually include it as a complement to the ensuing chapter's delineation of the importance of not assuming a cynical or suspicious attitude. As Portia explains:

[...] how do I pity those who assuming the name of friends, surround themselves with maxims, importing the wisdom of doubt and suspicion, till they impose on themselves that very hard task of labouring through life, without ever knowing a human creature to whom they can make the proper use of language.

Whilst this might seem a somewhat ironic observation for a novel in which dislocated quotations preface almost every section of text, in fact this assertion highlights the distinction between indiscriminate parroting of learned texts, and Fielding and Collier's own inclusion of quotations as a way of summarising the moral precepts which their prose then exemplifies. The most obvious reading of the epigraphic quotation from Milton would be an

indictment against naivety, given the disastrous consequences of Uriel's unsuspecting admission to Satan of the location of the Garden of Eden. Yet the similar guilelessness demonstrated by Portia actually aligns her with the moral righteousness of Milton's angel, thus supporting the chapter's endorsement of an open and unsuspicious demeanour and so reinforcing the sense that a moral compass should exist without compromise. G. A. Starr notes that 'the central subject of the book is not its events but what, in retrospect, the narrators make of them', <sup>27</sup> and it is this discursive, analytic nature of the text that is enhanced through the inclusion of epigraphic quotations. As dislocated fragments of text, these epigraphs serve as a summary of the principle which the characters then debate throughout the ensuing chapter; the narrative of *The Cry* simply provides practical examples of the principle in action and, where an epigraph is taken from a narrative work such as *Paradise Lost*, the quotation's original context also frequently provides a further exemplary scenario.

The tendency of the epigraphic quotation to summarise a principle or precept discussed and exemplified more fully in the ensuing chapter continues throughout the work. The epigraph to Scene III is taken from Horace and reads: 'Nam qui cupiet, metuet quoque', ('for he who covets will also have fears').<sup>28</sup> The chapter's thematic topic is the ill-consequence of a young woman's craving for masculine attention, beginning with 'the bigger miss [who] seats herself in public at a ball, expecting every moment to be chosen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> G. A. Starr, 'From Socrates to Sarah Fielding: Benevolence, Irony, and Conversation', in *Passionate Encounters in a Time of Sensibility*, ed. by Maximillian E. Novak and Anne Mellor (Newark: University of Delaware Press, 2000), pp. 106-26 (p. 111).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Horace, 'Epistles', in *Satires. Epistles. The Art of Poetry*, trans. by H. Rushton Fairclough (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1926), pp. 247-441 (pp. 356-57, I.xvi.65).

by some man for a partner for that evening' (The Cry, I, 64). This same 'expectation of being chosen', Portia claims, is 'a very good account for the peevishness of old maids' (I, 65). Read in conjunction with the epigraph, this 'peevishness' correlates to Horace's 'metuet', a verb form meaning 'to fear, be apprehensive' and which is related to the noun 'metus', that refers to 'fear, alarm, anxiety'.<sup>29</sup> Similarly, a woman wooed into matrimony through 'flattering speeches' with which 'the weather-glass of the lady's vanity is swell'd to the top', is also the victim of a self-absorbed longing for 'the adulation of her worshipper' which ultimately causes her to 'grow sour and morose' within a loveless marriage (*The Cry*, I, 68-69). Despite the apparent difference between the two scenarios, the epigraph identifies a similarity of initial cause and subsequent effect, thus distilling the moral guidance provided by the chapter into a fundamental principle. In each situation, the original error is the vanity of longing, or 'cupiet': the consequence of this error is a life in which some form of dread or 'metuet' predominates, whether it is the old maid's fear of neglect, or the anxious dread through which 'every thing in her husband's house will become hateful to her sight' (The Cry, I, 72). Just as the prefatory Arguments in Spenser's Faerie Queene distil the author's primary focus in each textual section, so too do Fielding and Collier's epigraphs consistently reiterate the ethical point that they are trying to convey, thus constituting a kind of prefatory moral that (as a quotation) also carries with it the added benefit of literary authority.

Dykstal writes that 'the romance plot is not all, or even most, of the "narrative" of *The Cry*', a text which instead prioritises 'staged dialogue on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Latin Dictionary (Glasgow: Harper Collins, 1997, repr. 2001), p. 133.

both abstract philosophical, and concrete ethical, questions'. 30 In promoting this form of sophisticated intellectual approach to narrative, the epigraphic quotations become a way of focusing attention upon the most pertinent and most essential concepts that are to be discussed in the ensuing prose. That this is indeed the true purpose of *The Cry*'s epigraphs is further supported by the fact that they are only used to preface those chapters or scenes of the text in which is related some moral or ethical debate between Portia and the Cry. The first volume of the work concludes with an eighty-page long section of incident-driven narrative detailing the progression of the relationship between the philosophically immoral Cylinda and the hero's father, Nicanor, together with its financially disastrous consequences. Here, the text reverts to a more traditional form of storytelling, in which a third person omniscient narrator relates a sequence of events with little or no explicit moral commentary. Starr comments that '[f]or a more conventional novelist, the drama of *The Cry* would lie in such material as the criminal conversation between Cylinda and Amanda's husband Eustace' (another of Cylinda's lovers); even in the aforementioned narrative section there is a strong sense of its inclusion being a necessity rather than a textual focal point. In the prologue preceding this section, Fielding and Collier write that 'in order to relate such matters as are necessary to be known [...] it appears in our judgment by no means impertinent to offer to our reader's view a retrospect of the family, with which our principal person is so intimately connected' (*The Cry*, I, 201). A similar attitude is assumed for the novel's epilogue, also presented without any prefacing epigraph and included 'only to inform our reader what became of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Dykstal, 'Provoking the Ancients', p. 108.

the principal characters introduced in our story', and thus providing a sense of narrative conclusion to the work (*The Cry*, III, 296).

## **Sanctioning Sentiments and Approving Authors**

Yet while Fielding and Collier would seem to have borrowed the essential function of their prefatory epigraphs from Spenser, other influences become apparent through the fact that they begin each narrative section not with words of their own composition, but with the 'sentiments [...] of the most approved authors' (The Cry, I, 18). There is considerable likelihood of Fielding and Collier deriving epigraphic inspiration from *The Spectator*, with a total of 5 individual references to either Addison or *The Spectator* appearing within the text of the second volume of *The Cry*. Although no such allusions occur in either the first or third volume (something which might be a consequence of different sections of the text having been written by two authors), these 5 references are sufficient to reveal a considerable awareness of both The Spectator and Addison's work more generally. Of the 3 instances in which Addison's name is mentioned, 2 of these are accompanied by quotations from his writing (The Cry, II, 171, 201, 317). Both allusions to The Spectator feature obscure references to characters from the periodical, for example a character is likened to 'the poor man in the *Spectator*', whilst members of the eponymous 'Cry' are referred to as 'having read the story of Arria and Petus in the Spectators' (The Cry, II, 211, 242). Although the identification of the Cry as readers of *The Spectator* has the potential to denigrate the intellectual value of the periodical through association, this suggestion is deftly undercut by the book's integral precept that awareness of knowledge is not the same as understanding and assimilating knowledge. It is the Cry who are at fault for having only 'read the story', and then overlooked its moral principles as they interpret Portia's identification with the character of Arria as a demonstration of her own 'immense vanity and presumption' (*The Cry*, II, 242). This not only suggests that *The Cry*'s authors were extremely well-acquainted with Addison's writing, and with *The Spectator* in particular, but also implies an expectation that the reader will possess a similarly close knowledge of this periodical, to the extent that explanations of the background of individual characters becomes superfluous. In her examination of the authorship of *The* Cry, Carolyn Woodward identifies its essential similarity to other works by Sarah Fielding through various stylistic features, and not least of these is 'its presentation of Addisonian characters'. 31 More specifically, Mika Suzuki has examined the direct influence of *The Spectator* in Fielding's writing in her Familiar Letters, noting in particular that 'one of the gentlemen is endowed with the congenial characteristics *The Spectator* demanded of those wishing to follow Horace'. 32 Thus Suzuki identifies a three-way link between Fielding, *The Spectator*, and the ideals and precepts of classical writers that is most particularly relevant when encountering *The Cry*, and which becomes crystallised through the epigraphic quotations that preface almost every new section, or 'scene', of Fielding and Collier's narrative.

The Spectator had asserted that its aim was to 'br[ing] Philosophy out of Closets and Libraries, Schools and Colleges, to dwell in Clubs and Assemblies, at Tea-Tables, and in Coffee-Houses', 33 implying a fairly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Carolyn Woodward, 'Who Wrote *The Cry*?: A Fable for Our Times', *Eighteenth-Century Fiction*, 9: 1 (October 1996), 91-97 (p. 92).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Mika Suzuki, "Words I in Fancy say for you": Sarah Fielding's Letters and Epistolary Method', *The Yearbook of English Studies*, 28 (1998), 196-211 (p. 207).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> *The Spectator*, 10 (12 March 1711), ed. by Donald Bond, 5 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965) I, 44.

gender-neutral attitude towards this dissemination of knowledge. In the eighteenth century, the domestic tea table was perceived, in the words of Elizabeth Kowaleski-Wallace, as 'a gendered site, a "feminine" locus where the civilizing process could occur'. 34 Yet when Addison claims in Issue 370 of *The Spectator* that '[m]any of my fair readers [...] are extremely perplexed at the Latin Sentences at the Head of my Speculations', he is also obliquely perpetuating the idea that this is as it should be, and that rather than giving these 'fair readers' a classical education, 'Translations of each of [the epigraphs]' (Spectator, III, 393) would be the only correct solution to this problem. The assumption that women could not be expected to understand the Latin and Greek epigraphs thus signals the periodical's retention of traditional gender stereotypes in which women are presumed to possess a knowledge base markedly different to that of men. Writing of the 'canonical' status which *The Spectator* rapidly assumed in the eighteenth century, George Justice observes how it was used to provide 'a practical reading [...] for moral inculcation' as well as to assist with the attainment of 'the skill of a particular model of English composition'. 35 It would therefore have been able to make ample contribution to the perpetuation of a belief that gender discrimination in education was to be encouraged.

Fielding and Collier would seem to present an alternative attitude, however. In *The Spectator*, extracts from the writings of Horace provided material for around a third of the prefatory quotations, making this the most

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Elizabeth Kowaleski-Wallace, *Consuming Subjects: Women, Shopping, and Business in the Eighteenth Century* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1997), p. 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> George Justice, '*The Spectator* and Distance Education', in *The Spectator: Emerging Discourses*, ed. by Donald J. Newman (Newark: University of Delaware Press, 2005), pp. 265-99 (pp. 269, 270).

frequently referenced epigraphic source. Similarly, Horace is also the most commonly quoted writer in the epigraphs of *The Cry*, with quotations from his works appearing 8 times in the text's 42 pre-chapter epigraphs (see Appendix C, Chart 5). As Dan Hooley states, Horace is one of those classical poets whose work 'appear[s] with unprecedented frequency in English literature, not only satirical, from 1660 on through to the 1780s'. Stretching back far into the seventeenth century, aspiring male scholars had 'perfected their Latin with Horace, Lucan, Martial, Persius, and Seneca'. <sup>37</sup> The selection of Horace as an epigraphic source in *The Cry* thus simultaneously evokes both The Spectator's somewhat superficial claims of disseminating knowledge, and also the Latin education which Merry Wiesner notes was intended to 'prepare [boys] for later attendance at a university and an eventual career'. That a work by two women writers should attempt this at a time when academic study for women 'was viewed as at best impractical and at worst dangerous' only strengthens the symbolic aspects of the gesture.<sup>38</sup> By incorporating so many quotations from Horace within *The Cry*, Fielding and Collier are effectively and implicitly refuting the attitude that women should neither possess nor demonstrate knowledge of such a stereotypically male area as the Latin writings of a Roman poet. For, unlike the mid-century collected volumes of The Tatler and The Spectator, no translations are provided of non-English epigraphs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Dan Hooley, 'Roman Satire and Epigram: Horace, Juvenal, and Martial', in *The Oxford History of Classical Reception in English Literature* ed. by David Hopkins and Charles Martindale, 5 vols (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012-date), III, 217-154 (p. 217).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> John R. Mulder, *The Temple of the Mind: Education and Literary Taste in Seventeenth-Century England* (New York: Pegasus, 1969), p. 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Merry E. Wiesner, *Women and Gender in Early Modern Europe*, 2nd edn (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000), p. 144.

Unlike *The Spectator* in which epigraphic quotations are selected as a non-essential reflection of succeeding prose (see Chapter 1), The Cry relies upon the reader understanding the prefatory quotations if they are to access the full complexity of the Spenserian relationship between epigraph and text. The possibility that the presence of the quotations is more important than audience comprehension is raised by Fielding and Collier's initial claim of using the quotations 'to give a sanction to our own sentiments by those of the most approved authors' (The Cry, I, 18). Yet the 'sanction' bestowed would only really be evident to a readership able to understand these quotations, and who would therefore have to be familiar with four different languages. In fact, of the 42 epigraphs included across the three volumes of the work, only 23 are in English. That 15 of the remaining 19 epigraphs are presented in Latin is most especially significant given the probable gender bias of the text's original readership (see Appendix C, Chart 6). For although the preface refers to the hypothetical 'reader' with only the male pronouns 'he' and 'his' (The Cry, I, 12), these terms seem to be intended to convey gender neutrality rather than the expectation that the text would enjoy a primarily male readership. Indeed, although the earliest advertisements for The Cry avoided genderspecific marketing, by December 1754 (some eight or nine months after the first publicity appeared) it was being described as a work 'designed to shew to the Ladies in particular, the superior Beauty and Excellence of Truth and Simplicity in their behaviour'. <sup>39</sup> Possibly the publisher had originally hoped to embrace a broader readership through the initial advertising but ultimately

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> For a sample of the original advertising see *Public Advertiser*, 4: 6059 (1 April 1754); for the later, revised advertisement see *Public Advertiser*, 6273 (10 December 1754).

concluded that, since the book itself appealed most especially to female readers, a more targeted marketing strategy might boost sales. Certainly, the text's moral didacticism appears aimed most especially at a primarily female readership.

Through this implicit assumption of a gender-biased audience, therefore, the linguistic variety of the epigraphic quotations thus becomes a practical means of asserting educational equality for women. Although Linda Bree allows that Fielding and Collier do advocate women's education, she believes that they demonstrate only 'cautious support for women's rights', since the immorality of 'the most learned lady in the book', Cylinda, is portrayed as a consequence of too much time spent studying abstract concepts and too little devoted to 'a distinctly nonclassical Christian virtue, without which the logic and philosophy of the classical writers is shown to be worthless'. 40 Brought up by her father and educated with her male cousin, Cylinda states that by the age of sixteen she was 'an exceeding good *latin* scholar, and was pretty far advanced in greek' (The Cry, II, 254). Her subsequent sexual promiscuity is perceived as a direct consequence of her 'boasted philosophy' having distracted her from serious religious study. Yet in fact, more rather than less study is advocated, since the problem that Cylinda identifies with her education is that it is has been limited to philosophy at the expense of a more practical Christian morality, demonstrated through her confession of having 'prided [her]self more in remembering a verse of *Homer*, *Virgil* or *Horace*, or a sentiment in *Plato*,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Linda Bree, Sarah Fielding (New York: Twayne Publishers, 1996), p. 99.

than in knowing the whole doctrine of the old and new testament' (*The Cry*, III, 102).

In this sense, Cylinda serves as the moral foil to the consistent perfection of Portia's behaviour and attitude. These attributes are accredited to a more balanced education that has encompassed classical knowledge as a means through which Portia may 'employ [her] own mind agreeably' (The Cry, III, 112), yet which has bestowed still more emphasis upon the cultivation of religious sensibility. As Portia herself states, '[m]y home was to be the christian faith into which I was baptized; and all my trust was to be placed in the revelation of God' (III, 113). That the propriety and worth of women's education is being promoted is further indicated through the fact that it is the eponymous 'Cry', the manifestation of society within the text as the antithesis of moral virtue, who denigrate it by bestowing upon its advocate, Portia, 'their whole collection of ironical taunts, by talking of wits, women of sense, pretenders to penetration, &c.' (The Cry, I, 156). Since it is the business of the text to demonstrate that everything else which the Cry support is either erroneous or morally corruptive, their lack of support for such an educational programme may be inferred as an authorial endorsement of its morality. However, Bree's belief that Fielding and Collier's support for women's rights more generally is only 'cautious' retains credence, since the motivation behind Portia's education is to gain a form of marital advantage. Portia herself notes that her father 'not only designed [her] learning as a means of being a companion to a man of real understanding, but to prevent [her] being sought after by any other' (*The Cry*, III, 112).

Nonetheless, the benefits of such a broad education are also continually exemplified through Portia's use of classical and philosophical logic, and polemical structure in her defence of moral virtue against the disruptive influence of the Cry. Indeed, the very structure of the text is so obviously derived from the Greek dramatic dialogues of Socrates and Plato that it would be somewhat hypocritical to suggest that knowledge of this form of literature might not be useful and enlightening. By including epigraphs, a stylistic device which at that point in time would have been most readily identifiable with the prefatory mottos of *The Spectator*, Fielding and Collier are thus cultivating an association between their narrative and the periodical that would subliminally convey an impression of refined taste and educational merit. In *The Spectator*, one of the functions of the epigraphs had been to emphasise the intellectual authority of the author. In Fielding and Collier's work, the epigraph serves not just as the device through which they attempt to convince the reader that a classical education should be regarded as both desirable and expected in a woman, but also functions as a focal point through which to emphasise the intellectual knowledge that provides the authors with the authority to speak with conviction upon such a subject. For despite Bree's identification of Cylinda as 'the most learned lady in the book', 41 that distinction should in fact be jointly awarded to the authors themselves, as their knowledge is revealed by the breadth and variety of texts from which they draw both quotations and inspiration. Epigraphic quotations alone are drawn from a range of around 21 different sources, with the most frequently featured writers including (in order of frequency) Horace, Young, Shakespeare, and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Bree, Sarah Fielding, p. 99.

Milton. Two epigraphic quotations each are also included from Ben Jonson, Garth, Montaigne, and Virgil, but only one quotation each is included from each of the remaining 13 epigraphic sources (a list which includes Beaumont and Fletcher, William Whitehead, and Rochefoucauld alongside Lucretius, Homer, and the Bible). Clearly Fielding and Collier considered it important not just to demonstrate a degree of literary allegiance with major Latin and English writers such as Horace and Shakespeare, but also to convey a solid breadth of literary knowledge (see Appendix C, Chart 5).

At the time *The Cry* was written, the extraction of quotations from longer works for memorization had long been a common educational device. Adam Smyth notes how it was a popular practice in early modern England to compile commonplace books in which 'aphorisms, plucked from reading or conversation, were arranged under thematic headings to provide the compiler with a storehouse of pieces of eloquence'. Furthermore, Smyth writes that during 'the early modern period [...] the commonplace book flourished as a crucial component in the humanist educational system'.<sup>42</sup> It continued to do so throughout the eighteenth century, although as Lucia Dacome points out even one of the greatest exponents of the format, John Locke, 'had cautioned against the memorization of arguments and sentences'. Parroting authors in this simplistic way was identified with 'images of pedantry personified by the bore, the impolite, and the pedant'.<sup>43</sup> Indeed, references to commonplace books in early eighteenth-century texts often exploit this potential for a

4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Adam Smyth, *Autobiography in Early Modern England* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010), pp. 4-5, 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Lucia Dacome, 'Noting the Mind: Commonplace Books and the Pursuit of the Self in Eighteenth-Century Britain', *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 65: 4 (October 2004), 603-25 (p. 611).

negative image. In John Oldmixon's *A Complete History of Addresses* (1710), a hypothetical lawyer's speech is identified as 'in neither *Cook* nor *Littleton*, nor *Bracton*, but it might be in Sir *T. Montgomery*, or Sir *B. Shower's* Commonplace Book'. <sup>44</sup> Jonathan Swift is still more abrasive in his comment that 'the Taylor's Hell is the Type of a Critick's *Common-Place-Book*', a remark elucidated by Marcus Walsh as meaning that '[t]he critic's collection of apothegms is put together by the same process of "cabbaging" by which tailors screwed up offcuts and hid them under the shop-board for their own use'. <sup>45</sup>

When used as part of a broader educational strategy and not as a shortcut to superficial intellectualism, however, keeping a commonplace book is generally regarded as a useful custom. John Boswell, an author and clergyman who had worked as a private tutor before taking his degree at Oxford, staunchly defends the use of a commonplace book in his *A Method of Study* (1738-43), asserting that the practice 'has been recommended by most Gentlemen, that have writ of Education, and if the Book be well contriv'd, if the Passages taken from Authors are dispos'd in a regular Manner, the Expedient must necessarily be of Service to the Student'. <sup>46</sup> In 1745, John Mason's *Self-Knowledge* offered a compromise, advising those wishing to improve their knowledge to 'Recur to the Help of a *Common Place-Book*, according to *Mr. Locke's* Method. And review it once a Year.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> John Oldmixon, *A Complete History of Addresses, from their first original under Oliver Cromwell, to this present year 1710*, 2nd edn (London, 1710), p. 114.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Jonathan Swift, *A Tale of a Tub and Other Works*, ed. Marcus Walsh (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010), pp. 66, 385 n.38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> John Boswell, *A Method of Study: or an useful library*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, 1738-43), I, 236; for biographical details of John Boswell, see also Richard Sharp 'Boswell, John (1698–1757)', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) <a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/2952">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/2952</a>> [accessed 6 April 2016]

But take care that by confiding to your Minutes or memorial Aids, you do not excuse the Labour of the Memory; which is one Disadvantage attending this Method'. The wide-spread popularity and influence of Mason's work may be inferred from its having remained almost continuously in print until the end of the century, by which time, Dacome notes, 'versions of the Lockean method started to circulate in print and prospective Lockean compilers could purchase commonplace books with a pre-stamped version of the Lockean index'. 48

Through Fielding and Collier's incorporation of prefatory quotation in *The Cry*, therefore, they not only borrow the epigraphic concept from *The Spectator* and moral intertextuality from Spenser; they are also harnessing a contemporary belief in the informative and edifying potential of dislocated text. Boswell had written that commonplace books were useful 'if the Book be well contriv'd' and arranged 'in a regular Manner', <sup>49</sup> and certainly *The Cry*'s consistent pattern of quotations followed by discussion and exemplification could hardly be more structured. The concept of a professionally produced rather than a personally compiled commonplace book was by no means new. Edward Bysshe's *The British Parnassus* (1714) was subtitled 'A Compleat *Common-Place-Book* OF ENGLISH POETRY', and was intended to be 'a *Repository*, where may be seen at one View the Gold and Jewels of our Poets, without raking in the Filth and Rubbish'. <sup>50</sup> Although *The Cry* transcends any simplistic structural or generic definition,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> John Mason, *Self-knowledge*. A treatise, shewing the nature and benefit of that important science, and the way to attain it (London: J. Waugh, 1745), p. 131.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Dacome, 'Noting the Mind', p. 619.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Boswell, A method of study, p. 236.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Edward Bysshe, *The British Parnassus: Or, A Compleat Common-Place-Book of English Poetry*, 2 vols (London: J. Nutt, 1714), I, title page and preface.

incorporating a miscellany of stylistic elements from philosophical discourse, moral and educational treatises, essay writing, and conventional romantic fiction, its inclusion of such a broad range of quotation correlates remarkably well with the fundamental concept of the commonplace book. For in *The Cry*, as in commonplace books, the intention is to use short, and therefore more readily memorable, quotations to provide the reader with both literary knowledge and moral education. As in *Jack Connor*, a major motivation for the inclusion of epigraphic quotation is to provide an educational subtext to the prose narrative; however, whilst Chaigneau prioritises linguistic accessibility, Fielding and Collier attempt to harness the presumed intellectual abilities of the readership to cultivate moral and ethical comprehension.

## Chapter 3

## Transcending Boundaries with Epigraphs: Ann Radcliffe

It has long been commonplace to identify Radcliffe as the originator of the pre-chapter epigraph. John Claiborne Isbell suggests that this form of paratext 'start[s] with Radcliffe and Lewis', while Edward Jacobs credits Radcliffe alone with having 'invented' pre-chapter epigraphs. However, Stuart Curran suggests instead that Radcliffe only popularised the device, noting simply that '[a]t some point late in the century it became fashionable to ornament the chapters of fiction with verse' and identifying just the one novel published with epigraphic quotations prior to Radcliffe's work, namely the fourth edition of Elizabeth Helme's *Louisa*; or, The Cottage on the Moor (1787). Including Chaigneau's Jack Connor and Fielding and Collier's The Cry, a total of 19 novels with some form of pre-chapter epigraphs were published between the years 1750 and 1790, all of which precede Radcliffe's experimentation with the device in The Romance of the Forest (1791). Of these, 9 appeared within the four-year period 1787-1790. The majority of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> John Claiborne Isbell, 'Romantic novel and verse romance, 1750-1850: Is there a Romance continuum?', in *Romantic Prose Fiction*, ed. by Gerald Gillespie, Manfred Engel, and Bernard Dieterle (Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing, 2008), pp. 496-516 (p. 502); Edward Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', in *Ann Radcliffe, Romanticism, and the Gothic*, ed. by Dale Townshend and Angela Wright (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014), pp. 49-66 (p. 63).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Stuart Curran, 'Charlotte Smith: Intertextualities', in *Charlotte Smith in British Romanticism*, ed. by Jacqueline Labbe (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2008), pp. 175-88 (p. 176). It should be noted that Helme's novel does not appear in Appendix D because the epigraphs were only added in the fourth edition; the first edition did not have any form of pre-chapter epigraphic paratext.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> See Appendix A, Graph 1 and Table 1; and Appendix D. The figure given here includes Helme's *Louisa*, or *The Cottage on the Moor*, *The fourth edition, corrected*, 2 vols (London: G. Kearsley, 1787).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Elizabeth Helme, *Louisa*, or *The Cottage on the Moor*, *The fourth edition, corrected*, 2 vols (London: G. Kearsley, 1787); [Anon], *The Adventures of a Watch!* (London: G. Kearsley, 1788); [Anon], *The Amicable Quixote; or, the enthusiasm of friendship*, 4 vols (London: J.

these 9 received the most disparaging reviews,<sup>5</sup> and only 3 appear to have achieved more than one edition: Elizabeth Helme's Louisa, Anna Maria Makenzie's Calista (1789), and John Moore's Zeluco (1789). Whilst Calista's only claim to this distinction lies in a French edition published in 1798, both Louisa and Zeluco feature on a list of only 67 books that passed through more than five editions in Britain in the years between 1770 and 1829. Other writers whose work appears on the list include Ann Radcliffe, Matthew Lewis, Frances Burney, William Godwin, Elizabeth Inchbald, and Charlotte Smith. Helme's novel in fact achieved 38 editions between 1770 and 1829, a figure almost four times the number of editions that Frances Burney's Evelina (1778) attained over the same period; Moore's Zeluco stands at an even higher 54 editions. 6 However, in terms of literary influence upon epigraphs exerted after immediate publication, the effect of both Louisa and Zeluco appears to have been somewhat limited. No more than 3 novels with pre-chapter epigraphs are published in any of the four years preceding 1791, when Radcliffe's Romance of the Forest appeared (see Appendix A Graph 1 & Table 1, and Appendix D). Likewise, Radcliffe's work is one of only 3 novels with epigraphic paratext that can be shown to have been first

Walter, 1788); Henry Clarke, *The School Candidates, A Prosaic Burlesque* (Manchester, 1788); Anna Maria Mackenzie, *Calista, a Novel*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1789); John Moore, *Zeluco*, 2 vols (London: A. Strahan and T. Cadell, 1789); *Lucretia; or, Virtue the Best Dowry. In Two Volumes*, 2 vols (London: L. Wayland, for T. Vernor, 1790); Rossetta Ballin, *The Statue Room: An Historical Tale*, 2 vols (London: H. D. Symonds, 1790); Jane Timbury, *The Philanthropic Rambler* (London: Printed for and sold by the Author, 1790).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> See for example Review of 'The Adventures of a Watch', Critical Review, or Annals of Literature, 65 (June 1788), 569: 'All has been told before, in a better manner; and the reflections are trite, and tediously expanded'; also 'Art. 14. The Statue Room; an Historical Tale', English Review, or An abstract of English and foreign literature, 16 (December 1790), 466: 'We have read through this miserable compilation [...] without being able to guess at the intention of the writer, except it might be to excruciate his readers'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Peter Garside, James Raven, and Rainer Schöwerling (gen. eds), *The English Novel 1770-1829: A Bibliographical Survey of Prose Fiction Published in the British Isles*, 2 vols (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), I, 40.

published in 1791, a year in which at least 74 new novels appeared (of which 56 have been checked for epigraphic material).

Although Zeluco appeared with epigraphs from its first edition onwards, Helme's *Louisa* is perhaps a more interesting case. Originally published around May 1787 as a continuous prose narrative without chapters of any kind, it progressed rapidly through three editions in the following months. The novel's fourth edition appeared in late November 1787 with a notice on the title page stating that this version is 'corrected, with ADDITIONS and ornamented with Frontispieces, neatly engraved'. There is also a further notice following the preface which proclaims that '[t]his edition is divided into chapters, mottos added to each, and the whole carefully revised' (see Appendix B, Figure 2).8 As well as chapter divisions and epigraphs, chapter titles have also been added so that each new section of text is now presented with an unusual abundance of prefatory paratext. Chapter titles appear to have enjoyed somewhat muted popularity at this time, featuring in only 13 of the 51 novels known to have been published in 1787 (of which 38 have been checked for epigraphic material), and 7 of these were the production of just one publisher, William Lane. Such chapter titles only seem to occur where the novel is presented through continuous prose rather than in an epistolary format, but the use of the device in the work of multiple writers who published their books with Lane promotes the possibility that this

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> The other two novels are [Anon], *Persiana, The Nymph of the Sea. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1791) and Jane Timbury, *A Sequel to the Philanthropic Rambler* (London: Printed for the Author, 1791).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Helme, *Louisa*, I, title-page and vi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> This numerical survey was conducted using the bibliography contained in Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling (gen. eds), *The English Novel 1770-1829*, I, 390-415. Where possible, first editions of novels published in 1787 have been consulted.

kind of paratext was included at the publisher's instigation rather than the writer's. A further indication of publishers' influence in paratextual decisions may be that Helme's publisher George Kearsley is also responsible for producing The Adventures of a Watch! (1788), one of only three novels with epigraphs first published the year after Louisa appeared. Further evidence may be found in the somewhat limited range of the epigraphs added to the fourth edition of *Louisa*: there are only 24 epigraphs in all, allowing only one for every chapter, and these are selected from a range of only 6 different writers. Of the total 24, there are 14 derived from James Thomson's The Seasons (1726-1730), with 8 of these being taken from the same section of his poem, 'Spring' (see Appendix C, Chart 7). This limited scope does make the epigraphs seem very much like hasty additions, intended not so much to contribute towards textual interpretation but rather as a form of ornamentation akin to the also newly-added engravings. It is not difficult to perceive the marketing advantage of constructing a more attractive edition of an alreadypopular text, and whether or not these alterations were made at the instigation of Helme or Kearsley it seems unlikely that they were made for any other reason than to exploit the novel's runaway success. A further instance of epigraphic usage in 1787 that would also point to this being a formative time for the pre-chapter epigraph is the publication of a major economic study, John St. John's Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown (1787). Whilst a detailed examination of pre-chapter paratext in economic studies is outside the scope of the current investigation, it is worth noting that the European Magazine review of this work concluded with the declaration that '[i]t is almost ludicrous to mention it, but we confess ourselves to have been

much struck by the curious felicity of the quotations prefixed to each chapter'. All 6 of the work's pre-chapter epigraphs are then provided in the Latin in which they were originally written and presented in St. John's treatise. No English translations are given in either the review, or in the printed volume. It is difficult to be certain quite why the reviewer felt it was 'ludicrous to mention' the quotations; possible explanations might be that it was unusual to use epigraphs in this specific genre, or because the inclusion of pre-chapter epigraphs was in itself remarkable, or even simply because it seemed such an insignificant aspect of such a major work as to scarcely justify a reviewer's comment. Certainly, the ensuing transcription of every one of the epigraphs points towards the possibility that this use of quotation was so remarkable and innovative as to have provoked a kind of fascination on the part of the reviewer.

Yet while it is clearly not true that Radcliffe invented the pre-chapter epigraph, she is nonetheless the writer whose work did more to popularise the device than any previous novelist. Indeed, many of her predecessors in the Gothic genre had chosen not to include any sort of chapter division at all, with notable examples including Jacque Cazotte's *The Devil in Love* (1772), Clara Reeve's *The Old English Baron* (1778), and William Beckford's *Vathek* (1786). Gothic works in which the prose narrative is divided into sections are typically arranged either in an epistolary format, for example Sophia Lee's *The Recess* (1783), or in sections headed with the word 'chapter' followed by the appropriate Roman numeral, for example Horace Walpole's *The Castle of* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Review of 'Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown', *European magazine and London review*, 12 (August 1787), 121-25 (p. 125).

Otranto (1764). It is this latter form of narrative division that Radcliffe also employs in her earliest fiction, *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne* (1789) and *A Sicilian Romance* (1790). Later, in still more influential novels such as *The Romance of the Forest* (1791), *The Mysteries of Udolpho* (1794), and *The Italian* (1797), Radcliffe's decision to incoporoate pre-chapter epigraphs constitutes a distinctly experimental expansion and development of textual divisions within her work that represents a conscious attempt to cultivate a more unique form of narrative style.

The transgression of boundaries has long been regarded as a fundamental characteristic of the genre of Gothic fiction. Indeed, Anne Williams writes that the 'Gothic is so pervasively organized around anxieties about boundaries [...] that the border between self and other might indeed characterize the "essential situation" of such works as *The Mysteries of Udolpho*'. Writing more specifically about Radcliffe and female authorship in Gothic fiction, Coral Ann Howells notes that 'it is in her claims for the imaginative freedom of the artist that Ann Radcliffe most energetically inscribes her transgression of literary and gender boundaries in some very contradictory moments at the ends of her novels'. However, it is not just the aesthetic boundaries of imagination and gender which Radcliffe redefines within her work. In two of her most iconic works, *The Romance of the Forest* and *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, her use of epigraphic quotations enables the transcendence of another, more pragmatic boundary: that which exists

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Anne Williams, *Art of Darkness: A Poetics of Gothic* (Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1995), p. 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Coral Ann Howells, 'The Pleasure of the Woman's Text: Ann Radcliffe's Subtle Transgressions in *The Mysteries of Udolpho* and *The Italian*', in *Gothic Fictions: Prohibition/Transgression*, ed. by Kenneth W. Graham (New York: AMS, 1989), pp. 151-62 (p. 158).

between successive chapters. Kim Ian Michasiw describes only Radcliffe's final work, Gaston de Blondeville (published posthumously 1826), as 'a markedly experimental novel', <sup>13</sup> but the ways in which epigraphic paratext is incorporated throughout her prose fiction suggests a more accurate assertion would be that Radcliffe was a markedly experimental writer. Indeed, the scarcity of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation before Radcliffe means that from the moment she first includes the device in *Romance of the Forest* she has entered – whether aware of it or not – the same realm of paratextual experimentation occupied by Fielding and Collier's The Cry. Like them, Radcliffe is not content merely to entertain her reader. Although not as obviously educational in intent as Fielding and Collier's work, Radcliffe's *Udolpho* features pre-chapter quotation that becomes an essential part of her strategy of obliquely instructing her readers. David Punter identifies Radcliffe's indebtedness to 'Richardson, Prévost, and the sentimental novel', noting in particular that her writing shares many of the same elements, for example 'sublimity, melancholy, tragic aspiration and downfall'. 14 But these influences are further reflected in the endurance and essential purity of her heroines, and, less directly, in the preservation of a strict sense of morality within the text. In particular, this finds expression through the way in which epigraphic paratext is used to emphasise key narrative concepts, and to explore and transcend the boundaries that exist not just between chapters, but also between the conscious and the unconscious mind, and ultimately between the reader's reality and the imagined realm of the text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Kim Ian Michasiw, 'Ann Radcliffe and the Terrors of Power', *Eighteenth-Century Fiction*, 6: 4 (July 1994), 327-46 (p. 344).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> David Punter, *The Literature of Terror: A History of Gothic Fictions from 1765 to the present day*, 2nd edn (London: Routledge, 2013), pp. 55-56.

## **An Epigraphic Beginning**

In both *The Romance of the Forest* and *Udolpho* there is an apparent eagerness to promote the novels' genre-crossing qualities. The title pages of both describe the ensuing text as being 'Interspersed with some pieces of poetry', something that has often been assumed to refer to both Radcliffe's own poetry located within the text, and the epigraphic quotations. 15 More specifically, Eike Kronshage writes that it is the inclusion of quotations from British poets that 'partly explains the additional title', 16 while Beatrice Battaglia states these "pieces of poetry" [...] consist of quotations, mainly used as epigraphs to the chapters, and original poems'. 17 Likewise, Gary Kelly categorises both epigraphs and in-text poetry as simply variants of the way in which verse is used to '[articulate] meaning and form in several ways that Radcliffe made her own'. 18 However, when one of the earliest reviewers of Romance of the Forest alludes to these 'Pieces of Poetry', it is only 'the original verses interspersed through the work' to which he is referring, and from which he proceeds to quote. 19 Later, reviews of *Udolpho* perpetuated this definition by identifying 'the poetical productions interspersed in these volumes' as 'ample proof of [Radcliffe's] poetical talents'. <sup>20</sup> Even when the

\_\_\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Ann Radcliffe, *The Romance of the Forest*, ed. by Chloe Chard (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009), title page; Ann Radcliffe, *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, ed. by Bonamy Dobrée (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998), title page. All further quotations will be from these editions of the text unless stated otherwise.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Eike Kronshage, 'The Function of Poetic Epigraphs in George Eliot's Daniel Deronda', *Connotations*, 23: 2 (2013/2014), 230-60 (p. 253).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Beatrice Battaglia, 'The "Pieces of Poetry" in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*', in *Romantic Women Poets*, ed. by Lilla Maria Crisafulli and Cecilia Pietropoli (Amsterdam: Rodopi, 2007), pp. 137-51 (p. 142).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Gary Kelly, *English Fiction of the Romantic Period 1789-1830* (London: Routledge, 1989), p. 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> E., 'ART. XII. The Romance of the Forest: Interspersed with some Pieces of Poetry,' Monthly Review, 8 (May 1792), 82-87 (p. 85).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> A.Y., 'ART.IV. The Mysteries of Udolpho, a Romance; interspersed with some pieces of Poetry', Analytical Review, 19: 2 (June 1794), 140-45 (p. 144).

British Critic's reviewer notes that '[t]he verses which are interspersed [and] are announced in the title-page' are part of a growing 'fashion' for 'the introduction of verses in publications', the ensuing assertion that 'Mrs. Radcliffe's poetical abilities are of the superior kind' confirms that it is only those poems inserted into the main text which are under consideration. <sup>21</sup> This interpretation of the phrase is further confirmed by the use of the similar phrase 'interspersed with some poetical pieces' on the title page of Helen Maria Williams's Julia, A Novel (1790), a work which does not feature any form of pre-chapter epigraphs. <sup>22</sup> As Edward Jacobs has recently argued, these are in fact 'two different ways of introjecting poetry into novels'. <sup>23</sup>

The inclusion of poetry within the main text is generally used as a way in which to nudge some of Radcliffe's own verse into the novel under the transparent cover of being the composition of one of her characters. In-text quotations sourced from other writers are somewhat rare in all of Radcliffe's novels, with only 13 in *The Romance of the Forest* and 28 in *Udolpho*: an increase consistent with the greater length of *Udolpho* which may be roughly approximated through the quantity of chapters rising from 26 in *The Romance of the Forest* to 57 in *Udolpho*. Generally speaking, these in-text quotations rarely extend beyond 3 lines in length (often with the first or last line clipped accordingly). Indeed, of the 13 in-text quotations in *The Romance of the Forest* a total of 10 are 3 lines long or less; of the 26 in-text quotations are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> 'ART. II. *The Mysteries of Udolpho, a Romance; Interspersed with some Pieces of Poetry*', *British Critic*, 4 (August 1794), 110-21 (p. 120).

Helen Maria Williams, *Julia*, *a novel*; *interspersed with some poetical pieces*, 2 vols (London: T. Cadell, 1790), I, title page.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', p. 49.

generally presented as indented text and spaced away from the main prose, there are 3 instances in *The Romance of the Forest* and 8 in *Udolpho* in which the quoted text is incorporated into Radcliffe's narrative. In such situations the insertion appears as a hybrid between a quotation and an idiomatic description. A good example of this is the phrase 'softened into silence' quoted when describing how 'a strain of music stole on the calm' (*Udolpho*, p. 209), a previously unidentified quotation that is in fact a variant of Nicholas Rowe's 'softens into silence' in *The Tragedy of Jane Shore* (1714).<sup>24</sup> Here, as with other in-text quotations in Radcliffe's work, the function of such inclusions does not appear to extend beyond the superficially descriptive qualities of the text selected. This is also true even of some of the longest intext quotations, for example the inclusion in The Romance of the Forest of two quatrains of 'Cynthia, An Elegaic Poem' published in Dodsley's A Collection of Poems (1758).<sup>25</sup> In this instance the lines are introduced into the text almost as if the hero has been reminded of them by the sight of his beloved, as Radcliffe states that 'Her charms appeared to him like those since so finely described by an English poet' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 172). A similar descriptive function is evident in *Udolpho*, where longer quotations typically become a form of descriptive short-hand, as when a lengthy quotation from Thomson's Seasons is used to convey an impression of the surrounding scenery whilst the heroine and her father picnic:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Nicholas Rowe, *The Tragedy of Jane Shore. Written in Imitation of Shakespear's Style* (London: Bernard Lintott, 1714), p. 36 (V.i).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> The Romance of the Forest, p. 173; Thomas Percy, 'Cynthia, An Elegaic Poem', A Collection of Poems in six volumes. 6 vols (London: R. and J. Dodsley, 1758), VI, 234-39 (p. 237).

by breezy murmurs cool'd,

Broad o'er their heads the verdant cedars wave,

And high palmetos lift their graceful shade.

----they draw

Ethereal soul, their drink reviving gales

Profusely breathing from the piney groves,

And vales of fragrance; there at distance hear

The roaring floods, and cataracts.

 $(Udolpho, p. 54)^{26}$ 

Considerable effort is made to assert the quoted nature of this text: the use of elliptical hyphenation, the italicisation of plural pronouns where they have replaced the original singular forms, and still more obviously a conspicuous footnote at the bottom of the page identifying Thomson as the author. In content, however, this quotation is typical of Radcliffe's in-text quotations with its descriptive focus upon 'roaring floods, and cataracts', and in its relevance to a limited, immediate scenario. Considered alongside the usually much shorter length of in-text quotations compared to pre-chapter quotations, this also suggests an inherent difference between the intended effects of these two forms of quotation.

Various theories have so far been advanced to explain Radcliffe's inclusion of pre-chapter quotations. Isbell identifies a range of possible functions for the epigraph, including as 'fetish authenticity for a narrative, a

<sup>26</sup> James Thomson, 'Summer', in *The Seasons*, ed. by James Sambrook (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1981), pp. 58-142 (p. 92, ll. 673-75; p. 96, ll. 773-77). The word 'piney'

has been replaced with the term 'spicy' in the Sambrook edition.

marker for historical continuity, [and/or] a tuning-fork setting for what follows'. 27 Adopting a more specific focus, JoEllen DeLucia suggests that Radcliffe's extensive quotation from Scottish writers 'create[s] a temporal disruption or unevenness that invites readers to leave the main narrative and enter a distant Scottish past' that had been popularised earlier in the century by Scottish poets such as James Thomson, James Macpherson, and James Beattie.<sup>28</sup> Rictor Norton prioritises Radcliffe's fascination with canonical writers, noting that in her epigraphs 'Shakespeare's works are cited many times', and that this facilitated and promoted her publisher's strategy of 'market[ing] her as a Shakespearean property'. 29 Yet although Shakespeare is certainly the most frequently-quoted epigraphic source in Radcliffe's novels, his works provide material for only 42 out of a total of 118 epigraphs across the three novels that feature pre-chapter epigraphs, The Romance of the Forest, Udolpho, and The Italian (1797). As a percentage, this amounts to only 35.5% of the total number (see Appendix C, Chart 11), a proportion that is also broadly correct for each of these three novels individually (see Appendix C, Charts 8, 9, and 10). Thus while a Shakespearean presence is clearly strong within Radcliffe's paratext, the sense that she is simply seeking 'to align her work with high culture' is somewhat diminished. 30 Indeed, the quantity and range of the writers from whom only one or two quotations have been selected for inclusion as an epigraph would seem to suggest that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Isbell, 'Romantic novel and verse romance', p. 502.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> JoEllen DeLucia, 'From the Female Gothic to a Feminist Theory of History: Ann Radcliffe and the Scottish Enlightenment', *The Eighteenth Century*, 50: 1 (Spring 2009), 101-15 (p. 101)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Rictor Norton 'Ann Radcliffe, "The Shakespeare of Romance Writers", in *Shakespearean Gothic*, ed. by Christy Desmet and Anne Williams (Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2009), pp. 37-59 (pp. 42, 46).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Norton, 'Ann Radcliffe, "The Shakespeare of Romance Writers", p. 46.

Radcliffe was making her selections based more upon content than canonical status (see Appendix C, Chart 8, 9, and 10).

Joanna Kokot states simply that each epigraph 'comment[s] upon the events presented there, as well as on the general tone and atmosphere', while Leah Price suggests that these quotations 'force readers to pause and withdraw from the action at regular intervals'. Gary Kelly identifies the prechapter quotation as 'an outside border for the narrative and all that it contains'; for him, it is a means through which the gothic prose 'is hedged, framed, or marked off with bits of "serious literature". More recently, Edward Jacobs has expanded upon this, assimilating Radcliffe's epigraphs with other forms of pre-chapter paratext by linking them to the growing popularity of 'Chapter breaks in novels [...] accompanied by a variety of paratexts'. This connection is then strengthened as he writes:

[Henry] Fielding's recognition that the paratexts appended to chapter breaks gave authors the chance rhetorically to frame readers' approach to a chapter's narrative foregrounds how the chapter epigraphs that Radcliffe invented used that framing opportunity to "canonise" the novel conventions she authored.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Joanna Kokot, 'Between harmony and chaos: poetry and music in Ann Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho*' in *The Enchantress of Words, Sounds and Image: Anniversary Essays on Ann Radcliffe (1764-1823)*, ed. by Jakub Lipski and Jacek Mydla (Palo Alto, CA: Academica Press, 2015), pp. 53-70 (p. 67); Leah Price, *The Anthology and the Rise of the Novel: From Richardson to George Eliot* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, repr. 2004), p. 93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Kelly, English Fiction of the Romantic Period 1789-1830, p. 54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', p. 60.

To some extent, this interpretation of the epigraph as a form of substitute for a chapter title is obliquely supported by the commencement of Volume 1, Chapter V in Radcliffe's *Romance of the Forest*. Here, instead of the usual epigraphic quotation, a form of fragmented, descriptive title is used to preface the chapter: 'A Surprize – An Adventure – A Mystery' (The Romance of the *Forest*, p. 59). This is the only chapter to be titled in this way out of a total of twenty-six, and its narrative content is in no way startlingly out of character with the rest of the text: a suspicious 'stranger' is introduced and his identity revealed, after which he investigates 'the ruins of a small building' in the forest whilst the heroine Adeline is bewildered by the growing 'unkindness' of her protector Madame La Motte (The Romance of the Forest, pp. 66, 73, 74). The descriptive aspect of this chapter heading invites comparison with the pre-chapter titles of such influential novels as Henry Fielding's *Tom Jones* (1749) and Oliver Goldsmith's The Vicar of Wakefield (1766). Derived from the lengthy comedic descriptions with which Miguel de Cervantes prefaces chapters of *Don Quixote* (1605), Fielding's chapter titles generally take the form of lengthy proleptic sentences, for example: '[t]he reader's neck brought into danger by a description, his escape, and the great condescension of Miss Bridget Allworthy'. <sup>34</sup> As Ansgar Nunning points out, in Fielding's novels 'the synoptic chapter headings not only have a metanarrative character, but also contribute considerably to directing the way these novels are received'.<sup>35</sup> Radcliffe's much briefer, one-off prose chapter title appears significantly less

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Henry Fielding, *Tom Jones*, ed. by John Bender and Simon Stern, with anp. introduction by John Bender (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Ansgar Nunning, 'On Metanarrative: Towards a Definition, a Typology and an Outline of the Functions of Metanarrative Commentary', in The *Dynamics of Narrative Form: Studies in Anglo-American Narratology*, ed. by John Pier (Berlin; New York: Walter de Gruyter, 2005), pp. 11-58 (p. 23).

sophisticated by comparison. Yet the simple combination of a particle with a noun is extremely reminiscent of chapter headings, such as those in Goldsmith's *The Vicar of Wakefield*, in which such a phrase is often combined with a longer, more descriptive sentence, for example: 'A migration. The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring'.<sup>36</sup> Without delving too far into the speculative, it is perhaps plausible to suppose that Radcliffe's one variation from the epigraph format may have been simply the result of an inability to discover a suitable quotation. In such a situation, the inclusion of some text, even a succession of brief epithets, might have seemed preferable to a blank heading.

Jacobs also argues that '[w]hereas chapter titles or tags framed readers' expectations through titles or summaries written by the text's author, Radcliffe's epigraphs framed those expectations by putting her chapters [...] in the context of other, pointedly canonical texts and voices'. <sup>37</sup> Yet this only reinforces Kelly's assertion that Radcliffe uses poetry in her novels in a way that 'marks the outer and innermost borders of narrative', <sup>38</sup> and thus overlooks the integral paradox of Radcliffean epigraphs. For while the inclusion of a quotation may superficially appear to reinforce an established boundary, the textual content of such epigraphs enjoys a much closer relationship with the prose narrative on both sides of the chapter division. Exploiting the transitional quality of the space, Radcliffe's epigraphs are therefore not so much a frame for the text as a bridge between two narrative

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Oliver Goldsmith, *The Vicar of Wakefield*, ed. by Arthur Friedman with an Introduction and Notes by Robert L. Mack (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', pp. 60-61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Kelly, English Fiction of the Romantic Period, p. 55.

sections. In *The Romance of the Forest*, this bridging effect is perhaps best exemplified by the epigraph that prefaces the first chapter. Although the prose text only exists on one side of the chapter heading here, this epigraph nonetheless achieves more than simply highlighting the commencement of the novel. Rather, it becomes a means through which to induct the reader into the imagined world of the text.

The epigraph in question is adapted from the words of one of the murderers Macbeth hires to assassinate Banquo in Shakespeare's *Macbeth* (1623):

I am a man,

So weary with disasters, tugg'd with fortune,

That I would set my life on any chance,

To mend it, or be rid on't.

(The Romance of the Forest, p. 1)<sup>39</sup>

The only deviation from the original text of the play is that the first line actually reads 'And I another', with the conjunctive enhancing the stichomythic balancing of one full line of iambic pentameter between the two assassins (*Macbeth*, 3.1, line 111). Previous to Radcliffe's use of the line, this text had been adapted for inclusion in *Modern characters for 1778 by Shakespear* (1778) as a description of the character of the Duke of St. Albans, though on this occasion the phrase 'I am one' had been substituted for the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Adapted quotation, see William Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, ed. by Nicholas Brooke (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008) p. 147 (III.i.111-14).

opening line of the speech in a neat appropriation of the words of Shakespeare's other murderer. 40 Though there is nothing to indicate whether Radcliffe may have been influenced by this, her own adaptation of the line demonstrates a sense of poetic rhythm keen to preserve the iambic metre even when this means incorporating words and phrases not lifted directly from Shakespeare's text. It is also worth noting that this omission of attribution only occurs in the first London edition, and in the Dublin editions of the text; the second and subsequent editions of *The Romance of the Forest* printed by Radcliffe's London publishers, Hookham and Carpenter, attribute this quotation to King John (1623). Since editions of the complete works of Shakespeare seem to have frequently placed King John in the same volume as *Macbeth*, this is perhaps an easy mistake to make and, together with the slight variation from the original line, may indicate that Radcliffe transcribed the epigraph from memory. However the error crept in, Radcliffe's Dublin publishers would seem to have noticed something odd about the citation, as contemporaneous Irish editions omit an attribution of any kind for this one quotation.

Writing on Radcliffe's use of Shakespearean quotation throughout her novels, Kate Rumbold argues that Radcliffe's 'character-inflected epigraphs dramatise and amplify the unspoken anxieties of individuals in the text', effectively 'reveal[ing] the thoughts, wishes, and sometimes delusions of her characters'. In this instance the epigraph does provide a direct, succinct summary of the character and attitude of the bankrupt protagonist Pierre La

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> [Anon], *Modern characters for 1778. By Shakespear* (London: D. Brown, 1778), p. 33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Kate Rumbold, *Shakespeare and the Eighteenth-Century Novel: Cultures of Quotation from Samuel Richardson to Jane Austen* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016), pp. 156, 159.

Motte as he flees into the night to escape prosecution from his creditors in Paris. That the ensuing chapter is focalised through the consciousness of La Motte only underscores this connection, as the dramatic immediacy of the epigraph's first-person narration complements the main narrative. More obliquely, the original context of the quotation might also be intended as a proleptic suggestion that, despite his prominence in the book's expositional phase, La Motte is only a subsidiary character whose crimes, like those of Macbeth's murderers, are often only the transferred crimes of others. When he eventually agrees to murder Adeline, for example, it is against his inclination and only so as to avoid 'the destruction that threatened him from the vengeance of the Marquis' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 227), the primary villain of the novel who has power to inform La Motte's creditors of his hiding place.

What prevents this epigraph from becoming a simplistic framing device, however, is the visual appearance of the text upon the page, and the way in which this complements the ensuing prose. Given no attribution and marked off with inverted commas on every line, the epigraph is thus structurally almost indistinguishable from the novel's opening paragraph, since this begins with a few sentences of prose reportedly spoken by La Motte's legal friend the Advocate Nemours. Like the epigraphic quotation, this direct speech features the eighteenth-century practice of including double inverted commas at the commencement of every line of a quotation. Thus it is not until the reader arrives at the end of this paragraph that its status as direct speech rather than quotation becomes apparent (see Appendix B, Figure 3). Indeed, even then the identification of the prose as speech rather

than quotation is diminished through the inclusion of an oblique attribution at the start of a new paragraph: 'Such were the words of the Advocate Nemours to Pierre de la Motte' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 1). Neither a quotation therefore, nor conventional direct speech, the paragraph becomes a unique transitional space through which the reader is conducted into the midst of the narrative before it has even apparently started, thus allowing the reader to encounter a narrative that not only begins *in medias res* but which crucially also provides a tangible sensation of doing so.

Following this advice from Nemours, it is said that La Motte 'thanked him for this last instance of his kindness; the assistance he had given him in escape' (The Romance of the Forest, p. 1); the qualifying clause is important here, in identifying La Motte's gratitude as a response to practical 'assistance' rather than to Nemours' apparent declaration. Concluding with the hope that '[t]he time may come my friend, when death shall dissolve the sinews of avarice, and justice be permitted to resume her rights' (The Romance of the *Forest*, p. 1), Nemours' declaration would thus hardly be the most comforting words with which to console a bankrupt friend fleeing the just claims of his defrauded creditors. Although the reader is assured that Nemours has said this to La Motte 'as the latter stept [sic] at midnight into the carriage which was to bear him far from Paris' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 1), the attribution of the statement in a new paragraph, rather than immediately following the text, suggests that like the epigraphic quotation preceding it, Nemours' philosophy exists for the reader's benefit rather than La Motte's. David Durant argues that Radcliffe was 'philosophically traditional' and essentially conservative in her endorsement of moral integrity, epitomised for her in a domestically-centred 'life of seclusion', <sup>42</sup> and it is this quality of her approach to the Gothic novel that is important here. For rather than prefacing her narrative only with the darkly supernatural framing offered by paratext selected from *Macbeth*, she in fact uses Nemours' speech to defuse this atmosphere of foreboding by countering it with the morality and logic that are the usual means through which her narratives are typically resolved. By identifying 'sordid interest' as 'an enemy alike to virtue and to taste' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 1), Radcliffe is alerting her reader to her novel's abstract worth as a book not just with a story to tell, but with a *moral* story to tell.

Still more crucial to an understanding of Radcliffe's implementation of epigraphs is the way in which this handling of quotation effectively exploits and blurs the boundaries between prose and blank verse, between the reader's world and the imagined realm of the text. For (at least in the first edition, and in the Dublin editions) the absence of an attribution for the epigraph combines with its first-person perspective to allow for the possibility that the Shakespearean quotation represents the words of La Motte before Nemours starts speaking. Radcliffe thus establishes these apostrophised sections of text as simultaneously both quotation and direct speech, and through this ambiguity conducts her reader seamlessly from their own everyday world (in which literary quotations from Shakespeare are quite literally a commonplace) into the imagined realm of the narrative where the dramatic emotions experienced and demonstrated by Shakespeare's

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> David Durant, 'Ann Radcliffe and the Conservative Gothic', *Studies in English Literature*, *1500-1900*, 22: 3 (Summer 1982), 519-30 (pp. 519, 526).

characters constitute reality. More than simply 'amplify[ing] the unspoken anxieties of individuals in the text' as Rumbold suggests, 43 the epigraph here figures almost as a tangible voice for La Motte's emotional register.

Although the dynamic innovation of the epigraph to the first chapter is never replicated elsewhere in the novel, there are nonetheless indications that Radcliffe was very much in the process of experimenting with ways in which to integrate epigraphic quotation within her work. At the end of the first chapter, for example, the La Mottes and Adeline are travelling towards the 'dark towers' which they have seen in the distance. The last sentence describes La Motte peering through a gap in the trees to gain 'a nearer, though imperfect, view of the edifice' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 14). The epigraph to the following chapter might almost be a description of what La Motte thinks and feels as he surveys the distant prospect:

How these antique towers and vacant courts

Chill the suspended soul! Till expectation

Wears the face of fear: and fear, half ready

To become devotion, mutters a kind

Of mental orison, it knows not wherefore.

What a kind of being is circumstance!

HORACE WALPOLE.

(The Romance of the Forest, p. 15)<sup>44</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Rumbold, *Shakespeare and the Eighteenth-Century Novel*, p. 156.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Horace Walpole, 'The Mysterious Mother', in *Five Romantic Plays 1768-1821*, ed. by Paul Baines and Edward Burns (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), pp. 1-69 (p. 5, ll. 1-7). Radcliffe alters the line structure here to conceal the removal of the speech's opening hemistitch. The original reads:

<sup>&#</sup>x27;What an awful silence! How these antique towers

Although this epigraph is attributed, the sense that this is an extract from another writer's longer work diminishes given the relevance of the actual quotation to the narrative on both sides of the chapter division. Indeed, the narrative of the second chapter continues as if no such division existed, opening with the pronoun 'He' that implicitly assumes the reader will have progressed immediately from the first chapter. Indeed, even if this is not the case, the pronoun would guide the reader back to the end of the first chapter to confirm the identity of the person alluded to before they can progress on to the second chapter. Although this does not guarantee that the epigraph will actually be read as part of this process, it does mean that the reader's eye would have to travel over the quotation before they could resume their reading at the commencement of the second chapter. Thus Radcliffe is consciously and deliberately guiding her audience to incorporate the poetry within their interpretation of her narrative. Rather than simply prefacing the ensuing prose, this epigraph is an example of a quotation that bridges the gap between two chapters, splicing them together as two parts of a narrative continuum. The chapter boundary here thus functions not so much as an interruption to the story, but rather as a space in which to focus attention upon Radcliffe's inclusion of the high-register description afforded by the epigraph.

A possible influence upon Radcliffe's development of this technique may be perceived via a previously unidentified epigraph with which she

prefaces Chapter XIII of *The Romance of the Forest*. This is in fact taken from Francis Quarles's *Emblems* (1635):

Nor sea, nor shade, nor shield, nor rock, nor cave,

Nor silent desarts, nor the sullen grave,

Where flame-ey'd Fury means to frown – can save.

(The Romance of the Forest, p. 199)<sup>45</sup>

Within Radcliffe's work, this text fulfils the same function identified above: of bridging a transition or boundary in the narrative. The previous chapter details Adeline's journey as she flees the captivity of the Marquis's house with the hero Theodore, and his ensuing swordfight with the vengeful Marquis; the new chapter begins as both men nurse their injuries, while Adeline is escorted back to the doubtful safety of La Motte's guardianship. With its anaphorically repetitious syntax emphasising the relentless impossibility of attaining safety anywhere from 'flame-ey'd Fury', the quotation thus expresses Adeline's inability to escape the Marquis's persecution conveyed at the end of Chapter XII rather than reflecting the incapacitated condition of both men detailed in Chapter XIII. More relevant to the present argument, however, is the structure of the quotation's original source.

Divided first into books and then into smaller sub-sections marked with Roman numerals, Quarles's *Emblems* also features biblical quotations at

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Francis Quarles, *Emblemes, divine and moral* (London: Printed by G. M. and Sold at John Marriots shop, 1635), p. 169 (III.xii.16-18). All further quotations will be from this edition.

the commencement of each of these shorter sections of poetic narrative. The transitional character of these quotations is succinctly exemplified by the quotation used to preface the second such section, a quotation from the biblical Epistle of James:

Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

(Emblemes, p. 9, I.ii)<sup>46</sup>

The previous section of Quarles's poetic dialogue had detailed the Serpent's temptation of Eve in the Garden of Eden, concluding with Eve's finally succumbing with the acknowledgment that 'Fruit's made for food: / I'll pull, and taste, and tempt my *Adam* too / To know the secrets of this dainty' (p. 6, I.i.54-56). Following the epigraph, the new section begins with the exclamatory 'Lament, lament; look, look, what thou hast done: / [...] / Lament thy fall, lament thy change of state' (p. 9, I.ii.1, 4). Although the biblical quotation is neither from Genesis nor directly referring to the temptation of Eve, the ideas it contains of '*lust...bring[ing] forth sin*' function as a way of transitioning between the temptation and its consequences. The juxtaposition of a poetic retelling of the Genesis narrative with a text taken from a New Testament section of the Bible thus fashions each as an interpretation of the other. For Quarles, the quotation becomes not merely a way of emphasising the theological authority of his work, but also of creating

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> 'The General Epistle of James', in *The Bible: Authorized King James Version with Apocrypha*, ed. by Robert Carroll and Stephen Prickett (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), New Testament pp. 281-85 (p. 281, I.15).

a continuum of cause and effect within the narrative. Such a sophisticated use of epigraphic quotation, in particular of epigraphs fulfilling a transitional function within a broadly narrative text (albeit poetry rather than prose), may therefore have provided a potentially quite influential source of inspiration for Radcliffe's later employment of a similar device.

However, the absence of any attribution for the Quarles quotation complicates the issue. Despite some indications of this Renaissance poet receiving more attention towards the close of the eighteenth century, the prevailing attitude of general disparagement towards his poetry may provide one explanation for Radcliffe's reluctance to actually name him within her novel. Although a certain amount of reverence for the poet may be implied in Paul Miner's recent suggestion that 'William Blake frequently turned to Francis Quarles's *Emblemes*, 1635, for graphic and textual inspiration', <sup>47</sup> lateeighteenth-century commentators on Quarles were generally less than complimentary. On one of the rare occasions when his name is mentioned in The Gentleman's Magazine, it is in a letter bemoaning the fact that '[p]oor sleeping Quarles is at length disturbed' by critics such as William Jackson who discussed the poet's work favorably in his Thirty Letters on various subjects. 48 Indeed, even when praising Jackson for so doing, the enthusiasm of a contemporary reviewer remained somewhat lukewarm, stating that he had 'extracted a considerable portion of precious metal from the dross of that fantastical and unequal poet [Quarles]'. 49 It is by no means impossible,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Paul Miner, 'Francis Quarles's Influence on Europe 11', *Blake/An Illustrated Quarterly*, 47: 4 (2014) < https://blakequarterly.org/index.php/blake/article/view/miner474>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Sharp, 'Letter' in *Gentleman's Magazine: and historical chronicle*, 56: 6 (December 1786), 1106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> 'ART. VI. Thirty Letters on various Subjects', *English review, or, An abstract of English and foreign literature*, 2 (July 1783), 40-47 (p. 46).

therefore, that the absence of an attribution on the Quarles epigraph in *The Romance of the Forest* was a conscious decision on Radcliffe's part not to associate her work with the doubtful merit of Quarles's oeuvre.

However, Radcliffe's commitment to providing attributions seems decidedly evident in the fact that there are only 5 out of 27 (or, in the London version from the second edition onwards, 4 out of 27) epigraphic quotations non-attributed in *The Romance of the Forest*. Of the remaining three non-attributed quotations from this work, the longest is a three-line quotation from Thomson's *The Seasons*:

Drag forth the legal monster into light,

Wrench from his hands Oppression's iron rod,

And bid the cruel feel the pains they give.

(The Romance of the Forest, p. 332)<sup>50</sup>

The only difference from the original is that here the plural 'legal monsters' (i.e. those individuals with the power to abuse laws for their own gain and security) are rendered into the singular 'legal monster', thus directing the quotation more specifically at the Marquis as his murderous crimes are finally exposed in the ensuing chapter. The two other non-attributed quotations are both extremely short, each only about a line in length. The first of these, taken from Shakespeare's *Macbeth*, reads 'Present ills / Are less than horrible imaginings' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 97), which Chloe Chard notes is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> For the original lines, see Thomson, 'Winter', in *The Seasons*, pp, 202-52 (p. 220, ll. 379-81).

'a misquotation of "Present fears...".51 Since little material difference is made to the text whether the word used is 'ills' or 'fears', both this inconsistency and the lack of attribution would most adequately be explained by the quotation having been transcribed from memory rather than copied from an open volume. Similarly, the third of these unidentified quotations is a single line taken from Thomson's *Seasons* – 'While anxious doubt distracts the tortur'd heart' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 345)<sup>52</sup> – a quotation so short that subsequent editors of the work have likewise been unable to discover its origin (only located now through the use of computer searches). Crucially, this means that the absence of attribution for these three quotations is most probably not owing to deliberate omission or carelessness, but rather is a natural consequence of the difficulty of identifying a single line of blank verse transcribed from memory. Thus it is also unlikely that she would have purposefully left the Quarles quotation unattributed, had she known where it came from.

From this perspective, therefore, it becomes much less likely that Radcliffe would have been familiar enough with Quarles's work for his use of epigraphic quotation to have been a significant influence upon her. Transcription from memory might have been possible for lines taken from popular writers such as Shakespeare or Thomson, but Quarles was very far from enjoying a similar degree of fame. In fact, none of the editions of his *Emblems* published most contemporaneously to Radcliffe's own time include the poem that contains the three lines which she quotes: none of the editions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, p. 107 (I.iii.138-39).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Thomson, 'Spring', in *The Seasons*, pp. 2-57 (p. 54, line 1105).

of Quarles's *Emblems* published after 1736 appear to include this section of the text. Although this might mean that Radcliffe had access to or had read an older edition of the work, it certainly narrows the possibilities for potential sources of the quotation published during her own lifetime. However, the three-line quotation featured in both Headley's *Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry* (1787), and in a 1761 anthology entitled *Meditations and contemplations on various subjects*. <sup>53</sup> Perhaps significantly, the latter of these did not include any authorial attribution for this poem, thus providing a further possible explanation for the absence of accreditation to Quarles in Radcliffe's novel. Altogether, this greatly diminishes the likelihood that she was directly influenced by Quarles's use of pre-sectional quotations, although their similarity of approach to the epigraphic device remains nonetheless an intriguing coincidence.

Elsewhere in *The Romance of the Forest* such experimentation becomes rarer. In general, epigraphs are selected to reflect the ensuing narrative whilst preserving an invisible division between quotation and prose. In Chapter IV for example, there are two epigraphs, only one of which uses a first person pronoun:

—My May of life

Is fall'n into the sear, the yellow leaf.

### **MACBETH**

Full oft, unknowing and unknown,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> See Henry Headley, *Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry*, 2 vols (London: T. Cadell, 1787), II, 28-29; *Meditations and contemplations on various subjects. To which are added Divine Poems*, 2nd edn (London: G. Keith, 1761), pp. 134-39 (p. 137). No first edition of the latter anthology appears to be extant.

He wore his endless noons alone,

Amid th' autumnal wood:

Oft was he wont in hasty fit,

Abrupt the social board to quit.

#### WHARTON.

(The Romance of the Forest, p. 44)<sup>54</sup>

The prose of the chapter begins with a description of how 'La Motte had now passed above a month' in hiding at the ruined castle (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 44). The name tells the reader this is who the epigraphs are referring to; however, distance from the text is preserved here through the longer quotation's use of the third person 'he' and 'his', and through the inclusion of attributions to the quotations. It prefaces the chapter, suggesting the action that is to follow and highlighting the predominant theme, that of a lonely middle-aged man wandering by himself in the forest. This sense of distance is further enhanced in moments such as Chapter IX, when a prefatory quotation taken from Warton's 'The Suicide' (1777) features a male pronoun even though the character in Radcliffe's narrative whom it has been appropriated to refer to is Adeline: 'Full many a melancholy night / He watched the slow return of light' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 127).<sup>55</sup> Yet although this epigraph resists absorption into the narrative in this way, it

<sup>54</sup> For the first quotation, see *Macbeth*, p. 199 (V.iii.22-23). Nicholas Brooke notes in the Oxford edition that this line was emended to 'May' by George Steevens and Samuel Johnson. However, other editors in the late eighteenth-century, such as Edmund Malone, appear to have followed the Folio version of the text in printing 'Way'. For the second quotation, see Thomas Warton, 'Ode VI: The Suicide', *Poems. A New Edition, With Additions* (London: T.

Becket, 1777), pp. 42-47 (p. 43, ll. 25-29).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Warton, 'The Suicide', p. 43 (ll. 19-20). The full epigraph extends to line 24 of Warton's poem.

nonetheless demonstrates a more progressive use of prefatory quotation in its connection with the conclusion of the preceding chapter. In the last sentence, Radcliffe describes how 'Adeline passed the evening in melancholy thoughts, and retired, as soon as possible, to her chamber, eager to seek in sleep a refuge from sorrow' (*The Romance of the Forest*, p. 127). By selecting a quotation for the following chapter that continues with a description of just such 'a melancholy night', in which the subject similarly '[seeks] the powers of sleep; / To spread a momentary calm', the poem gains significance not just as a reflection of the narrative, but also as an expression of the atmospheric tenor of the piece. However, from the brief experimentation with the potential of the epigraphic device displayed in *The Romance of the Forest*, it is possible to see the groundwork for the more sophisticated use of epigraphs that would feature in Radcliffe's next and arguably most influential novel, *The Mysteries of Udolpho*.

## **Epigraphs, Sublimity, and Sleep**

Although there are always exceptions, the epigraphs in *Udolpho* generally do not simply preface a chapter, but rather they develop the idea of the epigraph as a way of bridging the gap between two chapters through the incorporation of the quoted text as a way of accessing or provoking meaning within the imaginative space that this gap represents. A good example of this bridging effect is the epigraph used to preface Volume 2 Chapter 5 of *Udolpho*:

Dark power! with shudd'ring, meek submitted thought

Be mine to read the visions old

Which thy awak'ning bards have told,

And, lest they meet my blasted view,

Hold each strange tale devoutly true.

### COLLINS' ODE TO FEAR

(*Udolpho*, p. 222)<sup>56</sup>

The previous chapter had concluded with Emily 'retir[ing] to her bed, not to sleep [...] but to try, at least, to quiet her disturbed fancy' (p. 221). Following the usual chapter heading and epigraph, the new prose then begins with the words 'Emily was recalled from a kind of slumber' (p. 222). When read continuously, the gap between chapters thus becomes representative of the nocturnal time and space within which the heroine sleeps or attempts to sleep. At this moment in the narrative, Emily fears she is to be married the next morning to a man she detests, Count Morano. The selection of an epigraph from a poem dedicated to an exploration of fear thus becomes immediately appropriate not just to the ensuing chapter, but also to the crisis in the heroine's narrative that exists upon both sides of the chapter boundary. The quotation is appropriated as a representation of Emily's subconscious emotional spectrum as she enters a 'kind of slumber' that refracts her fears into a heightened state of nightmarish activity. Rumbold suggests that 'the epigraphs in Radcliffe's mature fiction [...] are not removed from the characters, but amplify their feelings and their voices'. 57 Indeed, when the specific narrative context of the epigraph is considered, this device becomes not just a means of 'amplify[ing] their feelings', but also of describing and

<sup>56</sup> William Collins, 'Ode to Fear' in *The Poems of Thomas Gray, William Collins, Oliver Goldsmith*, ed. by Roger Lonsdale (London: Longmans, 1969), pp. 418-23 (p. 422, ll. 53-7). The epigraph features minor punctuational differences from the original poem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Rumbold, *Shakespeare and the Eighteenth-Century Novel*, p. 137.

expressing the subtlety of those feelings and emotions in a suitably nuanced and sophisticated manner.

Examination of narrative events surrounding such chapter boundaries reveals that using epigraphic quotation to cover the passage of night is far from being unique within the text. In fact, of the 56 divisions between chapters in *Udolpho*, around 36 occur at a moment of transition from evening or night-time to the beginning of a new day in the following chapter, of which 23 specifically refer to a character retiring to bed (if not actually to sleep). Another 4 chapter transitions occur at moments when a character has just died. Furthermore, the majority of these transitions occur in the early and middle phases of the narrative, in particular during Emily's persecution by her aunt and Montoni in Venice, and at the castle of Udolpho. Such a preoccupation with sleep is perhaps unsurprising given the genre in which Radcliffe is writing. *Udolpho* was advertised on its title page as 'A Romance', and Marshall Brown identifies 'dreaming or daydreaming in dark grottoes' as part of his definition of the kind of 'Romantic nature feeling' that was 'widespread in the writing of the second half of the eighteenth century'. 58 Describing popular eighteenth-century perceptions of sleep and dreaming, Kenneth Winkler notes that the 'standard view' followed the belief expressed by David Hartley in his *Observations on Man* (1749) that '[d]reams are to be explained [...] by the impressions and ideas lately received (in particular, those of the previous day); by the state of the body, especially the stomach

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Marshall Brown, 'Romanticism and Enlightenment', in *The Cambridge Companion to British Romanticism*, ed. by Stuart Curran (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1993), pp. 25-47 (p. 28).

and brain; and by association'. <sup>59</sup> The continual disruption of the narrative of *Udolpho* at nightfall – generally after Emily has suffered an exhausting day of terrified oppression – thus means that in the continuum of the plot the dislocated text of the epigraph occupies the space of Emily's unconscious thoughts. Essentially, it is akin to a dream, with the fragmentary nature of the quotation only enhancing the sense of semi-lucidity associated with dreaming. Indeed, regarded from this perspective it becomes possible to extend Miles's observation that in Radcliffe's fiction 'one encounters the creation of inner space' that consists of 'the blurring of the boundaries between subject and object, dream and the rational'. <sup>60</sup> For through the epigraphic quotations this is quite literally achieved, with the heightened register and metrical structure of poetic verse dissolved within the narrative scenario of a slumbering consciousness.

Much has already been written on the influence of philosophical writers upon Radcliffe's construction of the Gothic: as Kristin Girten notes, '[s]cholars typically read Radcliffe's aesthetics in line with Burke's or Kant's', proffering in response to this the more probable suggestion that Radcliffe was actually influenced by both.<sup>61</sup> Yet it is worth revisiting these connections here, since it is through these two philosophers' ideas regarding poetry and the sublime that it is possible to explain Radcliffe's tendency to combine chapter breaks with epigraphic quotation and moments of sleep. In

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Kenneth P. Winkler, 'Perception and Ideas, Judgement', in *The Cambridge Book of Eighteenth Century Philosophy*, ed. by Knud Haakonssen, 2 vols (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006), I, 234-85 (p. 259).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Robert Miles, *Gothic Writing 1750-1820: A Genealogy* (London; New York: Routledge, 1993), p. 124.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Kristin M. Girten, "Sublime Luxuries" of the Gothic Edifice: Immersive Aesthetics and Kantian Freedom in the Novels of Ann Radcliffe', *Eighteenth-Century Fiction*, 28: 4 (Summer 2016), 713-38 (p. 729).

particular, it is Radcliffe's definition and construction of terror as a sublime experience that has typically been considered to owe much to the ideas of Edmund Burke: as Howells summarises, 'Burke analysed sublimity in his treatise and Mrs Radcliffe dramatized her analysis in her fiction, adding narrative interest to aesthetic speculation'. Offering a more nuanced interpretation, Girten argues that Radcliffe deviates from Burkean and Kantian philosophy in a key point, since their belief that 'the sublime is contingent on the observer's physical safety' seems contradicted by a tendency in her novels to allow 'characters [to] regularly experience the delights of sublimity while immersed within threatening situations'. 63

However, a further complication is presented by the inclusion and narrative positioning of the epigraphic quotations. For while, as Andrew Smith rightly remarks, it is a 'commonplace to note that Radcliffe's writings privilege Burkean obscurity over an aesthetics of Horror', 64 less commonly referred to is Burke's identification of this same obscurity as one of the most characteristically sublime elements of poetry. Writing in his *Philosophical Enquiry into the Sublime and Beautiful* (1757), Burke quotes Milton's depiction of Satan in *Paradise Lost* (1667) in which it is stated that Satan appears:

[...] as when the sun new ris'n

Looks through the horizontal misty air

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Coral Ann Howells, *Love, Mystery and Misery: Feeling in Gothic Fiction* (London: Bloomsbury, 2013), p. 32.

<sup>63</sup> Girten, "Sublime Luxuries" of the Gothic Edifice', pp. 725, 726.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Andrew Smith, 'Radcliffe's Aesthetics: Or, the Problem with Burke and Lewis', *Women's Writing*, 22: 3 (2015), 317-30 (p. 317).

Shorn of his beams; or from behind the moon

In dim eclipse disastrous twilight sheds

On half the nations; and with fear of change

Perplexes monarchs. 65

It is, Burke claims, an exemplary instance of 'sublime description', and he uses it to illustrate his claim that '[t]he images raised by poetry are always of this obscure kind'.66 Later, Burke continues with his delineation of the relationship between words and emotion, claiming that 'we find by experience that eloquence and poetry are as capable, nay indeed much more capable of making deep and lively impressions than any other arts, and even than nature itself in very many cases' (Philosophical Enquiry, p. 137). As Smith interprets, it is '[t]he obscurity within the poetic discourse [...] which moves us and stimulates the imagination'. <sup>67</sup> By including poetic quotations at every chapter break, Radcliffe is thus harnessing a form of discourse that accesses thoughts and emotions in a much less pragmatic way than the prose of her narrative. There, Emily's physical terror is easily expressed, as when she 'screamed in despair' (*Udolpho*, p. 261) in response to Morano's invasion of her bedroom, or when she peered behind the black veil and 'dropped senseless on the floor' (*Udolpho*, p. 249). During her persecution at the Castle of Udolpho, Emily only has an opportunity to sleep (or at least to retire to her chamber for the night) when enjoying a temporary respite from immediate

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> John Milton, *Paradise Lost*, ed. by Stephen Orgel and Jonathan Goldberg (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), p. 23 (I.594-96); quoted in Edmund Burke, *A Philosophical Enquiry into the Sublime and Beautiful*, ed. by Paul Guyer (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015), p. 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Burke, *Philosophical Enquiry*, p. 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Smith, 'Radcliffe's Aesthetics', p. 320.

danger. Indeed, in a rare moment where Emily's sleep is disturbed by the sexual danger posed by Count Morano's intrusion into her chamber, there is no chapter break and therefore no poetic epigraph. Anne Williams writes that '[t]he power of Radcliffe's strategy lies in her "expanding" the reader's imaginative powers in suspense and speculation'; 68 this 'suspense and speculation' aligns with the fears – or more appropriately *terrors* – of the persecuted heroine, whose only opportunity for processing the emotion of terrified anticipation comes when she enjoys the temporary security and privacy of her own chamber. Under this philosophy, the epigraphic quotation represents a sublime emotion conveyed within a sublime form of textual discourse.

Furthermore, a deeper dimension may be regarded through Kant's assertion that 'it is the attunement of the spirit evoked by a particular representation engaging the attention of reflective judgement, and not the object, that is to be called sublime'.<sup>69</sup> Most importantly, as Terrence Des Pres explains, it is Kant's belief that 'terror becomes the mind's opportunity to transcend its ordinary limits and thereby recognize its own sublime dominion over even the worst threats'.<sup>70</sup> As a concept, this correlates very well with Radcliffe's distinctive motif of prioritising the rational over the supernatural, of reason triumphing over the inexplicable. Similarly, when Emily retires to sleep it is not generally to indulge in the experience of terror but, as when she is faced with the prospect of a forced marriage to Morano, 'to collect strength

6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Williams, Art of Darkness, p. 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Immanuel Kant, *The Critique of Judgement*, trans. James Meredith, revised by Nicholas Walker (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 81.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Terrence Des Pres, 'Terror and the Sublime', *Human Rights Quarterly*, 5: 2 (May 1983), 135-46 (p. 141).

of spirits sufficient to bear her through the scene of the approaching morning' (*Udolpho*, p. 221). Later, when staying at Udolpho, sleep often only comes to Emily once her rational mind has asserted itself in some way that counteracts abstract fears, for example when she 'listened till all was still again' outside her room (*Udolpho*, p. 310), and again when she uses (albeit doubtful) empirical reasoning to convince herself that if the strange musical sounds she has heard 'were human [...] I shall probably hear them again' (*Udolpho*, p. 331). For although the epigraphs occupy the narrative space of the unconscious mind, and despite being couched in the obscurity of poetic syntax, they nonetheless represent a comparatively formal, structured response to an experience of terror. Effectively this containment allows for safe, regulated expression of passionate feelings, before returning to Emily's broadly logical and pragmatic outlook in the new chapter, on the new day. Indeed, through this key distinguishing characteristic the epigraphs become part of Radcliffe's broader, morally instructive aim for her novel. For while Girten suggests that through Radcliffe's fiction, her readers 'learn how to identify the sublime and to appreciate the transports it makes possible',<sup>71</sup> Vartan P. Messier identifies a broader educational intention as he claims that 'Radcliffe carefully aims to gently entertain her reader by providing a moral framework, rationalizing the supernatural, and merely suggesting an idea of terror'. 72 Similarly, Markman Ellis claims that *Udolpho* 'describes how Emily achieves her innate innocence and virtue by a course of education and advice, and furthermore, it offers itself as a way of disseminating this advice and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Girten, "Sublime Luxuries" of the Gothic Edifice', p. 737.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Vartan P. Messier, 'The Conservative, the Trasgressive, and the Reactionary: Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian* as a Response to Matthew Lewis' *The Monk*', *Atenea*, 25: 2 (2005), 37-48 (p. 46).

education to its own readers'. Through the epigraphic quotations this morally constructive tendency is implicitly presented, since it incorporates a form of literary discourse that does not simply construct sublime emotion, but which does so in a profoundly organised and regulated manner. Radcliffe is thus not simply indulging her readers with a formulaic repetition of 'a single scene of disorientation or fear' as Joseph Crawford suggests. Rather, she is providing her reader with that experience of fear or terror, and then pragmatically demonstrating a way in which to rationalise such emotions through a consistent narrative pattern of sleep – epigraphic poetry – awakening.

# Frame Narratives and Epigraphs

In her final two novels, Radcliffe demonstrates once again a creativity and originality that resists succumbing to the formulaic. The introduction of prechapter epigraphs in *The Romance of the Forest* and *Udolpho* had constituted a pronounced shift away from the plain prose style of her earliest novels, *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne* (1789) and *A Sicilian Romance* (1790), and a key element of the development of her aesthetic of terror. In her remaining novels, *The Italian* (1797)and *Gaston de Blondeville* (published posthumously 1826 but believed to have been broadly completed by 1802-03),<sup>75</sup> it is a gradual drift away from the use of quotations in epigraphic paratext that is most noticeable. For while every pre-chapter epigraph in *The* 

<sup>73</sup> Markman Ellis, *The History of Gothic Fiction* (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2005), p. 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Joseph Crawford, "Every Night, The Same Routine": Recurring Nightmares and the Repetition Compulsion in Gothic Fiction', *Moveable Type*, 6 (2010), p. 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Rictor Norton, *Mistress of Udolpho: the life of Ann Radcliffe* (London: Leicester University Press, 1998), p. 193; see also Frances Chiu, 'Introduction', in Ann Radcliffe, *Gaston de Blondeville*, ed. by Frances Chiu (Chicago: Valancourt Books, 2006), p. vii.

Romance of the Forest and Udolpho has now finally been accounted for, the same cannot be said for *The Italian*. Of the 34 epigraphs included in this novel, 7 of those given no attribution by Radcliffe continue to be unidentifiable within any other text of earlier or contemporary date. There is still a possibility that these epigraphs are translations of extracts from continental literature, yet there remains no evidence in support of this. If they were translations then the most probable explanation for their apparent non-appearance in other contemporaneous English texts would be that Radcliffe had translated them herself; however, if this had been the case then she should surely also have been able to provide an attribution for the original source material. Her comparative scrupulousness in identifying quotations from the work of others within her earlier novels (discussed above) thus greatly diminishes the likelihood of her having deliberately quoted or translated without attribution in this instance.

The probability that she composed these epigraphs herself is then further increased when *The Italian* is considered alongside her final novel, *Gaston de Blondeville*, a work that replaces the pre-chapter quotation with something Jacobs describes as 'ekphrastic epigraphs'. This new style of epigraphic paratext consists of prose written by Radcliffe to describe what an entirely imagined facing image would have depicted in the ancient 'manuscript [...] written on vellum, and richly illuminated' (*Gaston*, p.18) from which the main narrative claims to be derived, for example:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', p. 58.

At the head of this chapter was a drawing, of the King and Queen, with their train, passing under the towers of Kenilworth. Near the King rode a young knight of a very spirited air; in one hand he held his cap, bending towards the King, who seemed to be speaking to him, and with the other he reined in his fiery courser. (Gaston, p. 28)

Previous commentary upon *The Italian* has tended to consider it largely as a response to Lewis's notorious Gothic novel *The Monk* (1796), with Syndy Conger even going so far as to describe it as the 'first significant literary protest against *The Monk*'. 77 Similarly, Andrew Smith argues that Radcliffe's Italian 'moves beyond the type of aestheticism developed in Udolpho because her various Gothic devices were turned by Lewis into a self-parodying rhetoric', identifying the 'poetic omissions' of *The Italian* (comparative to Radcliffe's earlier work) as a symptom of Lewis's influence. 78 Yet while it is true that the main prose of *The Italian* does not feature the extensive verse compositions that populate the pages of *Udolpho*, Radcliffe's inclusion of her own blank verse in the paratextual space of the epigraph in this later work suggests a gradual shift rather than an abrupt revision of her creative approach. Indeed, when considered alongside the entirely self-composed epigraphic paratext of Gaston, this difference in style between The Italian and its predecessors appears more as a stage in a continually evolving process of literary experimentation. The chronological distance between

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Syndy M. Conger, 'Sensibility Restored: Radcliffe's Answer to Lewis' *The Monk*', in *Gothic Fictions: Prohibition/Transgression*, ed. by Kenneth W. Graham (New York: AMS Press, 1989), pp. 113-49 (p. 113).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Smith, 'Radcliffe's Aesthetics', p. 327.

composition of her novels, and the fact that Radcliffe wrote 'for pleasure rather than for profit', <sup>79</sup> only further promotes this perception of Radcliffe as a writer whose first aim was always to create something innovative, and to avoid the repetition of ideas and literary effects.

This originality is further evidenced in both *The Italian* and *Gaston* de Blondeville through Radcliffe's experimentation with frame narratives. Constituting a distinct move away from the kind of direct interiority offered in Romance of the Forest and Udolpho, this device not only enables Radcliffe to provide her last novels with greater contemporary relevance, but also allows her to explore the way in which epigraphic paratext can be used to exaggerate and emphasise this difference between a recognisably conventional reality and the Gothic fantasy of the text. The exact geographical location of this fantasy is something that Radcliffe's earlier novels tend to remain rather vague about: Romance of the Forest uses the most obviously French of cities, Paris, as the place from which La Motte is fleeing, just as Udolpho would later identify cities such as Paris, Venice and Toulouse as three similarly vice-infested metropoles. Other locations, such as the castle of Udolpho, La Vallée, and (in Romance of the Forest) the Abbey of St Clair, are described in terms of their aesthetic rather than their precise cartographic situation. In *The Italian*, however, Radcliffe appears more than usually keen to identify the text with a very specific place and time. A succession of clear identifying facts loads the first sentence:

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Norton, *Mistress of Udolpho*, p. 3.

About the year 1764, some English travellers in Italy, during one of their excursions in the environs of Naples, happened to stop before the portico of the *Santa Maria del Pianto*, a church belonging to a very ancient convent of the order of the *Black Penitents*. 80

Unlike the typically anonymous monasteries or imaginary castles of Radcliffe's earlier writing, this is a genuine Italian church built in 1657 'outside the walls of seventeenth-century Naples in the district of Poggio Reale'. Situated over the Grotta degli Sportiglioni, one of the mass graves for Napolese victims of the 1656 plague epidemic, it was intended as a 'memorial chapel to the unnumbered plague dead who lay beneath it'. 81 Although there appears to be no evidence directly connecting the church with a monastic order such as the Black Penitents to whom Radcliffe refers, the church itself is mentioned briefly in Henry Swinburne's *Travels in the two Sicilies* (1783-85), together with a sentence explaining its history and the reason for its construction. 82 An uncharacteristically pragmatic introduction to a Gothic novel, Radcliffe's opening sentence might itself almost be a line from a travelogue, and as such would have resonated strongly with those for whom European travel was somewhere between a realistic possibility and an educational necessity. Diego Saglia suggests that this 'prologue provides a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Ann Radcliffe, *The Italian*, ed. by Frederick Garber, revised by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017), p. 3. All references will be to this edition of the text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> See *The Italian*, p. 409 n. 3; see also Rebecca Ehlerd, 'S. Maria Del Pianto: Loss, Remembrance and Legacy In Seventeenth Century Naples', PhD thesis, Queen's University Kingston, Ontario, Canada (2007), p. 53.

 $<sup>^{82}</sup>$  Henry Swinburne, Travels in the Two Sicilies. In the years 1777, 1778, 1779, and 1780, 2 vols (London: P. Elmsly, 1783-85), I, 94-95.

useful insight into Radcliffe's interweaving of the Grand Tour approach with the circular quest structure of the romance', reflecting the characters' later 'Grand Tour-like travels across Italy'. 83 More immediately, this would have enabled Radcliffe's readers (or at least those from the middle and upper classes) to slide easily into her textual world, their own curiosity ventriloquised through that of the Englishman. The anonymisation of these 'English travellers' (*The Italian*, p. 3), together with the absence of chapter numeration or title for this section, only enhances this effect. Similarly, and most importantly, this frame narrative is allowed no prefatory epigraph.

The main plot is introduced through the conceit of being a genuine occurrence connected with 'some very extraordinary circumstances' that took place at the confessional box at Santa Maria del Pianto. The text itself has purportedly been 'written by a student of Padua, who [...] was so much struck with the facts [...] he committed them to paper' (*The Italian*, p. 6). The frame text ends when this account is delivered to the English traveller, of whom it is then stated that '[h]e read as follows:' (*The Italian*, p. 6). The concluding colon is followed only by the paratextual material associated with the first chapter:

## VOLUME 1

## CHAPTER 1

What is this secret sin; this untold tale,

That art cannot extract, nor penance cleanse?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Diego Saglia, 'Looking at the Other: Cultural Difference and the Traveller's Gaze in *The Italian*', *Studies in the Novel*, 28: 1 (Spring 1996), 12-37 (p. 15).

### MYSTERIOUS MOTHER

(*Italian*, p. 7)<sup>84</sup>

By implication, the epigraphic quotation is an element of the manuscript created by the 'student of Padua', thus subtly distancing it from the direct authorial influence of Radcliffe. Admittedly, the prominent identification of Radcliffe as the novel's author on the title page to the work would have made it extremely unlikely that her readers would have ever believed the frame text to consist of anything other than an artistic flourish. Yet this delayed introduction of epigraphic paratext does serve to locate it very strongly within the fictional realm of the plot, rather than the Englishman's more pragmatic world where questions generally receive immediate, uncomplicated answers (e.g. "Do your altars, then, protect the murderer?" said the Englishman. "He could find shelter no where else",' Italian, p. 4). There have already been prominent indications that the plot of this novel will focus upon the content of 'the confession' to which the nameless Italian refers in the introductory section (Italian, p. 5), and now the epigraphic quotation reinforces the idea with its questioning '[w]hat is this secret sin[?]' (*Italian*, p. 7). Reflecting the multiple layers of text and paratext at the opening of The Romance of the Forest, this expositional structure in The Italian allows for a similar transportation from the reader's world to the fictional realm of the plot. There is an important difference in textual construction here however, and it is this that preserves the element of surprise as, once again, the reader is plunged unexpectedly into the narrative. Having first created a realistic Grand-Tourist

<sup>84</sup> Walpole, 'The Mysterious Mother', p. 9 (I.i.161-62).

scenario, *The Italian* then undercuts this conventionality through the identification of the sight-seers' destination as the focal point of a convoluted tale of which only glimpses are given. Unlike in *The Romance of the Forest* therefore, it is the frame text that here constitutes the textual borderland where Gothic mystery connects with the everyday, while the epigraphic quotation is demoted to the means of signalling the completion of this transition to the fantasy world.

Yet as a textual signpost the epigraph is granted a new significance. Whilst its content perpetuates the sense of uncertainty and secrecy cultivated in the frame narrative, the quotation also immediately introduces implications of sexual deviancy via the notorious text from which it derives and to which it is carefully attributed: Walpole's drama of illegitimacy and incest, *The Mysterious Mother* (fifty copies of which were printed at Strawberry Hill in 1768, but not made widely available to a public readership until 1791). Regarding the relevancy of this quotation, Robert Miles notes that '[t]he reader is halfway through *The Italian* before a possible application emerges', identifying its function as a reflection of the initially unknown (albeit ultimately non-existent) filial relationship between the heroine Ellena Rosalba and the sinister monk Schedoni. However, as Caroline Gonda points out, '[t]here is no explicit mention of incest', and despite her suggestion of sexual undertones in Schedoni's observation of the sleeping Ellena before his abortive attempt at murder.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Paul Baines and Edward Burns, 'Introduction', in *Five Romantic Plays*, 1768-1821 (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), p. xiii.

<sup>86</sup> Miles, Gothic Writing 1750-1820, p. 171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Caroline Gonda, *Reading Daughters' Fictions 1709-1834: Novels and Society from Manley to Edgeworth* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996), p. 149.

serious erotic interest in Radcliffe's brief description of Ellena 'in deep and peaceful slumber' (*Italian*, p. 223). Throughout the scene, Schedoni's interest in her appears entirely murderous, and the adjustment he finds it necessary to make to Ellena's clothing so that it does not 'interrupt the blow' (*The Italian*, p. 223) of the dagger serves more to suggest his ineptitude as an assassin, and to facilitate the discovery of his presumed paternity via the miniature Ellena wears. Furthermore, this incident in itself has little to do with the actual confession referred to in the frame narrative immediately preceding the introduction of the quotation. For when the content of this confession is finally revealed, it involves Schedoni's lust for the wife of his brother rather than for a direct blood-relation and the crimes this occasioned, which include (in order of occurrence) murder, abduction, rape, and attempted murder (Italian, pp. 322-23). The obvious difference between this and the immorality of The Mysterious Mother is that in Radcliffe's novel the concealed crimes are all violent and only fuelled by sexual desire, whereas in Walpole's play it is the nature and object of that desire that renders it criminal. The relevance of the quotation Radcliffe attaches to the first chapter of her novel would therefore seem more likely to rest upon its immediate situation within the text. Indeed, this implication is further enhanced by the fact that, in Walpole's play, these lines are spoken in a church by a friar enquiring after the secret reason for the guilty grief of the eponymous 'Mother', which does not appear to be allayed by her religious observances: the parallels with the assassin and confessional box in Radcliffe's frame narrative are readily apparent.

David Salter suggests that, as well as frequently 'evoking a sense of mystery and dread', the epigraphs in *The Italian* 'provide a commentary on

the text designed to steer or guide the reader to a particular interpretation of events'.88 As an example of this, he cites an epigraph from the novel's first volume that consists of two lines from Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet (1597): 'What if it be a poison, which the friar / Subtly hath ministered?' (The *Italian*, p. 53). 89 At this point in the novel, Ellena's guardian Signora Bianchi has been unexpectedly discovered dead, and Vivaldi is secretly investigating his fears that the lady may have been murdered (perhaps via poison) by the shadowy priest who has been stalking him near Ellena's home. Salter suggests that the 'use of this particular Shakespearean quotation is obviously designed to act as a hint to the reader that the friar is indeed guilty as suspected'; 90 yet in fact this is only one of various possibilities introduced into the narrative here by the invocation of this moment in Shakespeare's play. For in *Romeo* and Juliet, it is crucially not poison that the friar has given to Juliet, it is only a sleeping draught designed to imitate death. Nor is Shakespeare's wellintentioned (if not always well-advised) Friar Lawrence in any way analogous with the description of the priest stalking the Rosalba's house as 'looking like some supernatural messenger of evil' (The Italian, p. 49). Rather than supporting Vivaldi's fears, therefore, the quotation in fact challenges them: if Juliet's potion was only a sleeping draught, is the death of Ellena's guardian also a clever imposition? And if so, is the mysterious priest responsible or did she take it herself? In a genre where it is not uncommon for the presumeddead to return to life (as Ellena's own mother effectively does in the novel's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> David Salter, "This demon in the garb of a monk": Shakespeare, the Gothic and the discourse of anti-Catholicism', *Shakespeare*, 5: 1 (April 2009), 52-67 (p. 55).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> William Shakespeare, *Romeo and Juliet*, ed. by Jill L. Levenson (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 314 (IV.iii.23-24).

<sup>90</sup> Salter, "This demon in the garb of a monk", p. 55.

denouement), these questions are by no means idle. Yet as with the epigraph to the first chapter, the implications prompted by the quotation are ultimately proved to all be false: when Schedoni's crimes are eventually acknowledged, Vivaldi is finally 'convinced that [Bianca's] death was in consequence of some incident of natural decay' (*The Italian*, p. 379), while the shadowy figure whom he had suspected to be involved in the crime is proved to be an accomplice of Schedoni rather than the priest himself. Thus it appears it is not the similarities between her novel and the narratives of others that Radcliffe wishes to suggest, but the differences; her epigraphs here are not clues, but literary red-herrings, designed to distract her readers with false possibilities and thus prevent the premature deduction of the tale's real secrets.

Numerous other instances of epigraphic text being used in this way occur throughout the narrative, though the extent to which the original context of the quotation diverges from the ultimate trajectory of Radcliffe's novel does vary widely. The epigraph to Volume 1 Chapter VII is taken from Shakespeare's *Hamlet* (1603) and is the line immediately preceding the first appearance of the ghost of Hamlet's father: 'The bell then beating one!' (*The Italian*, p. 68).<sup>91</sup> Within Radcliffe's narrative, this prefaces Vivaldi's eerie night-time encounter with the 'thrilling accents of the monk' who informs him of Signora Bianchi's death (*The Italian*, p. 70). Ultimately, however, this encounter is proved to have been in no way supernatural, since the monk is proved to be simply an accomplice of Schedoni and not a ghost, while the death of which he speaks is not a murder (unlike the murder of Hamlet's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> William Shakespeare, *Hamlet*, ed. by G. R. Hibbard (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 145 (I.i.39).

father). Similarly, the epigraph prefacing the chapter in which Schedoni makes his aborted attempt upon Ellena's life is taken from *Macbeth*, and is in fact the last thing Macbeth says before the offstage murder of Duncan: 'I am settled, and bend up / Each corporal agent to this terrible feat' (*The Italian*, p. 214).<sup>92</sup> The quotation is still further blended into the text when Macbeth's hesitations prior to murder are paralleled by the doubts of Schedoni in the chapter preceding the epigraph, when 'even he could not now look upon the innocent [...] Ellena, without yielding to the momentary weakness [...] of compassion' (The Italian, p. 213). Since all of Radcliffe's previous novels followed narratives that always close with the heroine happily married to her hero of choice, the retention of a mood of serious threat would presumably have proved increasingly challenging. Anticipating her readers' expectations, however, Radcliffe's inclusion of this particular quotation from Macbeth greatly assists in preserving the sense of serious peril, effectively preventing the reader from becoming too comfortable in the assumption that Radcliffe will not allow the murder of her heroine. Noting the importance of 'authors and authority, reading and readers, plotting and plotters' in *The Italian*, Andrew Warren writes that 'even if readers were familiar with Radcliffe's narrative strategies – which, judging from contemporary reviews, they undoubtedly were - they could not judge with certainty when or even if supernatural claims would be retracted or corrected'. 93 This sense of fathomless mystery is an important element of Radcliffe's success as a writer,

\_

<sup>92</sup> Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, p. 121 (I.vii.80-81).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Andrew Warren, 'Designing and Undrawing Veils: Anxiety and Authorship in Radcliffe's *The Italian*', *The Eighteenth Century*, 54: 4 (2013), 521-44 (pp. 523, 528).

and the doubtful reliability of the epigraphic quotations as an indication of narrative direction is a significant if subtle means of promoting this effect.

Conversely, not all the epigraphs in *The Italian* are derived from a work possessing a strong and immediately relevant narrative dimension: aside from the seven quotations which have already been established as most probably Radcliffe's own composition, there are quotations from short poetic works by writers such as Milton and Collins. The chapter in which the arrival of officials, ostensibly from the Inquisition, results in the abandonment of Ellena and Vivaldi's wedding is prefaced with a quotation from Milton's 'On the Morning of Christ's Nativity' (1645). The lines in question describe the anticipated atmosphere of the Day of Judgement, and their inclusion here represents a prioritisation of aesthetic rather than narrative relevance at this point. Yet the idea of retribution for sin that the quotation thus introduces does provide a point of thematic contact between the two chapters, linking the 'mournful music' of the requiem that twinges the conscience of the Marchesa (Vivaldi's mother) as she contemplates the murder of Ellena (*Italian*, p. 169), with the calling to account of Vivaldi for having seemed to have 'stolen a nun from her convent' (Italian, p. 180). The quotation establishes a connection between the otherwise disparate ideas of both chapters, in a manner not dissimilar to the transitional qualities provided by epigraphs in Radcliffe's previous novels. The only difference is that here it is the conscious fears of two separate characters that are vocalised, rather than the subconscious terrors of a sleeping heroine. Unlike *Udolpho*, Radcliffe's *Italian* possesses a plot that requires multiple character perspectives, which means that chapter breaks are typically an opportunity to move from one character or character-grouping to another. Yet by linking both groupings thematically via the epigraph, Radcliffe is able to maintain a similar sense of claustrophobic complexity within the narrative.

In Radcliffe's last novel, *Gaston de Blondeville*, the construction of sublimity through obscurity surfaces once again as the descriptive nature of the text which prefaces each chapter, or 'Day', is rendered mysterious by the ambiguity of the scene presented. A contemporary reviewer described them as "arguments" and noted that 'they often remind one of the fanciful vignettes which are to be found in books and manuscripts of an ancient date', and this is certainly the impression that Radcliffe seems to have been endeavouring to produce. For example, the 'Third Day' commences with the following text:

Here was a drawing of the inside of the great hall, with the King and Queen holding festival. In the back-ground was a sketch, of what seemed to be a pageant acted there; and yet the spectators appeared to be looking on, with an interest too serious for so trifling a performance. In the margin, also, was drawn, the chapel before mentioned, with a marriage ceremony at the porch.

(Gaston, p. 69).

Although characters are anonymised, sufficient information is conveyed in the preceding chapter to enable the reader to identify the 'marriage ceremony'

<sup>94 &#</sup>x27;ART. VI. Gaston de Blondeville', Monthly Review, 2: 8 (July 1826), 280-93 (p. 291).

as a reference to the anticipated nuptials between the eponymous Sir Gaston de Blondeville and the woman to whom he is betrothed, Lady Barbara. However, visually the marriage itself has been relegated to 'the margin', with precedence instead given to the royal 'festival'. That this only 'seemed to be a pageant' (emphasis added) enhances the sense of uncertainty concerning the nature of the scene about to be presented, whilst the fact that 'the spectators appeared to be looking on, with an interest too serious for so trifling a performance' only heightens the tension still further. By combining disparate, symbolic elements in this way, Radcliffe tantalises the reader with the idea that the wedding itself is about to be overshadowed by something, but without revealing precisely what that thing will be. Since the new chapter begins with the wedding, it is some time before the full meaning of the epigraph is revealed in the ensuing festivities via the inclusion of a tableau akin to the 'Mousetrap' play in Shakespeare's Hamlet. During this scene, which concludes the pageant, a robber is depicted murdering a knight, after which the latter figure stands 'pointing with his sword to the Baron de Blondeville, who stood trance-bound [...], his eyes glared' (*Gaston*, p. 94). Yet it is only much later in the narrative that Gaston's guilt is definitively revealed when it is established that he had murdered his kinsman in pursuit of wealth. Once again, Radcliffe is styling her pre-chapter paratext in accordance with Burkean principles of sublimity, and preserving the terror of suspense by only slowly revealing glimpses of character and narrative to her readers. The difference here is that the character in peril from the (this time, genuinely) supernatural threat is a murderer rather than an unjustly persecuted heroine. Punter has suggested that this deviation from the narrative structure

of Radcliffe's previous novels was 'largely because of the growing influence of Scott and a consequent increased involvement with "real" history'; 95 yet this takes no account of the fact that the majority of the book was already written by late 1803, more than ten years before Walter Scott published his first novel. Indeed, the fact that the novel was not published until 1826 (after Radcliffe's death) means that its capacity to influence literary tastes was severely overshadowed by developments in prose fiction during the intervening decades. Although the majority of reviewers were politely complimentary, there is an inescapable sense of nostalgia as they refer to the novel as a way through which 'Radcliffe's name has again broken in upon us with the light of other years'; *Gaston*'s place in literary history has largely been defined by the seemingly collective judgement that it was 'on the whole, unworthy of the source from which [it] sprung'. 96

Although Radcliffe ceased novel-writing after the composition of *Gaston*, her fascination with extracting quotations from longer works did not disappear. Only one of her commonplace books is known to have survived, used by Radcliffe from May to November 1822 and recording details of her last illness before her death in February 1823. Cheryl L. Nixon has analysed the way in which Radcliffe's descriptions of her own illness demonstrate an attempt to rationalise it and thus 'exert control over her insecure position'.<sup>97</sup> But as well as including details of symptoms and doctor's prescriptions, the earliest pages of the book also include an array of quotations, carefully copied

<sup>95</sup> Punter, *Literature of Terror*, p. 55

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> 'Novelists', *Supplement to La Belle Assemblée*, new series, 3 (July 1826), 303-07 (p. 303); 'ART. VI. *Gaston de Blondeville*', p. 281.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Cheryl Nixon, 'Ann Radcliffe's Commonplace Book: Assembling the Female Body and the Material Text', *Women's Writing*, 22: 3 (2015), 355-75 (p. 357).

out and attributed. Unlike Radcliffe's epigraphs, these quotations are all from prose works, for example:

"Neither have we to reproach him, that, grounded and rooted in the a pure Protestant creed, he was foolish enough to abandon it for the more corrupted doctrines of Rome." Walter Scott; Life of Dryden: p. 315. 98

As Nixon points out, however, the formal regularity suggest by the textual transcriptions is not representative of the character of the notebook as a whole, and she notes that 'it appears as if, from the start, the book would not be limited to one form of writing'. On the verso side of the leaf upon which the above quotation is written, there is 'a small, simple and utterly charming drawing of stars', carefully labelled. Although there are only five pages of these quotations at the beginning of the notebook, Nixon has identified them to four different sources. 99 Whilst both literary form and subject matter differ considerably from the quotations which feature in Radcliffe's fiction, this notebook nonetheless offers the only glimpse available of the way in which Radcliffe may have approached the process of gathering extracts of text for later consultation and use. Here, the quotations are typically formal in character but also recorded without explanation and at least have the potential to be interrupted by other, presumably unconnected, notes such as the star

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> Boston Public Library, MS Ch.K.1.10; for the original source, see Walter Scott, 'Life of John Dryden' in *The Works of John Dryden*, ed. by Walter Scott, 18 vols (London: William Miller; Edinburgh: James Ballantyne, 1808), I, 315.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> See Nixon, 'Ann Radcliffe's Commonplace Book', p. 358.

diagram. They cease only when her own failing health intrudes, and the book becomes a record of illness rather than of significant sentences.

# Chapter 4

### From Innovative Paratext to Satirical Stereotype:

### Charlotte Smith, Matthew Lewis, and Eaton Stannard

#### **Barrett**

Whilst Radcliffe was not the first writer to use pre-chapter epigraphs in her writing, there is nonetheless an undeniable increase in the number of novels with this form of paratext published in the wake of *The Romance of* the Forest (1791) and The Mysteries of Udolpho (1794). However, this increase was not immediate, and of the 58 novels known to have been published in 1792 only 2 (out of a total of 43 surveyed) contain pre-chapter epigraphs. The following two years demonstrate similarly limited usage, with 4 novels with epigraphs first-published each year in 1793 and 1794. It was not until after the publication of *Udolpho* that this figure really began to rise: in 1795 there were at least 7 novels published with epigraphs, and in 1796 there were 15. However, it should also be considered that there appears to have been a substantial increase in the number of novels known to have been published between these two years, with Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling listing only 50 published in 1795, whilst 91 appeared in 1796. Of these, it has been possible to check the epigraphic content of 45 of the novels published in 1795 and 80 of those published in 1796. This has revealed that the percentage of books with epigraphs published in each of these two years is almost identical, standing at 14% in 1795 and nearly 16.5% in 1796 (both a substantial increase on the similarly calculated 7% of novels published with

epigraphs in 1794). Some of these novels have since been categorised as part of the booming genre of Gothic fiction, for example the anonymously authored Arville Castle (1795), Anna Maria Mackenzie's Mysteries Elucidated (1795), and Francis Lathom's The Castle of Ollada (1795).<sup>2</sup> However, it is worth noting that there were many other Gothic novels published at the time that did not have any form of pre-chapter epigraph. Eliza Parsons's Castle of Wolfenbach (1793) does not even have chapter divisions let alone epigraphs, and despite a prolific output in the ensuing decade she does not seem to begin using epigraphs until *The Valley of St. Gothard* (1799). Some novelists whose works are typically considered to be Gothic and/or Romantic in character, for example Isabella Kelly and Charlotte Dacre, never use epigraphs at all. Nor were epigraphs always solely the preserve of the Gothic genre, at least in the early 1790s. As has already been discussed, the novels which preceded Radcliffe's use of the epigraph frequently featured a moral, philosophical, or picaresque quality, as for example in the anonymously authored Argentum: or Adventures of a Shilling (1794) and The Amicable Quixote (1788).<sup>3</sup> This use of the epigraph as an educational tool resurfaces briefly in the 1790s in Margaret Mitchell's Tales of Instruction and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Appendix A, Graphs 1 & 2, and Table 1. Since these figures are intended only as a general guide rather than a definitive survey, all percentages have been rounded to the nearest 0.5%.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> [Anon], Arville Castle An Historical Romance, 2 vols (London: T. White, 1795); Anna Maria Mackenzie, Mysteries Elucidated, A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1795); Francis Lathom, The Castle of Ollada, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1795). See, for example of inclusion of these texts in a bibliography of typically Gothic fiction, Margarita Georgieva, The Gothic Child (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013), pp. 202-06. The novels by Mackenzie and Lathom are both also referred to in Rictor Norton (ed.), Gothic Readings: The First Wave, 1764-1840 (London: Leicester University Press, 2006), pp. 27, 129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> [Anon], *Argentum: or, Adventures of a Shilling* (London: Printed by J. Nichols and sold by J. Pridden, 1794); [Anon], *The Amicable Quixote; or, the enthusiasm of friendship*, 4 vols (London: J. Walter, 1788).

Amusement (1795), in which the narrative is divided into sections of text prefaced with short, self-authored verse that highlight the moral principles about to be presented in the ensuing prose.<sup>4</sup> Immediately preceding the proliferation of Gothic novels with epigraphs sparked by Radcliffe, the novelist and poet Charlotte Smith published a novel that self-consciously rejects a romance-based narrative and that uses epigraphs as part of this wider experimental theme. In The Banished Man (1794), Smith addresses cultural dislocation and political exile in the wake of the French Revolution, focusing upon the dispossessed son of a French aristocrat, D'Alonville. Smith's use of the epigraph is of particular interest since she later includes the device as an accompaniment to narratives of a more stereotypically Gothic nature, thus becoming a case study through which the rapid transition of the epigraph from experimental paratext to Gothic stereotype may be explored. Analysis of Smith's use of the epigraph will then be followed by an examination of the role played by Matthew Lewis's *The Monk* (1796) in solidifying the association between epigraphs and the Gothic genre to the point where this connection later becomes a focus of satirical humour in works such as Eaton Stannard Barrett's The Heroine: or, Adventures of a Fair Romance Reader (1813) and Jane Austen's Northanger Abbey (1818).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> See for example Margaret Mitchell, *Tales of Instruction and Amusement. Written for the Use of Young Persons*, 2 vols (London: E. Newbery, 1795), I, 9. This title is not one of the 7 novels of 1795 published with epigraphs referred to above, since it was listed in the Appendices of Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling, *The English Novel 1770-1829* (I, 812-13), which were not included in the statistical investigation.

### **Epigraphs and Social Harmony**

By the time Charlotte Smith published *The Banished Man* in 1794, she had already authored six previous novels. Of these, none featured pre-chapter epigraphic quotations, and only *The Old Manor House* (1793) included any sort of title-page motto. In this, her last major work before commencing *The* Banished Man, may be glimpsed the beginnings of experimentation with paratextual quotations via the use of a different motto for each volume of *The* Old Manor House. Although title-page mottos are outside the scope of this thesis, their emergence in this novel does demonstrate Smith's growing interest in the piecemeal incorporation of other's texts within her own. One possible explanation for her reluctance to experiment with paratext prior to this may be the sheer time and effort necessary for the identification of relevant quotations. A single parent struggling to finance the needs of a large family, Charlotte Smith relied, if not quite wholly, then at least to a very large extent upon the income supplied by her literary career: she may thus simply have not had the time to spare on what would possibly have seemed an unnecessary embellishment. Indeed, when she first started writing novels in the late 1780s it was by no means unusual for books to be published without even a motto on the title page. Judith Phillips Stanton notes the difficulty of ascertaining whether Smith 'engaged in her tremendous literary effort only for the money, or was there an underlying seriousness about the artistic value of what she wrote?' The most obvious answer to this lies in her own angry tirade against the publisher Joseph Bell, whom she indignantly believed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Judith Phillips Stanton, 'Introduction', in *The Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, ed. by Judith Phillips Stanton (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2003), pp. xiii-xxxii (p. xv).

regarded her as 'as a miserable Author under the necessity of writing so many sheets a day'. 6 It was only after the conclusion of her unsatisfactory contract with Bell that she first began to use pre-chapter epigraphic quotations; the novel in question was to be one of the most innovative and acutely personal in her whole oeuvre.

As with her other writing, *The Banished Man* was composed at a time when the financial pressures upon Smith were extreme. On 9 October 1793 she wrote to her friend and business associate in Ireland, the antiquarian Revd Joseph Cooper Walker and narrated in agonised terms her son's forced return from the war in France owing to a leg amputation. It was her concern to be able to afford for him all necessary comforts that had, she says, 'set me to work again on a Novel, which as fast as I write I get my daughters to copy'. Yet what she produced was not the predictable gothic-romance potboiler that might have been expected in such circumstances. Instead, the narrative follows the adventures of the French émigré D'Alonville as he travels through Europe to escape persecution in war-torn France, and suffers continual and humiliating suspicion and rejection. Even though D'Alonville's adventures do eventually include his meeting, courting, and finally marrying the Englishwoman Arabella Denzil, this romance remains very much a subplot to the novel's main aim of presenting and exploring ideas of cultural dislocation, and exile inflicted by civil conflict. Smith even underscores the experimental nature of her work by taking the unusual step of prefacing the work's second volume with a section entitled 'Avis Au Lecteur' (or 'Advice to the Reader'),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Smith to Thomas Cadell, Sr., 16 December 1793, in *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Smith to Joseph Cooper Walker, [9 October 1793], in *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 79.

in which she acknowledges her avoidance of a conventional romance narrative by stating that she believed 'the situation of [her] hero was of itself interesting enough to enable [her] to carry him on for sometime, without making him violently in love'. As Jillian Hedyt-Stevenson and Charlotte Sussman point out, *The Banished Man* is an excellent example of the way in which 'the Romantic-era novel was engaged with rewriting the narrative conventions inherited from previous generations'. 9

The title of the novel would seem to contradict this, since Stuart Curran notes that it was taken from a poem by Matthew Prior in which a man asks his lover if she will join her life with his or leave him 'Condemn'd in lonely / Woods a banish'd Man to rove'. 10 Yet the romantic elements of Smith's narrative remain very much a subplot, and there is no real happy-ever-after for D'Alonville and Arabella: both become exiled from their homelands as their only option to establish a stable domestic life is ultimately to move to Verona. As Antje Blank notes, 'D'Alonville [...] is by no means the only persecuted "banished man" in the novel. 11 In fact numerous and varied instances of banishment and socio-political exile occur throughout the book, prompting a note of surprise from Hedyt-Stevenson and Sussman as they suggest 'Smith's narrative might be more accurately described as a novel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Smith, *The Banished Man*, in *The Works of Charlotte Smith*, gen. ed. Stuart Curran, 14 vols (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005-2007), VII, 195.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Jillian Hedyt-Stevenson and Charlotte Sussman, "Launched upon the Sea of Moral and Political Inquiry": The Ethical Experiments of the Romantic Novel', in Jillian Heydt-Stevenson and Charlotte Sussman (eds), *Recognizing the Romantic Novel: New Histories of British Fiction*, 1780-1830 (Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 2010), pp. 13-48 (p. 26). <sup>10</sup> Stuart Curran, 'Charlotte Smith: Intertextualities', in Jacqueline Labbe, (ed. and introd.), *Charlotte Smith in British Romanticism* (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2008) pp. 175-88 (p. 177; Matthew Prior, 'Henry and Emma, A Poem, Upon the Model of The Nut-brown Maid', *Poems on Several Occasions* (London, 1709), pp. 232-71 (p. 246).

Antje Blank, 'Things as they were: the Gothic of real life in Charlotte Smith's The Emigrants and The Banished Man', *Women's Writing* 16: 1 (May 2009), 78-93 (p. 87).

of mass experience' that thus 'challenges the convention that novels tell the story of individuals'. <sup>12</sup> As a way of describing the extreme loneliness and lack of belonging experienced by those displaced by the conflict, however, Smith's title is a subtle way of succinctly expressing the nature of this 'mass experience' in terms of its personal impact.

The inspiration for the novel's hero D'Alonville has long been identified as Smith's own son-in-law, le chevalier Alexandre Mark Constant de Foville of Notre Dame Alikermont. Acknowledging the possibility that others might infer a connection here, Smith notes in her preface that D'Alonville 'resembles in nothing but merit, the emigrant gentleman who now makes part of [her] family' (Banished Man, p. 109). Despite this disclaimer, however, A. A. Markley considers this connection to be the key to much of Smith's success in conveying D'Alonville's 'thoughts, desires and motivations throughout the novel'. 13 Certainly de Foville's marriage in 1794 to Smith's beloved daughter Anna Augusta would have added an acutely personal impetus for her to convey the horror and political complexities of the French Revolution, especially from the perspective of those individuals who became inadvertently embroiled in it. One of the most popular scholarly assertions about this book is, as Dani Napton and Stepanie Russo phrase it, that 'it can neither be considered a counterrevolutionary novel nor an uncomplicated acceptance of conservative maxims'. 14 Rather, it is a statement

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Hedyt-Stevenson and Sussman, "'Launched upon the Sea of Moral and Political Inquiry"', p. 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> A. A. Markley, 'Banished Men and the "New Order of Things": The French Émigré and the Complexities of Revolutionary Politics in Charlotte Smith and Mary Robinson', *Women's Writing*, 19: 4 (November 2012), 387-403 (p. 391).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Dani Napton and Stephanie Russo, 'Place in Charlotte Smith's The Banished Man and Walter Scott's Woodstock', *Studies in English Literature*, 52: 4 (Autumn 2012), 747-63 (p. 749). See also Blank, 'Things as they were', p. 86; Markley, 'Banished Men and the "New Order of Things", p. 390; Stephanie Russo, "A people driven by terror": Charlotte Smith,

of the terrible hardships (both physical and emotional) inflicted by civil conflict, and an identification of the source of such hardships within the individual selfishness and greed of those in power, whether such be aristocrats or revolutionaries. Napton and Russo write that in *The Banished Man* '[t]he most positive social and cultural changes emanate not from those who are in control of revolutionary France but from within the family unit and the domestic space'. 15 More specifically, it is Smith's fervent belief in the significance of individual fortitude and moral character which is demonstrated here. Through the castle of Vaudrecour, with its 'instruments of torture' and the 'dark gulph' of the oubliette into which the condemned would be thrown (Banished Man, p. 325), Napton and Russo note that Smith 'demonstrates the potential for revolutionary idealists to become effectively those very tyrants whom they have fought so hard to vanquish'. 16 Yet D'Alonville's bravery and chivalric sense of natural justice set him apart from this form of tyrannical aristocracy: he is himself disgusted with the dungeon and frees the man trapped in the oubliette without thought to political allegiance and with only 'the humane hope of rescuing a fellow creature from a death so deplorable' (Banished Man, p. 326). Similarly, it is the individual vanity and greed of those such as the self-interested Huerthofen who are identified as the real culprits for derailing the originally worthy aims of the French Revolution. That it is the choices, behaviour, and attitudes of

*The Banished Man* and the politics of counter-revolution', in *The French Revolution and the British novel in the Romantic period*, ed. by A. D Cousins, Dani Napton, and Stephanie Russo (New York: Lang, 2011), pp. 37-54 (p. 39).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Napton and Russo, 'Place in Charlotte Smith's *The Banished Man* and Walter Scott's *Woodstock*', p. 754.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Napton and Russo, 'Place in Charlotte Smith's *The Banished Man* and Walter Scott's *Woodstock*', p. 750.

the friendship of the English and French aristocrats Ellesmere and D'Alonville with the Polish revolutionary Carlowitz. This friendship is only made possible through their shared aims of achieving freedom and justice, and through the acknowledgement that the means of accomplishing these aims may be shaped by perspective, an acknowledgement summarised through D'Alonville's admission that if their situations had been switched 'I might have thought and have acted as you have done' (*Banished Man*, p. 214). The nuance here is important, since it suggests that, far from being simply a rapidly written bread-winning novel, *The Banished Man* is in fact a carefully crafted extrapolation of Smith's political and moral sentiments. It is thus extremely significant that this is also the first of Smith's novels to include pre-chapter epigraphic quotations, and has much to reveal with regard to the importance of epigraphs within both Smith's writing and more widely throughout the prose genre.

Suggestions of a connection of literary influence between Smith and Radcliffe are not unusual: Blank describes Radcliffe as Smith's 'literary rival', while Judith Phillips Stanson writes that '[Smith] and Ann Radcliffe read each other's novels and influenced several of each other's works'. The Whilst Melissa Sodeman considers Smith's epigraphic quotations through an anthological context, she too believes that Smith 'borrows not so much from the anthology as from Radcliffe'. However, at the time of writing *The Banished Man*, Radcliffe had only published one novel that included pre-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Blank, 'Things as they were', p. 80; Judith Phillips Stanson, 'Introduction', in *The Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. xxxi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Melissa Sodeman, 'Charlotte Smith's Literary Exile', *English Literary History*, 76 (2009), 131-52 (p. 147).

chapter quotations (The Romance of the Forest, 1791). Although The Mysteries of Udolpho had been published on 8 May 1794 (some months previous to *The Banished Man*, which appeared in August 1794), it is most unlikely that the epigraphs in Radcliffe's novel could have had any influence on Smith, who was about to 'send up the 3<sup>rd</sup> & part of the 4<sup>th</sup> Volume' of her novel to the publisher was on 4 May 1794.<sup>19</sup> There is a printer's error in the first edition in which the third chapter of the third volume was prefaced by both its own epigraph and that of the following chapter, an error most easily explained if the quotations were listed separately to the main manuscript in the form of a numbered chapter list. However, as none of Smith's manuscripts are known to have survived, there is sadly no evidence to support this, beyond the unlikelihood of the printer having transposed the entire quotation in the wrong place from a chapter heading that would have come some distance later in the manuscript. In either case, a letter to Thomas Cadell dated 22 June makes it apparent that the first three volumes of the novel had already been set by this point, making it extremely implausible that there would have been any opportunity for adding epigraphic quotations to the text block at this time. It is therefore more probable that the quotations were included with the original manuscripts despatched to the publisher at the outset. The fact that Smith makes no mention of the decision to include epigraphs in her correspondence may serve as an indication of a growing acceptance of the device (though the survival of only part of Smith's epistolary archive renders this supposition uncertain).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Smith to James Upton Tripp, [4 May 1794], in *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 115.

While Smith's inclusion of epigraphs might still have been influenced by Radcliffe's *Romance of the Forest*, a simple comparison makes it rapidly apparent that the approach of both novelists to this paratextual device is markedly different. Throughout the four volumes of Smith's Banished Man there are a total of 45 pre-chapter epigraphic quotations, with typically only one quotation appended to each new chapter. The only exception to this is the presumed printer's error in the first edition (mentioned above), in which the third chapter of the third volume was prefaced by both its own epigraph and that of the following chapter (Banished Man, p. 513, note 298a). These 45 epigraphs are derived from a range of at least 29 different writers, and one further unidentified source (see Appendix C, Chart 12). Of these 29 writers, only 6 are responsible for more than one of the 45 quotations: Shakespeare, Cowper, Guarini, Voltaire, Horace, and Milton. Appearing in 8 epigraphs throughout the novel, Shakespeare is undeniably the most frequently quoted epigraphic source, to some extent reflecting his similar prevalence within Radcliffe's epigraphs. However, these 8 quotations represent just under 18% of the total epigraphs in Smith's novel; in fact more than half of the epigraphs in The Banished Man (that is 23 in total) are taken from sources that occur only once within Smith's pre-chapter paratext. This list of writers includes individuals as various as La Fontaine, Samuel Johnson, Petrarch, Alexander Pope, Matthew Prior, 'Le-Roi de Prusse' (the King of Prussia), Jean-Jacques Rousseau, Sophocles, and Lady Elizabeth Wardlaw; overall, the effect is one of a diverse tapestry of literary referencing that suggests a considerable breadth of reading on Smith's part (see Appendix C, Chart 12). Her daughters did assist in preparing her manuscripts for presentation to publishers, but there is no evidence to suggest whether or not their involvement may have extended further than simply copying their mother's finished text. <sup>20</sup> Importantly, this breadth of quotation also differs greatly from Radcliffe's more focused epigraphic strategy: although *Romance of the Forest* is only three volumes in length compared to *The Banished Man*'s four volumes, the 27 epigraphs it includes are derived from a range of only 11 different writers, with more than half of these quotations originating in the work of just 3 of these authors (Shakespeare, Collins, and Beattie). This specificity would become even more pronounced in Radcliffe's only four-volume novel, *Udolpho*, in which there is a range of only 12 writers across 57 epigraphic quotations (see Appendix C, Charts 8 and 9). Furthermore, whilst Radcliffe's epigraphs remain firmly within the scope of English literature (or occasionally English translations), 14 out of Smith's 45 epigraphs are written in either French, Italian, or Latin (see Appendix C, Chart 13).

Smith was, of course, not the first writer to incorporate pre-chapter or pre-section quotations in languages other than English: as has been mentioned previously, Fielding and Collier had included epigraphs in the same four languages in *The Cry* (1754), and more contemporaneous to the Gothic movement, the anonymous author of the *Amicable Quixote* (1788) also featured pre-chapter quotations derived from French and English sources. In the latter novel, there is a scene in which 'applause' is bestowed upon a character for the 'epigrammatic application' of a few lines of Italian poetry which he adds to a drawing,<sup>21</sup> thus providing a useful perspective through

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> See Smith to Joseph Cooper Walker, [9 October 1793], in *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 79.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> The Amicable Quixote, II, 185.

which to interpret other dislocated quotations within both the text and its accompanying paratext. That the anonymous author adds the qualifier that only 'those who understood [the lines]' were 'forcibly struck' by them establishes this form of witty quotation as an entertaining pastime reserved for the linguistically adept (*The Amicable Quixote*, p. 185). Yet whilst Smith apparently demands similar breadth of knowledge in her readership if they are to appreciate all aspects of her novel, the narrative of *The Banished Man* lends a more striking relevance to the use of epigraphs sourced from a variety of languages. The whole purpose of this novel is to explore the concept of cultural dislocation: as Stephanie Russo notes, '[t]he sheer cosmopolitan breadth of this novel demonstrates that the effects of the revolution have not simply been felt in France'. 22 Loraine Fletcher observes that, with The Banished Man '[Smith] is attempting action on an epic scale, [...] drawing in the political situations of Germany, Austria, Poland and England as well as France.'23 Of course, the narrative itself does include Polish, German, and Austrian characters, yet neither German nor Polish feature in the epigraphs. Whether this is because Smith was not acquainted with the languages or literature of these places, or whether she only felt it extremely unlikely that her readership would be, is debatable. In either case, the identical match between the epigraphic languages used by Smith and those used by Fielding and Collier in *The Cry* (1754) would point to these four languages (English, French, Italian, and Latin) being the standard range with which a welleducated reader might reasonably be expected to be familiar. Thus Smith is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Russo, "A people driven by terror", p. 40.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Loraine Fletcher, *Charlotte Smith: A Critical Biography* (Basingstoke: Macmillan Press, 1998), p. 216.

essentially providing a comprehensive sample of '[t]he confusion of tongue' created by the refugees in her own drawing room,<sup>24</sup> whilst not rendering the actual meaning of her epigraphs too wildly inaccessible.

Indeed, Melissa Sodeman argues that 'Smith's interest in exile and wandering [is] inseparable from form', although the connection she identifies is one of literary rather than of cultural exile. In particular Sodeman cites the frequent errors and misquotations in Smith's epigraphic quotations as evidence that this paratext should be interpreted as a way of 'registering a literary exile that requires [Smith] to make meaningful that process's need to borrow from other sources'. 25 However, although Sodeman states that misquotations are 'more typical than aberrant', in actuality only 17 out of 43 identifiably quoted epigraphs appear to feature such mistakes. Many of these are also very minor alterations: for example, in the epigraph from Shakespeare's *Hamlet* (1603) that prefaces Volume 3 Chapter 12, the word 'hath' appears to have been substituted with 'has' (*The Banished Man*, p. 368).<sup>26</sup> Furthermore, Sodeman also claims that '[m]any of [Smith's] quotations are inexact or paraphrastic, to the extent that editors tasked with tracking down these passages are occasionally forced to acknowledge that the source cannot be found'. Yet this is actually more true of Smith's later novels, Marchmont (1796) and The Young Philosopher (1798), which feature 9 and 13 unidentified epigraphic quotations respectively (see Appendix C, Charts 14 and 15). Only one epigraphic quotation in *The Banished Man* remains unidentified, although Grenby notes that this epigraph's allusion to a 'sad

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Smith to Joseph Cooper Walker, 20 February 1793, in *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Sodeman, 'Charlotte Smith's Literary Exile', pp. 133, 145.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> In the first edition of the text this was Volume 4 Chapter 2.

historian' is probably a reference to Goldsmith's Deserted Village (Banished Man, p. 488 n.37). Whilst Sodeman's theory is one way of retrospectively interpreting Smith's epigraphs, it is therefore not necessarily the most helpful in discovering the original motivation behind including them. If anything, Smith seems to have been actually rather scrupulous in her attention to detail, writing indignantly to her publisher Thomas Cadell Jr that she had 'observe[d] with extreme vexation such numerous errors of the press as [she] never observed before in any work'. She then proceeds to note that 'as to the French, Italian, and Latin sentences, they are sadly incorrect, & of that perhaps the discredit will fall on me', the concluding concern here pointing to Smith's pride in her professional attitude towards, and presentation of, her work.<sup>27</sup> Rather than coveying a sense of literary exile or abandonment through her epigraphic quotations, Smith originally seems to have aimed at a more orderly and precise presentation of paratextual material in *The Banished Man*. Indeed, by incorporating such a comparatively broad range of authors, texts, and languages, Smith effectively establishes the epigraphs as a textual parallel of the cross-national friendships and social cohesion attained within the narrative. The paratext becomes a space in which to establish, or perhaps rather to highlight, a communal cultural identity shaped through literature, thus underscoring the book's aim of pointing the way towards social harmony through justice, tolerance, mutual respect, and the avoidance of prejudicial stereotyping. This concept of a universal literary canon is further supported by the fact that, despite the frequent move of geographical location within the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Smith to Thomas Cadell, Jr., 29 August 1794, in *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 149.

novel, the languages of the epigraphs do not appear to have been chosen with any sort of geolinguistic correlation in mind. The chapter in which D'Alonville returns to his native France from exile in Britain (Volume 3, Chapter 4) is prefaced with a quotation from Shakespeare's  $Henry\ V$  (1600), a seemingly incongruous juxtaposition of French nationhood with one of the most quintessential of English plays by one of the most emblematic of English writers.

Yet while the disjunction here might have been intentional, with this form of transnational quoting possibly intended to reflect themes of cultural dislocation within the text, there is no consistent pattern of this throughout the rest of the novel. Elsewhere, epigraphs are simply included where the meaning of the text is relevant to the narrative, and in this instance the quotation itself is taken from a description of the state of France just after the Battle of Agincourt and at the close of the war with England:

Her vine, the merry chearer of the heart,
Unpruned lies; her hedges even pleach'd,
Like prisoners wildly overgrown with hair,
Put forth disorder'd twigs: her fallow lees
The darnel, hemlock, and rank fumitory
Doth root upon.

SHAKESPEARE.

(*Banished Man*, p. 306)<sup>28</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> William Shakespeare, *Henry V*, ed. by Gary Taylor (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 267 (V.ii.41-46).

157

It appears most likely, therefore, that this epigraph has been chosen based

upon the quotation's content rather than upon its cultural significance, thus

also implicitly suggesting that the truth of a statement exists irrespective of

nationality or socio-political allegiance. Once again, this only reinforces the

idea that, whilst Smith is keen to demonstrate the plight of exiles and the

culturally dispossessed, she is still more interested in pointing out ways of

achieving social unity, cohesion, and reintegration. In this way, *The Banished* 

Man is also more than a little didactic in tone, as Smith uses both the

narrative's plot and its structure to present ways of achieving socio-political

harmony.

Also unlike Radcliffe, the applicability of Smith's epigraphs are

generally confined to the chapter which they preface, effectively headlining

the ensuing prose. A good example of this proleptic function is the epigraph

prefacing Volume 1 Chapter 6, a slight misquotation from Voltaire's Amélie

ou le Duc de Foix (1752):

Il n'est point de peril, que je n'ose affronter,

Je hazarderai tout.—

VOLTAIRE.

(There is no danger that I dare not face.

I will hazard all.)

The previous chapter concludes with the '[r]age and hatred' of Heurthofen's private musings as he determines to seek out 'more ardently than ever for occasions to raise himself' (p. 148). The silent subterfuge with which he schemes finds little similarity in the bold daring of the following epigraph, which instead prefigures D'Alonville's determination to retrieve the abandoned deeds and papers upon which depends much of his benefactresses's property 'at whatever risk' to himself (p. 151). Other events also occur in the new chapter: there is the discovery of the absence of the required deeds, the interrogation of Heurthofen upon the subject, then D'Alonville has a minor disagreement with Heurthofen before arranging to meet in secret with the lady's maid of one of the women so as to discover the precise location of the lost deeds. The epigraphic quotation focuses upon only one element of the prose narrative, and crucially an abstract rather than a pragmatic element as it directs attention to D'Alonville's sense of chivalry and justice. Smith is therefore using the epigraph to guide her reader to the aspect of the ensuing chapter upon which she wishes them to focus. Indeed, a similar instance of this may be seen earlier in the volume in the epigraph to Chapter 4. Here, the quotation from Matthew Prior's Solomon (misattributed to Pope's *Odyssey* in the first edition) conveys a powerful sense of emotional turmoil during a moment of transition:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> The translation is from the Grenby Complete works notes, and was not included in the novel printed by Cadell and Davies, see *Banished Man* p. 487 n. 30.

On either side my thoughts incessant turn

Forward I dread, and looking back I mourn.

POPE'S ODYSSEY.

(*Banished Man*, p. 134)<sup>30</sup>

There is little in the quotation to connect it with the most dramatic, and therefore memorable, occurrence of Chapter 4, which is the moment when the family of Madame de Rosenheim and Madame D'Alberg are nearly drowned crossing a river. Yet the reason that they are crossing the river in the first place is because of the family's forced abandonment of their home due to the approaching conflict caused by the Revolution. It is to this sense of geographical and socio-political displacement that the quotation refers, and to which Smith is thus attempting to draw her reader's attention.

There are however, some notable exceptions to the forward-looking nature of Smith's epigraph. The quotation prefacing Volume 2 Chapter 10 is derived from Euripides though presented only in English:

Exiles, the proverb says, subsist on hope;

Delusive hope still points to distant good,

To good that marks approach.

EURIPIDES.

(*Banished Man*, p. 265)<sup>31</sup>

30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Matthew Prior, 'Solomon: a Poem in Three Books', in *Poems on Several Occasions* (London: J. Tonson and J. Barber, 1725), pp. 147-250 (p. 249). All the pronouns have been altered here, since the original reads: 'On either Side our thoughts incessant turn: / Forward We dread; and looking back We mourn.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> This translation almost exactly matches that given for the quotation prefacing Issue 67 of the Rambler in 'Mottos and Quotations In the Second Volume Translated', in Samuel

Here the concept of hope in exile has direct application to the conclusion of the preceding chapter in which the exiled Madame de Touranges, living in England and separated from her husband whose fate she does not know, temporarily 'look[s] forward from amidst the depression of exile' and enjoys the hope 'of seeing the house of De Touranges restored to its original splendour' (p. 264). In the chapter which the epigraph actually prefaces, the hope presented is less overt, instead consisting of D'Alonville's budding love for Angelina Denzil. Her acquaintance lifts D'Alonville from the 'depression of exile' by proving to him 'that there was in the world one being for whom it was worth while to wish to live' (p. 267).

Similarly, the first volume's second chapter concludes with the image of D'Alonville 'retir[ing] to the mattress that was prepared near the bed of his father, who remained nearly in the same state of hopeless depression' (p. 128). The third chapter continues with this image of the man and his dying father refracted through the opposing perspectives of the self-interested Heurthofen and the more charitable hostess Madame D'Alberg. Huerthofen's facetious sneer that D'Alonville 'it seems, is quite a modern Æneas' (p. 129) is effectively mocked by the comparative solemnity of the pre-chapter epigraph printed just above. Although the quotation is unattributed in the first

Johnson, *The Rambler*, 6 vols (London: J. Payne, 1752), II, n.p. The original quotation gives 'mocks' instead of 'marks'. This seems to have been subsequently reprinted in other sources, such as 'On Hope', in *The Hive of ancient & Modern Literature: A Collection of Essays, Narratives, Allegories and instructive Compositions*, ed. by Solomon Hodgson, 4th edn (Newcastle: Printed by and for S. Hodgson, 1812), pp. 209-12 (p. 209), which reproduces Johnson's essay with accreditation (and without reproducing the original Greek text of the epigraph or attributing it). See also F. W. Blagdon, *A New Dictionary of Classical Quotations, on an Improved Plan: Accompanied by Corresponding Paraphrases, or Translations, from the Works of Celebrate British Poets* (London: Robert Stodart; Edinburgh: Bell and Bradfute, 1819), p. 137 (which gives the Greek equivalent, but also does not attribute the translation to Johnson).

edition, it derives from Pope's *Iliad*, and is taken from the words of King Priam as he watches his son Hector awaiting Achilles by the gates of Troy:

Sad spectacle of pain,

The bitter dregs of fortune's cup to drain:

To fill with scenes of death these closing eyes.

POPE'S ODYSSEY.

(Banished Man, p. 129)32

The poetry crystallises the emotional tenor of the narrative at this point, providing a smooth transition from the scene itself to the way in which it is regarded by exterior observers. That it is this immediate image provoked by the dislocated text that is important, rather than the invocation of the original source material, is further supported by the incompatibility of the context of the lines and their situation in Smith's narrative. Although it is his own 'closing eyes' to which Priam is referring here, it is in fact his son Hector who is about to die whilst battling Achilles.

However, there are occasions where the context of the quotation appears to have been granted far greater importance in epigraphic function. The quotation from Milton's *Paradise Lost* that prefaces Volume 1 Chapter 5 is an excellent example:

Long were to tell

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Alexander Pope, *The Iliad of Homer Books X-XXIV*, in *The Poems of Alexander Pope*, gen. ed. John Butt, 11 vols (London: Methuen, 1967), VIII, 456 (ll. 84-86).

What I have done; what suffer'd – with what pain

Voyaged the vast unbounded deep!-

But I,

Toil'd out my uncouth passage, forced to ride

Th' untractable abyss.

MILTON.

(*Banished Man*, p. 142)<sup>33</sup>

Originally spoken by Milton's Satan upon his return to Hell following his successful contrivance of humanity's Fall from Grace, these lines here preface a chapter in which Huerthofen delivers an embellished narration of how he escaped the death he was presumed to have suffered. In the immediate context of the narrative, the obvious parallel of Huerthofen with Satan strikes an almost comedic note, since at this point the pompous pride of the former seems to have limited scope for malignancy. A darker proleptic nuance to this connection becomes apparent when Huerthofen later appears as one of the 'malignant' judges of the turbulent French Republic (p. 337), and ultimately also the man whose agency condemns D'Alonville's brother to execution (p. 367). Although the descriptive element of the quotation is in itself eminently relevant to the ensuing prose, the full appropriateness of the quotation only becomes apparent if its source is known to the reader. Likewise, Heurthofen has already been portrayed in the narrative with sufficient negativity to identify him as a thoroughly dislikeable character; yet the added invocation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> John Milton, *Paradise Lost*, ed. by Stephen Orgel and Jonathan Goldberg (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004), p. 254 (X.469-71, 474-76).

of Satan provides a valuable early signpost of the likely way in which his pride and self-interest will develop. Individuals who appear merely self-interested and venial in times of plenty, Smith implicitly warns, are also those who will become satanic tyrants when opportunity allows. More than a simple commentary, the epigraph thus becomes central in provoking critical thought regarding personal morality: here the falsehood of a tall story is not simply an excusable sample of exaggeration, but an indication of cowardice and deception on a level with that of Satan.

To some extent, therefore, Smith appears inconstant in her use of the original context of epigraphs; yet these two approaches can be reconciled if she is considered to be invoking not so much literal as aesthetic context. The epigraph to Volume 1 Chapter 3 is, after all, aesthetically concerned with the imminent loss of one half of a paternal relationship within a context of military conflict. Similarly, the Milton quotation harnesses the insidious impositions of a self-interested deceiver. Further examples of an aesthetic contextual relevance are present throughout the novel, for example the epigraph prefacing Volume 2 Chapter 5:

Lands intersected by a narrow frith

Abhor each other. Mountains interposed,

Make enemies of nations, who had else,

Like kindred drops, been mingled into one.

COWPER.

(*Banished Man*, p. 226)<sup>34</sup>

Originating in a section of William Cowper's *The Task* that addresses the

injustices of slavery, these lines have no direct application to any part of

Smith's narrative. However, these words do powerfully invoke the injustice

of irrational prejudice based upon race or nationality. In the ensuing chapter,

D'Alonville arrives in England to become the subject of intense scrutiny and

disparagement for no other reasons than because he is a Frenchman and a

refugee fleeing violent revolution. Similarly, the epigraph that prefaces the

chapter in which the execution of King Louis XVI of France is announced is

taken from a moment in Shakespeare's Macbeth (1623) when the eponymous

villain soliloquises about the murdered king Duncan:

After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well.

Treason has done his worst: nor steel nor poison,

Malice domestic, foreign levy, nothing

Can touch him farther.

SHAKESPEAR.

(*Banished Man*, p. 244)<sup>35</sup>

Once again Smith is using the epigraph to draw attention to the moment in

this chapter that she most wants her readers to notice and absorb: the unlawful

murder of a king by one or more of his own subjects. Although in pragmatic

<sup>34</sup> William Cowper, 'The Task' in *The Poems of William* Cowper, ed. by John D. Baird and Charles Ryskamp, 3 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1995), III, 109-263 (p. 139, II.16-19).

<sup>35</sup> William Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, ed. by Nicholas Brooke (Oxford: Oxford University Press,

2008), p. 149 (III.ii.26-29).

terms King Louis' execution is only reported within the plot and has little direct impact upon the characters of the novel, save to render any safe return to France for the émigrés still more improbable, the psychological effect is considerable. Through the careful deployment of paratext, Smith creates an aesthetic tone for the ensuing chapter that poignantly reflects and conveys a communal emotional experience.

Nowhere else in Smith's canon does she ever achieve such innovative originality with her epigraphs. Her next novel, *Montalbert* (1795), features no epigraphs at all, an omission that Curran considers strange given the incorporation of the device in her subsequent (final two) novels. <sup>36</sup> A possible explanation might be that this novel is, as Loraine Fletcher notes, 'imaginatively and cleverly structured', in particular with regard to its avoidance of conventional romantic tropes such as the rescue of the heroine by none but the narrative's hero.<sup>37</sup> If epigraphs were regarded as integral to Gothic fiction at this time, Smith's avoidance of them here might therefore fit into this somewhat anti-Gothic pattern. However, the number of novels published with epigraphs had remained proportionately low until 1795, a year in which only 7 novels are known to have featured some form of pre-chapter epigraphic paratext; the previous year there were only 5 (see Appendix D). Too early to be a silent critique of the epigraph, the lack of epigraphs in Montalbert is thus more probably a consequence of the speed with which Smith was obliged to complete the book. In the preface to her next novel, Marchmont (1796), she writes a form of apology for the faults of Montalbert

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Curran, 'Charlotte Smith: Intertextualities', p. 177.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Fletcher, *Charlotte Smith*, p. 244

in which she attributes such failings to the emotional and financial struggles that confronted her following the long illness and eventual death of one of her daughters, at which point she states that it became 'absolutely necessary for [her] to sit down to finish a novel for which [she] had received money'. <sup>38</sup> The reason for the absence of such a comparatively non-essential embellishment as pre-chapter epigraphs is abundantly clear.

Similarly, the renewed incorporation of epigraphs in Smith's final two novels, Marchmont (1796) and The Young Philosopher (1798), may be considered less a consequence of a renewed interest in paratextual experimentation than a shrewd manoeuvre to identify her work with the exponentially fashionable genre of Gothic Romance. Although Marchmont lacks much of the sense of serious threat contained in the more exemplary Gothic novels of, for example, Radcliffe, there are nonetheless numerous tropes and motifs throughout the narrative that mimic staples of Gothic fiction. There is a beautiful heroine subjected to patriarchal oppression and the machinations of an unsympathetic stepmother, an attempt (albeit nonaggressive) at a forced marriage, a ruined house which ghosts are rumoured to inhabit, and even a debt-collector appropriately named 'Vampyre'.<sup>39</sup> Whilst it would be inaccurate to suggest that all such novels included prechapter epigraphic quotations, the majority of novels published with epigraphs around this time do self-identify as 'A Romance', 'An Historical Romance', or similar. 40 Smith was, above all, a businesswoman, and if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Smith, Marchmont, in The Works of Charlotte Smith, IX, p. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Smith, *Marchmont*, in *The Works of Charlotte Smith*, gen. ed. Stuart Curran, 14 vols (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005-2007), IX, 181.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Examples of this include: [Anon], *Arville Castle. An Historical Romance*, 2 vols (London: B. Crosby, and T. White, 1795); Francis Lathom, *The Castle of Ollada. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1795); Sarah Lansdell, *Manfredi, Baron St. Osmund. An Old English* 

epigraphs were becoming fashionable then she was not going to inhibit the potential for sales of her novel by not including them, even if this meant sacrificing some of her preference for precision and presentation. In 1794, Smith had written of her frustration at not being able to identify a specific quotation required for Rural Walks (1795). Excusing her delay in posting the 'seven and twenty Pages that remain to compleat the Volume', she writes to her publisher 'I had the prose & original part of what I now send finish'd the middle of last Week, but it is as strange as true, that, having occasion to quote those lines of Pope's which begin "Where is the North?" I could not procure at M<sup>r</sup> Bull's or M<sup>r</sup> Barratt's, the Volume of Pope in which they are &, after losing some days, was under the necessity of altering the sentence and omitting the lines. The last Chapter is in exactly the same predicament'. 41 By the time she was writing *Marchmont*, the lack of attribution had evidently become secondary to the importance of including a quotation, in itself a useful indicator of the importance the device had gained by this point. Addressing the failure to provide attributions for any of the epigraphs in this novel, she states in the preface that:

> From my few books also I have been absent, and the libraries of bathing towns rarely contain such as I have had occasion to refer to the mottoes and quotations I have used have, therefore, been

romance, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1796); John Palmer, *The Mystery of the Black Tower, A Romance*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, by William Lane, 1796); Joseph Fox, *Santa-Maria; or, the Mysterious Pregnancy. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: G. Kearsley, 1797); Agnes Musgrave, *Edmund of the Forest. An Historical Novel*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1797).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Smith to Thomas Cadell, Jr, and William Davies, 15 September 1794, *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 160.

either copied from memory or a common-place book; and as neither the one nor the other always furnished me with the name of the poet or essayist whose words I borrowed, I have omitted the names of all.

(*Marchmont*, p. 4)

Since the partial inclusion of epigraph attributions was not unusual at this point (Radcliffe's novels are a particularly high-profile example of this practice), Smith's determination to credit none if she cannot credit all of her epigraphs may seem somewhat strange. The explanation she offers suggests editorial consistency, and perhaps also a sense of not wishing to appear to prioritise those authors whose works may be identified not because of any thematic seniority implied by the inclusion of a name, but simply owing to the haphazard nature of her notetaking. A further possibility is raised by Smith's tendency to incorporate representations of herself within her work, whether abstractly via representation of exile and abandonment, or more pragmatically through the inclusion of characters who must earn their livings from their writing such as Charlotte Denzil in The Banished Man and the eponymous hero of *Marchmont*. <sup>42</sup> By identifying the absence of epigraph attributions with her status as an unfairly impoverished gentlewoman, Smith does to some extent transform the epigraphs into a performative space through which she can continually remind the reader (with every new chapter's non-attributed epigraph) both of her limited financial resources and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> For discussion of Smith as Charlotte Denzil see Fletcher, *Charlotte Smith: A Critical Biography*, p. 219.

also of her own intellectual capabilities. The interconnected paratext would thus become a strategy of self-marketing likely to succeed with the readers of sentimental novels in which vicarious suffering is the chief form of entertainment. However, this judgement should be balanced with the fact that there is nothing untrue in what Smith writes here: she seems to have moved around between at least three different towns during the year between the publication of *Montalbert* and the appearance of *Marchmont* in 1796, and so probably was genuinely working from memory or from some form of notebook.<sup>43</sup> Her scrupulousness as an editor is attested by numerous references in her letters to publishers complaining about mistakes they have introduced; she even goes so far as to include with a letter to Thomas Cadell, Jr. a note addressed specifically '[t]o the Printer employed by Mr Cadell & Davies to Print "Rural Walks" in which she 'entreats that, if the Printer sees any word which he cannot read, that He wd write to Mrs S. for an explanation'. 44 Whilst marketing strategy does provide a very plausible explanation, it would be unfair to Smith to totally discount her perfectionist longing for the clearest, most professionally presented text possible: the omission might say as much about the importance of aesthetic consistency on the page as it does about Smith's tendency towards self-representation.

Epigraphic quotations in *The Young Philosopher* pass similarly unattributed, perhaps for similar reasons. However, unlike *Marchmont*, no explanation is given, something which suggests either that the elicitation of sympathy was not actually the main motivation for the decision not to include

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> See Stanson (ed.), Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith, pp. xlii-xliii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Smith to Thomas Cadell, Jr., [5 September 1794], in *Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith*, p. 151.

sources, or perhaps that the incorporation of unattributed epigraphs was becoming so common as to require no justification. That the range of writers from which these quotations are sourced drops to only 22 in *Marchmont* and around 20 in *The Young Philosopher* from *The Banished Man's* 29 surely says much for Smith's ability to remember and to identify relevant quotations. Since the function of the epigraph in both these novels does not progress beyond the scope of Smith's initial experimentation with the device in *The* Banished Man, analysis of equal depth has been omitted here to avoid repetition. A point that is worth noting, however, is that despite the use of different title-page mottos for each volume of some of her earlier works, including The Banished Man, Smith publishes The Young Philosopher with one constant motto adorning each new volume. Whilst more research would be required to determine whether this effect extends more broadly across literature of this time period (cursory examination does suggest much variation in the consistency of title-page mottos between volumes of the same novel), it does suggest that for Smith at least, the parameters and functions of paratext were sharpening into a clear structural pattern. Title pages have been confirmed as a place of certainty and consistency, whilst epigraphs allow scope for variety and reflection upon the ensuing text. It is not a coincidence that it is in *The Young Philosopher* that Smith's epigraphs gain stronger clarity of direction, their relevance typically pointing the way forward in the narrative rather than linking back to the preceding prose. To give just one brief example, Volume 2 Chapter 6 of the novel begins at a moment when the heroine of the sub-narrative, Mrs. Glenmorris, is afraid that the in-law in whose house she has been forced to reside is already plotting the death of her as-yet unborn son. The accompanying epigraph describes a new baby that 'Stretch'd its stiff limbs, and on thy lap expired', 45 thus forming a proleptic reflection of the ensuing narrative in which the baby is both born and dies. Yet the quotation only goes so far as to confirm the reader's pre-existing fears for the heroine's unborn child; there is no indication of whether or not the death will prove to have been murder. Here, Smith demonstrates growing awareness of the potential for the epigraph to tease the reader with suspense, leaving clues as to what direction the narrative might take next.

## The Gothic Epigraph After Radcliffe

The confirmation of the epigraph's stereotypical association with the Gothic genre may was solidified in 1796 by the publication of Matthew Lewis's notorious novel *The Monk*; here too is a more striking instance of an epigraph proleptically suggesting narrative direction. The main plot focuses upon the progressive descent of the eponymous monk Ambrosio into increasingly heinous forms of criminal behaviour. A strict theologian ultimately corrupted by vanity and self-interest, Ambrosio finds a suitable parallel in the epigraph to the first chapter, taken from the description of the similarly hypocritical Lord Angelo in Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure* (1623):

——Lord Angelo is precise;

Stands at a guard with envy; Scarce confesses

That his blood flows, or that his appetite

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Charlotte Smith, *The Young Philosopher*, in *The Works of Charlotte Smith*, X, 140; the lines originate in Erasmus Darwin, *The Botanic Garden; A Poem In Two Parts* (London: J. Johnson, 1791), p 122 (II.iii.399-404).

#### Is more to bread than stone.

## Measure for Measure. 46

An appreciation of the relevance of the quotation relies upon the reader having a familiarity with the narrative of *Measure for Measure*, a reasonable expectation given that N. W. Bawcutt notes the play was 'performed at regular intervals' throughout the eighteenth century (with key roles often taken by major actors such as Sarah Siddons and John Kemble). 47 For those readers who were aware of the quotation's context however, the epigraph provides a substantial clue to the ensuing narrative; Carol Ann Howell even goes so far as to suggest that, through this quotation, 'Lewis actually reveals the secret of *The Monk*'. 48 The quotation prepares the attentive and wellinformed reader to expect the introduction of an apparently perfect model of morality, and the presentation of Ambrosio as 'a Man of noble port and commanding presence' who is 'surnamed, "The Man of Holiness" amply fits the description (*The Monk*, p. 15). However, at this point he is regarded only through the eyes of other characters; Lewis's narratorial perspective does not shift to Ambrosio himself until the commencement of the second chapter. At the beginning, there is little indication of Ambrosio's centrality to the narrative, and no indication of his impending decline into deceit and vice save for the clue provided by the original context of the epigraph. If Lewis was

<sup>46</sup> Matthew Lewis, *The Monk*, ed. by Howard Anderson, revised with an Introduction and Notes by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2016), p. 7; original quotation from *Measure for Measure*, ed. by N. W. Bawcutt (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 108 (I.iii.50-53).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> See N. W. Bawcutt, 'Introduction' in *Measure for Measure*, pp. 1-63 (p. 27).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Coral Ann Howells, *Love, Mystery and Misery: Feeling in Gothic Fiction* (London: Bloomsbury, 2013), p. 18.

truly intending to '[reveal] the secret of *The Monk*' then he has chosen a strange place to do it, since any quotation relative to the narrative as a whole might more appropriately have been placed on the title page. Yet the motto he selects for this purpose is much less precise, simply listing the numerous supernatural elements that appear throughout every strand of the narrative: 'Dreams, magic terrors, spells of mighty power, / Witches, and ghosts who rove at midnight hour' (The Monk, p. 1). The epigraph to the first chapter is instead only one small instalment in the pre-chapter paratextual pattern that extends throughout the novel. Like Smith's epigraphs in *The Banished Man*, Lewis seems to be using the quotation to point out the moments that he most wants his reader to pay attention to, even when (or perhaps especially when) the importance of such moments is not directly indicated within the main prose. Furthermore, if the epigraph is considered in this thematic sense as a means of preparing the reader for instances of moral hypocrisy, then its inclusion becomes still more explicable as a means of highlighting the (albeit often unacknowledged) hypocrisy of many of the other characters: Don Christoval distracts Dame Leonella with thoroughly insincere flirtation so his friend can court Antonia, Don Lorenzo's motives in offering to assist Antonia in securing her inheritance are extremely doubtful given his ill-concealed enthusiasm for her beauty, and even the apparently innocent Antonia betrays an almost sexual interest in the acclaimed monk Ambrosio, as his appearance creates 'a pleasure fluttering in her bosom which till then had been unknown to her' (*The Monk*, p. 15). More than just a clever revelation of the novel's trajectory, the epigraph is thus also a way of signposting Lewis's presentation of the universality and inevitability of human frailty, even in the hero and heroine of a novel.

This is, however, the only epigraph in the novel to possess such a complex and multivalent relationship with the following prose. Elsewhere, the quotations chosen to preface chapters typically possess only the most superficial relevance to the text, and their connection to the plot on either side of the chapter boundary is limited. A good example of this is the epigraph that prefaces Volume 2 Chapter 4:

——Ah! how dark

These long-extended realms and rueful wastes;

Where nought but silence reigns, and night, dark night,

Dark as was Chaos ere the Infant Sun

Was rolled together, or had tried its beams

Athwart the gloom profound! The sickly Taper

By glimmering through thy low-browed misty vaults,

Furred round with mouldy damps, and ropy slime,

Lets fall a supernumerary horror,

And only serves to make Thy night more irksome!

Blair.

(The Monk, p. 197)

The original source of these lines is near the beginning of Robert Blair's landmark Graveyard poem *The Grave*, in a section that details the poet's

descent into the gloomy supernatural realm of tombs and graves. <sup>49</sup> In Lewis's novel, the verse prefaces the chapter in which Ambrosio is finally convinced by his diabolical lover Matilda to form a pact with the devil, a procedure that involves sorcery in a crypt below his monastery (*The Monk*, pp. 197-215). Whilst Blair's lines do to some extent reflect this, there is no specific clue here as to the direction the narrative is about to take. Rather, it provides a background of primarily descriptive dislocated text, enhancing the sense of a collage of supernatural elements promised by the title page's motto but without typically relating too closely to specific details of Lewis's prose. There are of course exceptions to the general sense of a limited connection between epigraph and narrative. The quotation from *Macbeth*, used to preface Volume 2 Chapter 1, consists of lines that would have been instantly recognisable as the moment when Macbeth sees the ghost of the murdered Banquo:

Avaunt! and quit my sight! Let the Earth hide thee!

Thy bones are marrowless; thy blood is cold;

Thou hast no speculation in those eyes

Which Thou dost glare with! Hence, horrible shadow!

Unreal mockery hence!

Macbeth.

(Monk, p. 101)<sup>50</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Robert Blair, 'from *The Grave*', in Roger Lonsdale (ed.), *The New Oxford Book of Eighteenth-Century Verse* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009), pp. 368-69 (ll. 11-20). <sup>50</sup> See *Macbeth*, p. 158 (III.iv.93-6, 106-07).

Kate Rumbold suggests that Lewis's use of this quotation 'dramatises the distress of key characters', since it 'expresses not just fearful anticipation, but also physical revulsion at a hideous sight'. However, even here the direct application to the ensuing narrative is limited. Shakespeare's lines are the horrified proclamation of someone directly involved in the ghost's death. Although Lewis uses the text to alert the reader to the imminent arrival of a ghost within his narrative, the character who actually sees the ghost, Don Raymond, was not personally involved in the death of the bloody nun who haunts him. Don Raymond's romance with the beautiful Agnes and his attempt to liberate her from her domineering relations clearly casts him in the role of the heroic lover, making it unlikely in the extreme that Lewis is deliberately attempting to confuse his reader with different potential plot trajectories as Radcliffe does in *The Italian*. More probably, Lewis is simply using this quotation as a kind of aesthetic shorthand, evoking a sense of fear of the paranormal via the readily accessible medium of popular drama.

Although Lewis's approach to epigraphs is thus rather less nuanced than Radcliffe's, it is nonetheless extremely probable that he took his paratextual inspiration directly from her work. In a letter to his mother dated 18 May 1794, Lewis wrote that he had recommenced work on the 'romance' he was writing having been 'induced to go on with it by reading the "Mysteries of Udolpho," which is, in my opinion, one of the most interesting books that has ever been published'. This 'romance' may or may not have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Kate Rumbold, *Shakespeare and the Eighteenth-Century Novel: Cultures of Quotation from Samuel Richardson to Jane Austen* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016), p. 147.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Matthew Lewis to Frances Maria Lewis, 18 May 1794, in *The Life and Correspondence of M. G. Lewis*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839), I, 123.

been a draft of *The Monk*; either way, David Lorne Macdonald writes that 'Lewis seems to have made a new beginning under the influence of Radcliffe'.<sup>53</sup> In writing *The Monk*, Lewis appropriated not only the prechapter epigraphs that Radcliffe had popularised, but also many of the same tropes of persecuted maidens and haunted castles that invariably recur in her prose fiction. Here, however, the similarities end. More graphic than any of Radcliffe's works, and far more ready to literalise the supernatural, Lewis's novel was in the words of one of its earliest reviewers, 'a romance, which if a parent saw in the hands of a son or daughter, he might reasonably turn pale'.<sup>54</sup>

Further differences are also immediately apparent in the structural approaches of the two authors. Most obviously, there are only 12 chapters in *The Monk*, and therefore only 12 epigraphic quotations throughout the entire novel. This forms a stark contrast to the 57 chapters and associated quotations included in *Udolpho* or even the 26 chapters in *The Romance of the Forest*, a novel that is similar in length to *The Monk*. Unlike in *Udolpho*, where a clear pattern is discernible in Radcliffe's habit of ending a chapter with a character retiring to sleep, chapter-breaks in *The Monk* typically occur at moments when the narrative shifts from one character or group of characters to another. Thus narrative divisions appear to be suited to the exigencies of the plot rather than because of any underlying aesthetic strategy, such as the connection between epigraphs and the unconscious mind cultivated by Radcliffe in *Udolpho*. Similarly, the division of the text into so few sections means that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> David Lorne Macdonald, *Monk Lewis: A Critical Biography* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2000), p. 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Review of 'The Monk: a Romance. By M. G. Lewis, Esq.', *Critical review, or Annals of literature*, 19 (February 1797), 194-200 (p. 197).

more narrative is covered in each section, thus reducing the immediacy of effect of epigraphic paratext. A further consequence of this small quantity of chapters is that it necessarily produces a less extensive range of epigraphic sources than appears in a Radcliffe novel, since there are fewer opportunities for quoting. Thus even though, like Radcliffe, Lewis takes only a third of his epigraphs from Shakespeare, this proportion corresponds to a much smaller numerical value. Rather than the 8 Shakespearean epigraphs that feature in *The Romance of the Forest*, for example, only 4 chapters are prefaced with the words of Shakespeare in *The Monk* (see Appendix C, Chart 16). Indeed, the small number of chapters in this work means that the only writer other than Shakespeare to feature more than once in a pre-chapter quotation is Blair, thus in reality providing a much stronger sense of Shakespearean influence than is present in the epigraphs of any of Radcliffe's works.

When the whole spectrum of writers quoted in Lewis's epigraphs is examined more closely, still more differences become apparent. In a list of the seven most quoted writers in the pre-chapter quotations of *Romance of the Forest* and *Udolpho*, the names of Shakespeare, Thomson, Beattie, Mason, Collins, and Gray would all appear (see Appendix C, Charts 8 and 9). As Gary Kelly points out, Radcliffe's selection of epigraphic sources 'constitutes very much a late eighteenth-century lady's bookshelf of recognized "classics" along with "modern" poets of moral feeling'. 55 Despite claiming influence from Radcliffe, Lewis features only two of these seven writers in his own prechapter quotations: Shakespeare and Thomson. Aside from these two, the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Gary Kelly, *English Fiction of the Romance Period 1789-1830* (London; New York: Routledge, 1989), p. 54.

epigraphs in *The Monk* are taken from the writings of Blair, Cowper, Lee, Pope, Prior, and Tasso (see Appendix C, Chart 16). Of all these writers, only Cowper and Thomson belong to the mid to late eighteenth century; all of the others lived during the late-seventeenth to early-eighteenth century, or even earlier in the case of Shakespeare and Tasso. Whilst the strong emphasis upon Shakespearean texts might be regarded as a concession to fashionable literature, the other epigraphic selections point towards a highly individualistic approach. Lewis may have borrowed the device from Radcliffe, but the way in which he uses it is entirely his own.

For John Claibourne Isbell, the Gothic novel, and in particular the work of Radcliffe and Lewis, is the means through which epigraphs are introduced into prose fiction. He suggests that 'Gothic irony and wit rely on a divided self', identifying the epigraph as a paratextual reflection of this division; epigraphs, he argues, had been 'broadly unknown in the European novel until then'. Although the existence of novels such as Chaigneau's *Jack Connor*, Fielding and Collier's *The Cry*, and Smith's *The Banished Man* contradicts this, it is nonetheless obliquely evident that the use of epigraphs by Radcliffe and Lewis popularised the device to such an extent as to become deeply associated with the genre of Gothic and/or Romantic fiction in which they were both working. Nor has this association been noticed only in retrospect, since the connection between epigraphs and Gothic prose is overtly satirised by Eaton Stannard Barrett in his three-volume Gothic parody *The Heroine: or, Adventures of a Fair Romance Reader* (1813). The novel

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> John Claiborne Isbell, 'Romantic novel and verse romance, 1750-1850: Is there a Romance continuum?' in *Romantic Prose Fiction*, ed. by Gerald Gillespie, Manfred Engel, Bernard Dieterle (Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing Company, 2008), pp. 496-516 (p. 502).

relates the exploits of a farmer's daughter called Cherry who, to escape the dullness of life as the heiress of a modest fortune engaged to a kindly cousin, imagines herself the sole survivor of a noble family and disowns her father to pursue her fictitious claim. Disrupting the harmonious domesticity of others and unwittingly making herself the dupe of those who exploit her weakness for romantic fiction, Cherry is eventually rescued from her own folly by her devoted cousin whom she then finally marries. It is, in the words of Jessamyn Jackson, 'an energetic burlesque of the sentimental and gothic novels so popular – and so strongly associated with women writers and readers – in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries'; Gary Kelly is rather less complimentary, describing it as a 'tory masculinist fable'. 57 The majority of The Heroine is written in epistolary format, something Kelly observes was 'conventionally the form used in the eighteenth century for psychological realism and immediacy'. 58 This sense of realism is further promoted via the contrast provided by a shorter "novel" included within the second volume and supposedly the composition of the woman Cherry has been tricked into believing is her mother. Despite a length of only 29 pages, 'Il Castello di Grimgothico, or Memoir of Lady Hysterica Belamour. A Novel,' possesses an elaborate title page and is divided into seven chapters. Of these, two chapters are prefaced with three quotations each, a further two chapters feature two epigraphs each, and the remaining three chapters each have only one epigraph. In each case, the prefatory quotation is then followed by an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Jessamyn Jackson, 'Why Novels Make Bad Mothers', *NOVEL: A Forum on Fiction*, 27: 2 (Winter 1994), 161-74 (p. 161); Gary Kelly, 'Unbecoming a Heroine: Novel Reading, Romanticism, and Barrett's The Heroine', *Nineteenth-Century Literature*, 45: 2 (September 1990), 220-41 (p. 231).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Kelly, 'Unbecoming a Heroine', p. 239.

extensive list of descriptive phrases, linked only with hyphens, that describes the ensuing action. The fact that none of the chapters are longer than a few pages only adds to the absurdity created by such an abundance of prefatory paratext. Although all the quotations featured in the epigraphs are genuine, they have been carefully selected so as to contribute little to the ensuing text. The first chapter begins thus:

Blow, blow, thou wintry wind.
SHAKESPEARE.
Blow, breezes, blow.
MOORE.
(*The Heroine*, p. 170)<sup>59</sup>

The superfluous extravagance of using two or more almost identical quotations to make the same point is a recurring theme of Barrett's epigraphs, and mocks the tendency of some novelists to incorporate multiple epigraphs at the commencement of their chapters. As previously discussed, writers such as Radcliffe, Lewis, and Smith generally featured only one quotation per chapter, although this is not always true of less well-known writers. Even discounting the multiplicity of epigraphs, the quotations are both so short as to be almost unrecognisable as lines of verse: it is a direct and highly effective jibe at a perceived reliance upon the quoted work of others to create expositional atmosphere. The following chapter carries the joke even further by quoting simply:

"Oh!"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> William Shakespeare, *As You Like It*, ed. by Alan Brissenden (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 152 (II.vii.175); the original line gives 'winter' instead of wintry'. See also Thomas Moore, 'A Canadian Boat Song', in *Epistles, Odes, and Other Poems* (London: James Carpenter, 1806), pp. 305-07 (p. 307), where the quotation appears twice.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> See for example *The Amicable Quixote* (1788); and Richard Sicklemore, *Rashleigh Abbey;* or, *The Ruin on the Rock. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805).

182

MILTON.

"Ah!"

POPE.

(*The Heroine*, p. 174)<sup>61</sup>

Here it is the perceived purpose of epigraphic quotations in Gothic and

Romantic novels that is critiqued, since both "quotations" are terms typically

used to convey inarticulate emotion. To some extent, it thus mimics

Radcliffe's tendency to vocalise characters' emotions through epigraphic

verse. However, the fact that the names of the writers quoted from are longer

than the epigraphs themselves aims directly at the conventional assumption –

since perpetuated within paratextual scholarship – that epigraphic quotations

exist primarily so that aspirational authors can identify their prose with the

works of more famous canonical poets.

As Barrett's satire progresses, however, the focus of the critique shifts

from the epigraphs themselves and actually begins to use the quotations as

part of the wider satirical project. Typically, chapters that feature more than

one quotation do so to mock epigraphs, while those with only one quotation

use the space to interact with the surrounding prose. The epigraph to Chapter

IV is a useful example here:

Sure such a pair were never seen,

So justly formed to meet by nature,

SHERIDAN.

 $(The Heroine, p. 185)^{62}$ 

61 There are numerous occurrences of these phrases in the work of each poet.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Richard Brinsley Sheridan, 'The Duenna' in *The School for Scandal and other plays*, ed. by Michael Cordner (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998) pp. 87-143 (p. 113, II.ii.177-79).

Like so many of Radcliffe's epigraphs, this quotation eases the transition between the two chapters, since the lovers in this narrative have just been reunited at the end of the preceding chapter but do not engage in prolonged conversation until the commencement of the next. The lines themselves come from Richard Brinsley Sheridan's *The Duenna* (1775), originating in a song to accompany the courtship between the anti-Semitic stereotype Isaac Mendoza and the aging Duenna who has disguised herself as the heroine so as to secure a wealthy husband. Rather than the pleasant image of romantic harmony cultivated by the lines themselves, Barrett is paralleling the two lovers here with a comedic rather than a romantic couple. By using the device in this way, Barrett reveals that it is not actually the epigraph itself that he is criticising, but rather the failure to incorporate epigraphs that genuinely contribute towards or have a connection with the narrative in which they are placed. Indeed, this is confirmed by the fact that Barrett had already used prechapter epigraphs in his earlier prose satire, The Miss-led General; A Serio-Comic, Satiric, Mock-Heroic Romance (1808), described by Kelly as an attack 'directed against the inglorious military career of the Prince of Wales's brother Frederic, Duke of York, and the scandalous sale of army commissions through the Duke's mistress, Mary Anne Clarke'.<sup>63</sup>

Nor was this the only example of the satirising of quotations in Gothic and Romantic prose. Although the manuscript of the novel that would later become *Northanger Abbey* (1818) predated Barrett's *Heroine*, Katherine Sobba Green argues that the latter work 'was almost certainly in Jane

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Kelly, 'Unbecoming a Heroine', p. 228.

Austen's mind when she revised' the tale into its final form.<sup>64</sup> Austen herself described it as a 'delightful burlesque, particularly on the Radcliffe style'. 65 Near the beginning of *Northanger Abbey*, a description of the heroine Catherine Morland includes a summary of her education, which has included 'all such works as heroines must read to supply their memories with those quotations which are so serviceable and so soothing in the vicissitudes of their eventful lives'.66 This is then followed by what Leah Price describes as 'a parodic catalogue of quotations', included '[a]s if to get a novel's worth of epigraphs over with at once'. 67 Despite the slight exaggeration here – since only 6 quotations are provided, whilst a novel such as Radcliffe's *Romance* of the Forest features 27 epigraphs – there is much truth in Price's appraisal. Whether Austen is critiquing epigraphs specifically, or the broader incorporation of quotation within Romantic prose, is debateable; certainly the range of writers included here is consistent with the sources typically used in Gothic and Romantic epigraphs. The four poets quoted include Pope, Gray, Thomson, and Shakespeare, with the fact that three of the quotations listed are Shakespearean obliquely parodying the frequency with which Gothic writers reference his many works. Notoriously, Austen also misquotes from Gray's 'Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard', which she gives as:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Katherine Sobba Green, 'The Heroine's Blazon and Hardwicke's Marriage Act Commodification for a Novel Market', *Tulsa Studies in Women's Literature*, 9: 2 (Autumn 1990), 273-90 (p. 282).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Jane Austen to Cassandra Austen, 2 March 1814, in *Jane Austen's Letters*, ed. by Deirdre Le Faye, 3rd edn (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995), p. 256.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Jane Austen, *Northanger Abbey*, ed. by James Kinsley and John Davie, with an Introduction and Notes by Claudia L. Johnson (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003), p. 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Leah Price, *The Anthology and the Rise of the Novel: From Richardson to George Eliot* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, repr. 2004), p. 91.

Many a flower is born to blush unseen,

And waste its fragrance on the desert air.

(*Northanger Abbey*, p. 7)

The original line gives 'sweetness' instead of 'fragrance', a comparatively trivial difference that does not materially adjust the meaning of the verse, but which may find deeper resonance here as a potentially deliberate reflection of the tendency of some novelists, such as Charlotte Smith, to quote – or rather misquote – from memory. Bharat Tandon points out that this same line is misquoted in the same manner in Austen's *Emma* (1815), this time uttered by the pretentious and irritating Mrs Elton, the eponymous heroine's social antagonist. Here, Tandon suggests, the error becomes a 'splendidly wicked' way of making 'comedy at Mrs Elton's expense', with the possibility that this misquotation was deliberate.<sup>68</sup>

Admittedly Austen is not infallible, and something as simple as an erroneous transcription in a commonplace book could easily be to blame for the similarity of the mistake; yet the subtlety of Austen's satire renders distinctly plausible the possibility that the misquotation was, in both cases, entirely deliberate. Like Barrett, Austen parodies the perceived superficiality of appropriate text, and of epigraphic quotations in particular. Yet it is worth remembering that these parodies are not necessarily focused upon pre-chapter paratext itself, but upon the conventions of Gothic literature, and that both therefore target the epigraph only as a popular characteristic of that genre.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Bharat Tandon, 'The Literary Context', in *The Cambridge Companion to 'Emma'*, ed. by Peter Sabor (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2015), pp. 17–35 (p. 31).

Indeed, Rumbold's identification of Austen's catalogue of quotations in *Northanger Abbey* as a means of critiquing 'rote-learning' suggests that what Austen might really be challenging here is not the existence of pre-chapter epigraphs, but rather their misuse as decoratively imitative rather than interpretative spaces.

## Chapter 5

## Mottos, Masks, and the Historical Novel: Sir Walter Scott

By the first decade of the nineteenth century, pre-chapter epigraphs had been formalised into a narrative device that was used in prose fiction about as frequently as chapter titles, though not generally at the same time as a chapter title. For the first decade of the nineteenth century (1801-1810), the percentage of novels with epigraphs averages at just under 26%, although there is considerable deviation between the lowest and highest percentages in the range. In 1804, 1807, and 1808, the percentages of new novels with epigraphs are all below 20%, while at the other end of the spectrum the years 1802, and 1810 both have percentages over 30%. As the previous chapter demonstrated, however, the incorporation of epigraphic quotation was itself becoming increasingly associated with the lurid genre fiction that writers such as Eaton Stannard Barrett and Jane Austen took delight in satirising. When Sir Walter Scott's first novel *Waverley* (1814) was published anonymously, the year after Barrett's The Heroine (1813), it seemed at first that nothing would change. In Waverley's now famous introductory chapter, Scott deliberately dissociates the work from the contemporary field of genre fiction. Later, in his introduction to Ballantyne's 1824 edition of Radcliffe's works, Scott would praise her with the now famous appellation of 'the first poetess of romantic fiction'; 2 yet perhaps unsurprisingly, at the start of his novel-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> These percentages have been calculated as a proportion of novels surveyed rather than total number of novels known to have been first published; though there is necessarily some variation between the two figures, the attempt to make the survey as extensive as possible means that this variation is typically small (see Appendix A, Graphs 1& 2, and Table 1)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Walter Scott, 'Prefatory Memoir To Mrs Ann Radcliffe', in *The Novels of Ann Radcliffe* (London: Hurst, Robinson, and Co; Edinburgh: James Ballantyne, 1824), pp. i-xxxix (p. iv).

writing career he appears keen to claim generic difference from the work of a literary antecedent still popular enough to be a plausible competitor. He writes:

Had I, for example, announced in my frontispiece, "Waverley, a Tale of other Days," must not every novel-reader have anticipated a castle scarce less than that of Udolpho, of which the eastern wing had been long uninhabited, and the keys either lost or consigned to the care of some aged butler or housekeeper, whose trembling steps, about the middle of the second volume, were doomed to guide the hero, or heroine, to the ruinous precincts?<sup>3</sup>

Whilst there is no explicit criticism of Radcliffe's, or any other writer's work, Scott nonetheless projects the persona of a writer who is both keenly aware of generic conventions, and confident in avoiding them. Unsurprisingly, no direct mention is made here of pre-chapter paratext, but that does not mean it is any less a part of Scott's broader dissociation of himself from the genre. Throughout the first two volumes of *Waverley* there are no epigraphs, only short titles at the beginning of each chapter. Yet the fact that brief quotations appear instead of these titles in a handful of chapters toward the end of the book's third volume suggests that, just as Barrett eventually succumbed to making serious use of the device he had initially parodied, so too does Scott

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Walter Scott, *Waverley*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, gen. ed. by David Hewitt, 30 vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1993-2012), I, 3-4. All quotations will be from this edition of the text, unless stated otherwise.

ultimately become drawn in by the creative possibilities of epigraphic quotation.

The fluidity with which Scott switches between quotation and prose title in Waverley is quite unusual, since at the time the majority of texts that feature chapter titles do so without any form of epigraphic quotation, and vice versa. There are a few exceptions to this: for example, Isaac D'Israeli's Flim-Flams! Or, the Life and Errors of My Uncle, and the Amours of my Aunt! (1805) includes both epigraphs and lengthy prose descriptions of the ensuing narrative at the commencement of each chapter. D'Israeli's text is not entirely typical of prose fiction, however, since it features an array of paratextual material that could rival Swift for sheer quantity, including prefaces, advertisements, dedications and an 'Explanation of the Plates'. A more conventionally narrative-based work that adopts this format, without any additional and unusual quantity of paratext elsewhere in the work, is The Assassin of St. Glenroy; or, The Axis of Life (1808) by Anthony Frederick Holstein (pseud.), which includes both a title and an epigraph for each chapter (a style which Holstein continued to use in the majority of the many novels he published over the next few years).<sup>5</sup> Generally, however, epigraphs only appear in books that do not have additional paratext (such as chapter titles) prefacing the chapter; there are also some rare instances pre-dating Scott's Waverley that feature chapters prefaced with either a title or an epigraph but not usually both together. Two examples have been found from this latter

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Isaac D'Israeli's Flim-Flams! Or, the Life and Errors of My Uncle, and the Amours of my Aunt! With Illustrations and Obscurities, by Messiuers Tag, Rad, and Bobtail. With an Illuminating Index!, 3 vols (London: John Murray, 1805), I, xvii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Anthony Frederick Holstein [pseud.], *The Assassin of St. Glenroy; or, The Axis of Life. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman, 1808).

category. The first is Henry Kett's *Emily, A Moral Tale* (1809/11), in which the majority of chapters feature epigraphs, but there are occasional instances where a title will have been provided instead.<sup>6</sup> Similarly, the anonymously authored *The Citizen's Daughter; or What Might Be* (1804), typically features epigraphic quotation at the start of each chapter but does occasionally incorporate chapter descriptions instead.<sup>7</sup> In both cases, this is possibly owing to an inability to discover a suitable quotation, or at least to discover one in time for printing.

This almost universal preference for using either epigraphs or chapter titles, but very seldom both together, indicates a strong perception of synonymy and thus interchangeability between these two forms of paratext. Writing of French literature in the period, Rainier Grutman identifies Victor Hugo's move from epigraphs to chapter descriptions as his career progressed as indicative 'that mottoes and titles competed for the same "peritextual" space'. A still more unusual instance of this specific synonymic functionality in Anglophonic literature is provided by two early-nineteenth-century novels, John Davis's *The Post-Captain* (1806), and Sarah Green's *The Private History of the Court of England* (1808). Both list their pre-chapter epigraphs alongside chapter numbers and pagination in their contents pages in exactly the same way that chapter titles might be listed. Rather unusually, Davis also attributes any epigraphic quotations that are his own composition to 'Author' instead of the more conventional absence of attribution typically used when

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Henry Kett, *Emily, A Moral Tale, Including Letters from a Father to his Daughter, Upon the Most Important Subjects*, 2 vols (London: Messrs. Rivingtons and others, 1809/11).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> [Anon], *The Citizen's Daughter; or What Might Be* (London: Printed by N. Biggs for Vernor and Hood, 1804).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Rainier Grutman, 'How to do Things with Mottoes: Recipes from the Romantic Era (with Special Reference to Stendhal)', *Neohelicon*, 37: 1 (June 2010), 139-53 (p. 141).

a writer composes their own epigraph. This might also suggest a growing concern for uniformity of presentation at this time. Later, Scott too had a tendency to provide some form of attribution for the majority of his epigraphic quotations, frequently concealing his authorial influence behind a vague epithet such as 'Old Play' or 'Old Ballad' (although there are some interesting exceptions to this, which will be examined later).

A more determinate strategy of alternation between epigraphs and chapter descriptions appears in Robert Charles Dallas's *The Knights: Tales Illustrative of the Marvellous* (1808). Anticipating Scott's *Tales of My Landlord* series, this work is divided into two shorter novellas, 'The Knight of Tours' and 'The Knights Errant', of which only the first features prechapter quotation. Chapters in 'The Knights Errant' are uniformly prefaced by short descriptions of the ensuing narrative. All chapter divisions are listed in a 'Contents' section at the commencement of each volume; yet whilst the prefatory descriptions provided in 'The Knights Errant' are transcribed alongside numeration and page number in this 'Contents', the epigraphs used in 'The Knight of Tours' are not and no mention of the quotation is made. Although the two devices occupy similar paratextual space within the narrative, the implicit suggestion here is that there is no direct equivalence between them, and that either the author or the publisher (or both) considered the epigraphs to be part of the main text rather than a structural feature. <sup>10</sup>

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> John Davis, *The Post-Captain; or, The Wooden Walls Well Manned; Comprehending a View of Naval Society and Manners* (London: Thomas Tegg, 1806); Sarah Green, *The Private History of the Court of England*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, and sold by B. Crosby, 1808).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Robert Charles Dallas, *The Knights: Tales Illustrative of the Marvellous*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1808).

Already a poet, a voracious reader, and a reviewer at the time when he began publishing his prose fiction, Scott would have been keenly aware of such paratextual variations. By the time he published Guy Mannering (1815), his own poetry was already being appropriated as epigraphic paratext, featuring in Christian Isobel Johnstone's 1815 novel Cain-Albin; A National *Tale* and later in the anonymously authored *St. Clyde*; *A Novel* (1816). <sup>11</sup> There is no way of ascertaining whether Scott himself was aware of this, and no mention is made of either work in Scott's correspondence. Likewise, the anonymity under which Scott composed his novels would probably have meant those using his poetry in this way (at least during the earliest stages of his novel-writing career) would not have been aware that the writer whom they were quoting was himself an enthusiastic user of such paratext. The reason for Scott's fascination with epigraphic quotation, the function(s) which they served within his novels, and the influence that his employment of the device had upon contemporary and later writers, will be the focus of the present chapter.

## 'Decoraments' or Commentary?

Writing in his private journal on 24 March 1826, Walter Scott noted that: '[i]t is foolish to encourage people to expect mottoes and such like Decoraments [sic]. You have no credit for success in finding them and there is a disgrace

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> See Christian Isobel Johnstone, *Cain-Albin: A National Tale*, 4 vols (London: Longman, and others, 1815), in which epigraphs derived from Scott's poetry occur in I, 52; III, 1; and IV, 1, 23, 206. See also [Anon], *St. Clyde; A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Gale and Fenner, 1816), which features the same Scott quotation upon the title-page of each volume as well as numerous epigraphic quotations derived from Scott, occurring in I, 132, 140, 152, 200; and III, 1, 37, 49.

in wanting them'. 12 Although this comment was prompted by a request from his publisher for a title-page motto for the novel Woodstock (1826), it has also been identified as evidence of Scott's growing indifference towards and even frustration with the incorporation of all forms of mottos and epigraphic texts within his novels. 13 Despite the antipathy this assertion suggests, however, nearly all of Scott's 23 published works of prose fiction incorporate some form of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation. <sup>14</sup> The only exceptions are his first novel Waverley (1814) – in which chapters are headed with titles, or very occasionally in the third volume with short quotations masquerading as chapter titles – and his seventeenth novel, *Redgauntlet* (1824), which does not feature chapter divisions at all. His next work, Tales of the Crusaders (1825), was published with 7 out of the 60 chapters featuring no form of prefatory quotation, the first since Waverley to appear with only partial epigraphic quotation (though unlike Waverley, without any paratextual equivalent attached to the chapters not bearing quotations). Strikingly, despite Scott's private grumbling about Ballantyne's request for a title-page motto for Woodstock, the novel itself features an epigraphic quotation at the start of every one of its 37 chapters. Whatever might have been Scott's real views concerning title-page mottos, the evidence of the novels themselves implies that he regarded pre-chapter quotation as much less dispensable.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Walter Scott, *The Journal of Walter Scott*, ed. by W.E.K. Anderson (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1972), p. 119.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> See J. H. Alexander, *Walter Scott's Books: Reading the Waverley Novels* (New York; Abingdon: Routledge, 2017), pp. 83-84.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> This figure considers compound works such as *Tales of My Landlord (First Series)* (1816) as one complete work, rather than the two narratives (*The Black Dwarf* and *The Tale of Old Mortality*) of which it is comprised. Further references to numbers of Scott's prose works will be similarly calculated, unless explicitly stated otherwise.

Pursuing the idea that Scott's reading public 'expect[ed] mottoes', J. H. Alexander also cites an early review of *Tales of My Landlord* (First Series, 1816) written anonymously by Thomas McCrie and published in the Edinburgh Christian Instructor. McCrie quotes the assertion of 'a friend' that Scott's pre-chapter epigraphs 'have contributed as much as anything to the popularity of the Tales', and that 'the uniform practice of purchasers, on taking up the book, is to look at the title page and beginning of the chapters, and upon perceiving the poetical impress on these, they at once draw the conclusion and throw down the money'. 15 Yet the authority of this observation is rendered doubtful by this same 'friend' then identifying the use of epigraphic quotation itself as a means for concluding that the Tales 'were written by the author of Waverly [sic] and Guy Mannering'. The presumption of Scott's innovation is made more explicit by McCrie's declaration that '[t]he author of the Tales [has] struck out a new species of fictitious writing, [...] has given it a distinctive mark, by prefixing to each chapter a select piece of English poetry'. 16 In the year of the *Tales*' publication alone, 27 novels were published with some form of pre-chapter paratextual feature out of a total of 59 novels known to have been first published (and of which 52 have been surveyed). Of these 27, there are 17 which feature epigraphic paratext. From the years 1800 to 1815 inclusive, at least 284 novels had been published with some form of epigraphic quotation, rendering Scott's use of the device by no means unique or unusual to anyone familiar with the world of publishing. Furthermore, McCrie's assessment of the *Tales* is significantly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Thomas McCrie, Review of '*Tales of My Landlord*; Collected and Arranged by Jedediah Cleishbotham', *Edinburgh Christian Instructor*, 14 (January 1817), 41-73; (February 1817), 100-140 (101); (March 1817), 170-201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> McCrie, Review of 'Tales of My Landlord' (February 1817), p. 100.

biased by his belief in Scott's prejudicial portrayal of the Scottish Presbyterians, in particular the Covenanters who fought for religious freedom in Scotland in the late seventeenth century. Referring to the review in a letter to a friend Scott described it as 'a most energetic attack, upon the score that the old Covenanters are not treated with decorum', although he claimed that he had not actually read the review 'and certainly never shall' 17. Despite this mild dismissal, Scott subsequently published an anonymous review of his own novel in the *Quarterly Review* and, although Nicholas Mason points out that Scott does 'take himself to task at certain points', he also ultimately aligns McCrie's religious scrupulousness with that of Shakespeare's notorious puritan Malvolio.<sup>18</sup> Although McCrie promises in his review to indicate the 'beauties' of Scott's work as well as its faults, he never seems to find space in which to do so during the course of an article spread through three successive issues of the *Edinburgh Christian Instructor*, and that ultimately totals around 106 pages. The first instalment of the review begins with a dismissive diatribe against 'habitual readers of novels', whom McCrie claims have 'vacant' minds and 'dread [...] being left to serious reflection'. 19 The deviation upon the subject of epigraphs occurs at the commencement of the second instalment, which McCrie himself prefaces with a quotation, ostensibly owing to the popularity of the device, but which assumes the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Walter Scott to Lady Louisa Stuart, 31 Jan. 1817, *The Letters of Sir Walter Scott*, ed. by H. J. C. Grierson, 12 vols (London: Constable, 1932-37) IV, 381.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Nicholas Mason, *Literary Advertising and the Shaping of British Romanticism* (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 2013), p. 133; Walter Scott, 'Art. VIII. Tales of My Landlord', *The Ouarterly Review*, January 1817, 430-80 (p. 480).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> McCrie, Review of 'Tales of My Landlord' (January 1817), p. 41.

character of imitative mockery when McCrie continues to declare that 'the practice appeared to us to savour very strongly of affectation and puerility'.<sup>20</sup>

McCrie's denigration of epigraphs operates by monetising the aesthetic motivation behind them, identifying it as a way of advertising the 'poetical impress' of the work to a novel-reading public whose only aim is 'to kill time'; the epigraph is thus regarded as a means of promoting sales, rather than as a means to enhance the literary quality of the text.<sup>21</sup> Years later, Scott's identification of them as 'Decoraments', suggests that he saw them as a non-essential, though highly desirable, adornment or complement to the main text. His own fascination with epithets, epigraphs, and mottos is certainly evident through the various occasions upon which he acted as a consultant upon the selection of appropriate mottos for inscription upon objects, and through the very careful attention which he gives to such matters. In 1810 he sought the assistance of his friend Miss Clephane to provide a short phrase of Scottish Gaelic to engrave upon a small harp intended as a present. However, not content to leave the choice of words entirely up to her, his letter to her includes two suggested epithets before finally allowing her the responsibility of the ultimate selection (and this only because of her superior knowledge of Gaelic): 'it should not exceed two or three words as "The Harp of Albin" or "Let me be heard again" or in short anything you please that can be twind concisely into Gaelic'. 22 Later, when advising the Duke of Buccleuch on the design of a ceremonial cup, he makes an apparently unprovoked suggestion 'for a mottoe [sic] being taken from an ancient

<sup>20</sup> McCrie, Review of '*Tales of My Landlord*' (February 1817), p. 100.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> McCrie, Review of 'Tales of My Landlord' (February 1817), p. 101; (January 1817), p. 41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Scott to Miss Clephane, [October 1810], in Letters of Sir Walter Scott, II, 379.

Scottish Canzonette'.<sup>23</sup> Scott also seems to have been keenly aware of the significance of relevant and appropriate epithets: when advising on the inscription for a St. Andrew's Cross to be presented to the Hanoverian King George IV in 1822, he tactfully suggests replacing "Righ Albainn gu brath," that is, "Long Life to the King of Scotland" with "Righ gu brath" [...] "The king for ever".<sup>24</sup> The reason given is that the latter 'would make a good motto for a button', but there is of course the added advantage of the implied unity of Britain by removing the individual reference to Scotland. A similar attention to detail is also evident when he advises John Richardson upon a coat of arms in 1819, and recommends the addition of two words to a motto because he believes the phrase '[f]or the truth is rather a common motto. I should prefer "for the truth of God" as bringing old Rowlands [sic] principles more fully out'.<sup>25</sup>

This fascination with heraldic mottos is also evident within Scott's literary output, for example in *Ivanhoe*, when detailed descriptions of heraldic devices are often provided, frequently with appropriate mottos.<sup>26</sup> When attempting to discover the identity of the mysterious Black Knight, Ivanhoe (unable to reach the window himself) asks Rebecca if she can see the motto on the Knight's shield as well as the emblem she has also described as '[s]omething resembling a bar of iron, and a padlock painted blue on the black shield'(*Ivanhoe*, p. 244). That this points towards a fascination with quotation

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Scott to His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, [January 1816], in *Letters of Sir Walter Scott*, IV, 160-61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Scott to D. Terry, 31 July 1822, in Letters of Sir Walter Scott, VII, 214-15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Scott to John Richardson, [9 February 1819), in Letters of Sir Walter Scott, V, 305.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> See, for example, the description of the shield of Ivanhoe's antithesis Brian de Bois-Guilbert, which 'bore a raven in full flight, holding in its claws a skull, and bearing the motto, *Gare le Corbeau*'; Walter Scott, *Ivanhoe*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, gen. ed. by David Hewitt, 30 vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1993-2012), VIII, 83.

rather than just heraldic antiquarianism is evident in other references in Scott's letters. In 1824 he jokes that 'I have got a-joug which I intend to put up at the gate with the mottoe [sic] Serva jugum. It will serve to hang a bridle upon'. Later the same year, he writes proudly of owning 'a dirk with the mottoe [sic] "Better kind fremit as fremit kind" – it has a good deal of sense in it'. The concluding 'it has a good deal of sense in it' points not just to a delight in mottos and epithets for their own sake, but for the sake of the wit and appropriateness of a quotation in situ. In both cases, it is the meaning of the phrase and its appropriateness to the situation that is important rather than its source.

An assumption of synonymy between epithets on objects and at the heads of chapters is indicated by the fact that Scott refers to both using the same term: 'mottoes'.<sup>29</sup> As such, his fascination with and observations upon the use of inscriptions on objects provides valuable insght into his broader attitude towards epigraphs within fiction. Like the motto for a bridle on his gate, or the motto for the Duke of Buccleuch's cup, pre-chapter epigraphs are apparently a form of 'Decorament': a non-essential but nonetheless desirable attribute. But like all decorative embellishments, their value upon an object or within the text comes from the performative artistry with which they are deployed within the creative work as a whole. As Alexander reports, on one

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Scott to Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, 9 July [1824], in *Letters of Sir Walter Scott*, VIII, p. 324.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Scott to Lady Compton, [circa 21st December 1824], in *Letters of Sir Walter Scott*, VIII, 463. Roughly translated this means 'better a kind stranger than a strange kinsman'; see 'kind, *n.*, *adj.*, *v.*, *adv.*' and 'fremd, *adj. n.*, *v.*', *Dictionary of the Scots Language (Dictionar o the Scots Leid*) (Scottish Language Dictionaries, 2004) < http://www.dsl.ac.uk/entry/snd/kind> [accessed 26 August 2018].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> For examples of this see Walter Scott, 'Introduction', *Chronicles of the Canongate*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, XX, 9; Walter Scott, *Rob Roy*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, V, 3.

occasion when Scott's amanuensis George Huntly Gordon 'was rash enough to suggest a motto to fill a gap at the beginning of Chapter 31 of *The Fortunes* of Nigel', Scott's publisher John Ballantyne noted that the selection was 'applicable, but surely reads common-place'. 30 That Scott readily provided an 'almost defiantly oblique' composition of his own to replace the 'commonplace' Shakespeare his secretary had suggested demonstrates not just deference to his publisher, but also a very determined vision of the function of epigraphs as a space in which to challenge and provoke intertextual dialogue with, rather than simply reflect or describe, the narrative. It is perhaps because of this prioritisation of meaning and appositeness that of the 883 pre-chapter epigraphs which occur in Scott's novels, 248 appear to have been entirely his own composition (equivalent to approximately 28% of all his epigraphs). As Alexander notes, the attribution of 'Old Play' was '[Scott's] favourite method of designating original mottoes', although only by a very narrow margin; for while there are 90 instances of as-yet unidentified epigraphs attributed to 'Old Play', there are also 88 unidentified pre-chapter quotations that are attributed to a presumably invented source title. Only 3 unidentified epigraphs are attributed to 'Old Ballad', not including one attributed to 'Old Scotch Ballad', and another to 'Ancient Scottish Ballad'; a further three are attributed to 'Old Song', and one each to 'Old Poem' and 'Song'. 32 With regard to both this latter group, and those quotations attributed to 'Old Play', it seems to have been a fairly open secret that these were primarily the work of the author: a writer for the Edinburgh

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Ballantyne's note on the proofs, quoted in Alexander, Walter Scott's Books, p. 86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Alexander, Walter Scott's Books, p. 86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> These figures have been compiled from the *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, gen. ed. David Hewitt, 30 vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1993-2012).

Review notes that '[w]e take it for granted, that the charming extracts from "Old Plays," that are occasionally given as mottos to the chapters of this and some of his other works, are original compositions of the author whose prose they garnish'. 33 Tom Haber's early survey of Scott's 'chapter-tags' took the optimistic view that errors in Scott's transcriptions of attributed quotations elsewhere in the novels may be an indication that 'a more careful scrutiny of the "anonymous" chapter-tags might result in tracing the source of some others to forgotten poetic miscellanies, of which Scott's brain was so full'. 34 Whilst this always remains a possibility, the considerable scrutiny of the Edinburgh Editions of the Waverley novels makes this increasingly unlikely. The present investigation has traced a source for only one of the previously unidentified quotations in Scott's novels, an epigraph in *The Fair Maid of Perth* that is attributed simply to '*Taming of a Shrew*' but which is in fact transcribed from David Garrick's adaptation of Shakespeare's play, *Catherine and Petruchio* (1754).35

Scott's biographer John Gibson Lockhart provides a short anecdote regarding the commencement of Scott's authorship of his own epigraphic verse when writing of the composition of *The Antiquary*:

Taming of a Shrew'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> 'Art I. 1. Ivanhoe.', *Edinburgh Review*, 33: 65 (January 1820), 1-54 (p. 54).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Tom B. Haber, 'The Chapter-Tags in the Waverley Novels', *PMLA*, 45: 4 (December 1930), 1140-49 (p. 1142).

<sup>35</sup> The quotation in question is:

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Never to man shall Catherine give her hand.

See Walter Scott, *The Fair Maid of Perth*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, XXI, p. 53; David Garrick, *The Taming of the Shrew; or, Catherine and Petruchio. A comedy. Altered from Shakespeare* (London: Bathurst and others, 1786), p. 14, I. In the original line 'Catherine' is written as '*Cath'rine*'.

It may be worth noting, that it was in correcting the proof-sheets of this novel that Scott first took to equipping his chapters with mottoes of his own fabrication. On one occasion he happened to ask John Ballantyne, who was sitting by him, to hunt for a particular passage in Beaumont and Fletcher. John did as he was bid, but did not succeed in discovering the lines. "Hang it, Johnnie," cried Scott, "I believe I can make a motto sooner than you will find one." He did so accordingly; and from that hour, whenever memory failed to suggest an appropriate epigraph, he had recourse to the inexhaustible mines of "old play" or "old ballad," to which we owe some of the most exquisite verses that ever flowed from his pen. 36

The Antiquary was not in fact the first occasion when Scott composed an epigraphic quotation, since he already seems to have done so the previous year for Chapter 17 of *Guy Mannering*.<sup>37</sup> Yet what this story does demonstrate is an attitude towards identifying quotations that is paradoxically quite informal but also acutely precise with regard to meaning and interpretation. The act of identifying a quotation from another's work is of much less importance to Scott than the appropriateness of the text selected to his own prose narrative. A further solution when epigraphic inspiration waned may have been to choose multiple quotations from the same text. Alexander notes that '[f]rom time to time sets of two of more mottoes work in sequence',

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> John Gibson Lockhart, *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 7 vols (Edinburgh: Robert Cadell, 1837), IV, 13-14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> See Walter Scott, Guy Mannering, in Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels, II, 91.

offering as an example a series of four epigraphs in *The Heart of Midlothian* (1818) which preface chapters in close proximity, though not in immediate succession. Alexander's further observation that three of these were 'supplied at proof stage' might suggest that Scott had simply run out of time for seeking relevant epigraphs in other texts, and even possibly for writing his own.<sup>38</sup> Instead, the connection between epigraph and text becomes centred in narrative or thematic similarities between his own novel and the quotation's source text (for example, in this instance the concept, shared by both *The Heart of Midlothian* and Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure* (1623), of criminality incurred through sexual deviance from social mores, and of sibling saviours).

The most public statement Scott made regarding his approach towards epigraph selection occurred comparatively late in his career, when he finally acknowledged the open secret of his authorship of the Waverley novels in the Introduction to *The Chronicles of the Canongate* (First Series, 1827):

The scraps of poetry which have been in most cases tacked to the beginning of chapters in these Novels, are sometimes quoted either from reading or from memory, but, in the general case, are pure invention. I found it too troublesome to turn to the collection of the British Poets to discover apposite mottos, and, in the situation of the theatrical mechanist, who, when the white paper which represented his shower of snow was exhausted, continued the storm by snowing brown, I drew on my memory

Alaman dan Waltan Caatt's D

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Alexander, Walter Scott's Books, p. 94.

as long as I could, and, when that failed, eked it out with invention. I believe that, in some cases, where actual names are affixed to the supposed quotations, it would be to little purpose to seek them in the works of the authors referred to.

(*Chronicles of the Canongate*, p. 9)

The impression Scott creates of himself here is of a slothful intellectual: slothful because he 'found it too troublesome' to research for quotations, but also an intellecual since he was actually able to quote 'from reading or from memory' (albeit often imperfectly). The extent to which this is intended as literary showmanship is questionable, but the sincerity of his claim is supported by a letter to his publisher Archibald Constable in which he writes rather meekly that '[i]t is odd to say but nevertheless it is quite certain that I do not know whether some of the things are original or not'. He continues that he had '[found] it inconvenient to toss over books for a motto [and] generally made one without much scrupling whether it was positively & absolutely his own or botchd up out of pieces & fragments of poetry floating in his memory'. 39 His reference to himself here in the third person as 'The author of Waverley' distances him from the position of authorial agency and thus also from this haphazard manner of choosing epigraphs, perhaps indicating a certain amount of guilt or shame for having not approached the selection of epigraphs in a more organised manner.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Walter Scott to Archibald Constable, 23 March 1822, in *Letters of Sir Walter Scott*, VII, 104.

Yet this imprecision does seem to have developed over time, as Scott continued to use epigraphic paratext, with later novels typically incorporating far more self-composed epigraphs than his earlier works. Before 1820, the largest number of invented epigraphs in any one novel is 14 in *The Antiquary* (1816), with the majority of Scott's other novels around this time featuring only occasional original epigraphs. In 1820 – the year when Scott published Ivanhoe, The Monastery, and The Abbot – the quantity of self-composed epigraphs soars, and then continues high for much of Scott's remaining career (see Appendix C, Chart 17). Around seven years before his observation to Constable, Scott had written to Ballantyne during the publication of Guy Mannering to note that there is 'a good mottoe [sic]' for the third chapter of the book 'in Byroms [sic] poems which are in the Chalmers collection of British poets'. He continues with a request to Ballantyne to 'get me sight of thi[s] volume', establishing not only that he did at least intend to verify the quotation with a definitive printed text, but also that (like Charlotte Smith) he was reliant upon his publisher for access to books from which to obtain or confirm epigraphic quotation. 40 Whether Ballantyne obliged upon this occasion is uncertain though, since the third chapter was ultimately prefaced with a quotation from Samuel Butler's *Hudibras* instead (*Guy Mannering*, p. 13). What is certain is that Scott did eventually possess his own copy of Chalmers' The Works of the English Poets, as it is listed in the catalogue of books at Abbotsford.<sup>41</sup> Many competing editions of British and English poetry were published at this time, but if Scott's slip in his letter to Ballantyne

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Walter Scott to James Ballantyne, [1814-1815], in Letters of Sir Walter Scott, IV, 1-2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> John George Cochrane, *Catalogue of the Library at Abbotsford* (Edinburgh: T. Constable, 1838), pp. 41-42.

is indicative of a habit of referring to Chalmers' anthology as the 'British Poets', then it would not be unreasonable to suppose this is also what he is referring to in the Introduction to *Chronicles of the Canongate*. The only other possible contender based on the contents of Scott's library would be Thomas Campbell's seven volume Specimens of the British Poets; with biographical and critical Notices, and an Essay on English Poetry (1819).<sup>42</sup> The terminological distinction between 'British' or 'English' poetry is important because, following in the tradition of writers like Ann Radcliffe rather than Charlotte Smith, Scott restricts himself to a spectrum of almost entirely monolingual epigraphs. There are only four exceptions to this. A Legend of Montrose, published as part of Tales of My Landlord (Third Series, 1819), features a Gaelic verse accompanied by an English translation at the start of Chapter 18; The Abbot (1820) uses an 'Ancient Roman Epitaph' as one of two epigraphs to the first chapter; Saint Ronan's Well (1824) includes a Latin quotation from Virgil as one of two epigraphs to the second chapter, and; *The* Chronicles of the Canongate (First Series, 1827) incorporates a brief Latin quotation as the epigraph to its first chapter. 43 Although works by writers in other languages are occasionally featured, such as Tasso, Schiller, and Homer, these are invariably presented in translation, usually by a noted British author such as Alexander Pope. Whether or not it refers to a specific anthology, the preference of the term 'British Poets' rather than 'English' is a subtle promotion of unionisation that points further towards the national

\_\_\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Cochrane, *Catalogue*, p. 190.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Walter Scott, A Legend of the Wars of Montrose, in Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels, VIIb, 144; Walter Scott, The Abbot, in Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels, X, 5; Walter Scott, Saint Ronan's Well in Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels, XVI, 12; Chronicles of the Canongate, p. 13.

inclusivity of the literary patriotism that Scott is endorsing. The persona Scott creates is not English or Scottish, but always determinedly and implicitly British.

Scott's most lucid visualisation of this authorial persona in the Introduction to Chronicles of the Canongate begins with a lengthy anecdote through which Scott compares his own anonymous authorship to the masked antics of the Harlequin-type figure of early Italian theatre, Arlechino 'whose mouth [...] is filled [...] with quips, and cranks, and witty devices, very often delivered extempore'. In particular, Scott emphasises that 'the mask was essential to the performance of the character', thus initiating a discourse of theatrical imagery that is continued later in the introduction through the analogy of the 'theatrical mechanist' to describe his approach to epigraphic paratext ('Introduction', in Chronicles of the Canongate, pp. 3, 9). The significance of this image is profound, since it encapsulates Scott's habitual cultivation of an authorial or narrative persona within his fiction. In Waverley, this takes the form of an ironic narrator whose presence within the narrative remains constant though not always obvious. The first and most prominent appearance of this narrative persona occurs before the commencement of the actual plot, in the aforementioned introductory chapter. It is a moment of paratextual experimentation which Margaret Fetzer notes 'formally belongs to the body of the novel, thus tricking most of us into reading it'. 44 Here Scott sets out his creative vision for the book, primarily through a series of negatives: as Angela Wright points out, 'Waverley becomes defined by what

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Margret Fetzer, 'Beyond Beginning: Walter Scott's (Para)textualisation of Scottishness,' *Anglia*, 128 (2010), 273-97 (p. 285).

it is not'. 45 Whilst Wright continues by associating this negativity with 'the mourning for a lost nation [that] lies at the heart of this tale', 46 Michael Gamer posits a more pragmatic suggestion that Scott is effectively 'clear[ing] the stage of competitors before Edward Waverley's entrance'. 47 The narrative persona appears as someone keenly aware of contemporary literary fiction, and who is anticipating a similarly knowledgeable audience. This is especially noticeable when this persona uses a series of rhetorical questions to include the reader in the reasoning behind some of his own creative decisions:

[...] had my title borne, "Waverley, a Romance from the German," what head so obtuse as not to image forth a profligate abbot, an oppressive duke, a secret and mysterious association of Rosycrucians and illuminati, [...]? Or if I had rather chosen to call my work a "Sentimental Tale," would it not have been a sufficient presage of a heroine with a profusion of auburn hair, and a harp, the soft solace of her solitary hours [...]? (Waverley, p. 4)

The discourse thus initiated continues throughout the novel, albeit in subtler ways. Of the 72 chapters that comprise *Waverley*, only 6 commence with a quotation; the number rises to 7 if the chapter title 'DULCE DOMUM'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Angela Wright, 'Scottish Gothic', in *The Routledge Companion to Gothic*, ed. Catherine Spooner and Emma McEvoy (London: Routledge, 2007), pp. 73-82 (p. 77).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Wright, 'Scottish Gothic', p. 77.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Michael Gamer, 'Waverley and the Object of (Literary) History', Modern Language Quarterly, 70 (2009), 495-525 (p. 502).

is included (Waverley, p. 351), a phrase which Claire Lamont identifies not so much as a quotation but rather as the 'title of a song said to have been written by a scholar at Winchester in the seventeenth century'. 48 The song features in The Psalms, Hymns, Prayers, Graces, And Dulce Domum, Used by the Scholars of Winchester College (1760); yet whilst the title within the volume is given as simply 'Domum', the phrase 'Dulce Domum' recurs multiple times in the song's chorus. 49 An English translation of this Latin text may be found in Helen Maria Williams' Poems on Various Subjects (1823), in which the title is given and explained as 'Dulce Domum, / An Old Latin Ode. / Sung Annually by the Winchester Boys Upon Leaving College at the Vacation'. <sup>50</sup> In either case, all 7 such quotation-based titles appear in the third volume of the work; the remaining 65 chapters are prefaced with, usually quite short, chapter titles. Alexander draws a distinction between the first of these quotation-based titles, suggesting that it is a chapter that 'has for its title a quotation', whilst in the later chapters 'a motto appears in place of, rather than as, a title'. 51 The distinction appears to be primarily typographic, since the only real difference between the two situations is that the first quotationbased title is surrounded by inverted commas and not attributed to Shakespeare, whereas later quotations are generally attributed and do not feature quotation marks. Previous historical fiction had not typically featured this form of paratext: Anne Stevens identifies 85 historical novels published

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> See Walter Scott, *Waverley*, ed. by Claire Lamont, with an introduction by Kathryn Sutherland, revised edition (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015), p. 472 n. 363.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> The Psalms, hymns, prayers, graces, and dulce domum, used by the scholars of Winchester College. Revised and corrected (Winchester: Printed for T. Burdon, 1760), pp. 9-11 (ll. 5-9). <sup>50</sup> Helen Maria Williams (trans.), 'Dulce Domum', in Williams, *Poems on various subjects: with introductory remarks on the present state of science and literature in France* (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1823), pp. 219-21 (p. 219).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Alexander, *Reading the Waverley Novels*, p. 83.

between 1760 and 1813, of which only 2 appear to have chapter titles throughout. A further 2 novels feature a limited form of chapter titling, whilst 3 are divided into sections or chapters with descriptions of the ensuing prose. The most popular form of chapter paratext in this kind of fiction was without question the epigraph, with 20 out of Stevens's 85 novels featuring prechapter quotations.<sup>52</sup> By choosing to use chapter titles, Scott is subtly ensuring a stylistic difference between the majority of previous historical fiction, including both the 20 published with epigraphs and at least 50 others published with no form of chapter paratext at all.

Observing that Scott's chapter titles in Waverley are 'generally routine', Alexander also points out that the title to Chapter 30 'has a distinctly Fieldingesque ring to it'53 as it states that the ensuing prose 'SHOWS THAT THE LOSS OF A HORSE'S SHOE MAY BE A SERIOUS INCONVENIENCE' (Waverley, p. 158). This faintly facetious tone is a proleptic indication of further intrusions of Scott's narrative persona still to come, most prominently in the third volume. Here, Chapter 50 (the volume's third chapter) commences with the disparaging title **'RATHER** UNIMPORTANT' (p. 252), whilst Chapter 62 issues the imperative 'WHAT'S TO BE DONE NEXT?' (p. 305). This transition towards a lighthearted tone is especially significant since this is also the section of the book in which the hero's military and romantic endeavours are in the most doubt and danger. The first quotation-based title features a line from a song in Shakespeare's Much Ado About Nothing (1623): 'TO ONE THING

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> This assessment is based on titles listed in Anne Stevens, *British Historical Fiction before Scott* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010), pp. 16-18. Of this list of 85 novels, 7 have not yet been assessed for chapter-based paratext.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Alexander, *Reading the Waverley Novels*, p. 83.

CONSTANT NEVER' (Waverley, p. 270).54 It prefaces a chapter in which Waverley, having become aware that his amorous aspirations towards the politically passionate Flora MacIvor are totally hopeless, has also realised the transfer of his affections to the more domestically-inclined Rose Bradwardine. Whilst Edward and Rose read passages from Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet (1597), Flora discreetly signals her approval of Waverley's shift in affections through a parallel with Romeo's switch of allegiance from Rosalind to Juliet, stating that 'it was impossible that Romeo's love, supposing him a reasonable being, could continue without hope' (p. 272). Key to this sentence is the idea of the hero as 'a reasonable being' since it underscores Scott's deliberate avoidance of generic conventions of romantic loyalty. Claire Lamont points out that the astute reader will have already suspected this outcome via the narrator's delicacy in asserting that Rose 'deserves better [...] than to be introduced at the end of a chapter' (p. 43) in a conscious parallel of Fielding's *Tom Jones* which states that 'it is by no means proper' that the 'intended heroine [...] should make her appearance at the end of a book'. 55 This early narratorial intrusion is compounded by the quotation from Much Ado About Nothing that prefaces the later chapter, for whilst the characters themselves are mediating their love-lives through quotations from the tragedy of *Romeo and Juliet*, the means through which Scott comments upon the narrative is from a popular and recognisable comedy. Unlike Radcliffe, for whom epigraphs were a way of enhancing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> William Shakespeare, *Much Ado About Nothing*, ed. by Sheldon P. Zitner (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 132 (II.iii.66).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> See Scott, *Waverley*, ed. by Claire Lamont, p. 434 n. 44; Henry Fielding, *Tom Jones*, ed. by John Bender and Simon Stern, with an introduction by John Bender (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 130.

emotional interiority, Scott remains firmly in the role of external narrator and maintains a subtle but persistent distinction between the experiences of the characters and his own views upon those experiences. Through the chapter title's invocation of *Much Ado*'s bright refrain, he encourages his reader to do likewise and enjoy the amusement afforded by the earnest solemnity of those who believe themselves to be in love, a pleasure only entertaining to those who are on the outside of that emotional nucleus.

This aesthetic alliance between the narrator and reader is further emphasised through the distance Scott places between them and the narrative itself during the novel's denouement, with Chapters 66 to 71 featuring a near continuous pattern of quotation-based titles. The primary narrative ends with the conclusion of Chapter 72, and the only chapter to follow this succession is entitled 'A POSTSCRIPT, WHICH SHOULD HAVE BEEN A PREFACE' (p. 362), a paratextual demarcation that separates it still further from the preceding prose. A good example of the use Scott makes of these quotation-based titles may be found in the title to Chapter 68: 'To-morrow? O that's sudden!—Spare him, spare him' (p. 340).<sup>56</sup> The line originates in Measure for Measure, and vocalises the horror of a sister at the news of her brother's imminent execution. Here, the chapter which it prefaces details Waverley's attendance at the sentencing of the Jacobite leader Fergus, and his subsequent meeting with Fergus's sister Flora MacIvor following the inevitable pronouncement of capital punishment. Joan Garden Cooper suggests that Scott does not depict the whole trial so as to demonstrate 'that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> William Shakespeare, *Measure for Measure*, ed. by N.W. Bawcutt (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 126 (II.ii.84).

Fergus's ominous fate is a preordained event', 57 yet a more powerful motivation may be perceived in the avoidance of narratorial partisanship elsewhere in the novel. As Juliet Feibel notes, 'Waverley is remarkable for its celebration of Jacobite sentiment and loyalty while depicting the Hanoverian triumph as a victory for common sense and historical progress'. 58 Indeed, it is the 'wavering loyalties' of Scott's protagonist that Alan Freeman claims 'enable[s] sympathetic portrayal of both sides of the conflict'. 59 By not including Fergus's trial, Scott limits the opportunities for introducing political discourse into his text and instead prioritises the emotional tenor of the narrative. Even during the sentencing, the majority of narrative attention is given to Evan Dhu Maccombich's gallant offer of himself and 'ony six o' the very best of [Fergus's] clan' in exchange for the life of their chief (p. 342). The chapter's prefatory quotation promotes this focus upon heroism and selfsacrifice not just through the anticipation of Flora's sorrow for her brother's fate, but also to some extent through its encapsulation of Waverley's grief. As Margaret Bruzelius points out, Waverley is 'the foremost example' of the 'aimless young man who gets involved in an adventure by accident and is rescued from the toils of others by good luck', while Isabelle Bour takes this one step further in suggesting that this inactivity places him 'incontrovertibly in a feminine position'. 60 Waverley had once sought a familial relationship

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Joan Garden Cooper, 'Scott's Critique of the English Treason Law in *Waverley*', *Scottish Studies Review*, 4: 2 (2003), 17-36 (p. 26).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Juliet Feibel, 'Highland Histories: Jacobitism and Second Sight', *CLIO*, 30: 1 (2000), 51-77 (p. 76).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Alan Freeman, 'Allegories of Ambivalence: Scottish Fiction, Britain and Empire', in *Readings of the Particular: The Postcolonial in the Postnational*, ed. by Anne Holden Ronning and Lene Johannessen (Amsterdam: Rodopi, 2007), pp. 39-56 (pp. 46-47).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Margaret Bruzelius, *Romancing the Novel: Adventure from Scott to Sebald* (Lewisburg, PA: Bucknell University Press, 2007), p. 79; Isabelle Bour, 'Sensibility as Epistemology in *Caleb Williams, Waverley*, and *Frankenstein*', *Studies in English Literature*, 1500-1900, 45 (2005), 813-27 (p. 817).

with Fergus via marriage to his sister Flora, thus the quotation 'Spare him, spare him' both conveys his emotions whilst also aligning him with the generic passivity of female characters in contemporary romantic fiction. Beyond the superficial similarities of situation, however, the contextual relevance of the quotation ends, for whilst Shakespeare's Isabella takes an active role in saving her brother's life, there is never any possibility of a reprieve for Fergus through the agency of either Flora or Waverley.

The execution itself is prefaced with lines from Campbell's 'Lochiel's Warning':

———A darker departure is near,

The death-drum is muffled, and sable the bier.

**CAMPBELL** 

 $(p. 346)^{61}$ 

By ventriloquising the scene through the words of another poet, Scott effectively distances the action from his own authorial influence. Cathrine Frank suggests that Fergus's refusal to allow Waverley to attend his execution 'places a sentimental wedge between Edward's revolutionary "past" [...] and the peaceful future that awaits his union with Rose'. 62 More dynamically, it also prevents the sympathy for Fergus and the Jacobite cause from becoming

<sup>62</sup> Cathrine Frank, 'Wandering Narratives and Wavering Conclusions: Irreconciliation in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer* and Walter Scott's *Waverley*', *European Romantic Review*, 12 (2001), 429-56 (p. 435).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Thomas Campbell 'Lochiel's Warning', in *The Complete Poetical Works of Thomas Campbell*, ed. by J. Logie Robertson (London: Oxford University Press, 1907), pp. 157-60 (p. 160, ll. 69-70). The original second line reads 'The war-drum is muffled, and black is the

too inflammatory because too unpleasantly pragmatic. Michael Gamer has linked Waverley's 'state of unheroic passivity' with Scott's own enthusiasm for object narratives, in which the reader's gaze is always limited to what the object itself can perceive. 63 By restricting Waverley's, and thus also the reader's, gaze in this chapter, Scott ensures Fergus's final appearance is coloured by his recollection of the supernatural tale of the Bodach Glas. Apparently the ghost of a fallen ancestor who appears to senior members of Fergus's clan 'when any great disaster was impending, but especially before approaching death' (p. 294), this spirit was seen by Fergus the day before his capture and then again, standing in a 'slip of moonshine', the night before his execution (p. 347). Fergus thus exits the narrative entwined with legend and superstition, a depiction that is only enhanced by the paratextual lens of Campbell's poetry. The flexibility of Scott's narrative persona (allowed through a primarily paratextual construction) enables a seamless shift from sage commentator to dispassionate antiquarian. Events are recorded and their poetry and pathos savoured, but without actually committing to a political judgment.

### '[T]o seduce your continued attention'

Scott's next novel, *Guy Mannering*, represents a significant paratextual shift since it is the first of his prose works to feature pre-chapter epigraphic quotation throughout. Prior to the work's publication, he wrote to Ballantyne that he 'intend[ed] the new novel to operate as something more permanent than a mere accommodation'. He subsequently details a strategy of initial

<sup>63</sup> Gamer, 'Waverley and the Object of (Literary) History', p. 516.

self-publication to establish the work's popularity and thus secure the highest price possible for it before selling to a major publishing house.<sup>64</sup> The composition of Guy Mannering in 1814-15 coincided with one of the several temporary declines in usage which the practice of epigraphic quotation seems to have suffered in the first two decades of the nineteenth century: at least 24 novels are known to have been first-published with epigraphic quotations in 1814 (constituting just over 39% of the total first-published that year), but this number drops sharply to 16 novels the following year (just over 29% of the total first-published that year). The percentage of novels first published with epigraphs lingers around 29% over the next few years (see Appendix A, Graphs 1 & 2, and Table 1); yet the fact that someone as familiar with the business of publishing as Scott chose to incorporate pre-chapter quotations in a novel he intended to have lasting durability says much about the kind of status and importance epigraphs were attaining. Through his paratextual selections in Guy Mannering, Scott uses his epigraphs as a space in which to further develop the technique – already experimented with in Waverley – of seeming to separate his own authorial influence from the actions of his characters.

Although Alexander notes that 'the first three [mottos] [...] were added after the initial composition' of *Guy Mannering*, 65 there are nonetheless numerous indications after this point that Scott is keen to emphasise the connection between text and paratext. Chapter 11 is prefaced by a quotation from the chorus in Shakespeare's *The Winter's Tale* (1623):

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Scott to John Ballantyne, 17 Oct 1814, in Letters of Sir Walter Scott, III, p. 506.

<sup>65</sup> Alexander, Reading the Waverley Novels, p. 83.

### Enter Time, as Chorus.

I—that please some, try all; both joy and terror
Of good and bad; that make and unfold error—
Now take upon me, in the name of Time,
To use my wings. Impute it not a crime
To me, or my swift passage, that I slide
O'er sixteen years, and leave the growth untried
Of that wide gap.————

Winter's Tale

(Guy Mannering, p. 59)<sup>66</sup>

By including not only the lines themselves but also the stage directions, 'Enter Time, as Chorus', Scott appropriates the whole theatrical framework of the play. Taken in conjunction with this, the ensuing chapter's expositional and rather ordinary use of a collective pronoun in the declaration that '[o]ur narrative is now about to make a large stride' (p. 59) also becomes a means through which to further emphasise Scott's alignment with the reader, and thus as an external spectator rather than an internal authority. The relevance of the Winter's Tale quotation to the text is also reinforced by the closeness of the chronological match: whilst Shakespeare's play 'slide[s] / O'er sixteen years', Scott similarly 'omits a space of nearly seventeen years', i.e. sixteen full years (p. 59). Rather than a compositional afterthought, the epigraph here has been dove-tailed very precisely into the text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> William Shakespeare, *The Winter's Tale*, ed. by Stephen Orgel (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 159 (IV.i.1-7). The epigraph features minor punctuational differences from the original play.

Later, an even closer relationship between text and paratext appears when Chapter 15 begins with two stanzas from the ballad 'The Heir of Linne':

My gold is gone, my money is spent,

My land now take it unto thee.

Give me the gold, good John o' the Scales,

And thine for aye my land shall be.

Then John he did him to record draw,

And John he caste him a gods pennie;

But for every pounde that John agreed,

The land, I wis, was well worth three.

 $(p. 82)^{67}$ 

A parallel for the poem's 'John o' the Scales' is readily available in the character of Gilbert Glossin, the purchaser and thus usurper of the ancestral property of the Bertram family. Indeed, rather than leave the reader to identify the connection for themselves, Scott underscores the connection by referring to Glossin in the chapter's first sentence via this exact analogy:

The Galwegian John o' the Scales was a more clever fellow than his prototype. He contrived to make himself heir of Linne

<sup>67</sup> [Anon], 'The Heir of Linne', in *Reliques of Ancient Poetry*, ed. by Thomas Percy, 3 vols (London: J. Dodsley, 1765), II, pp. 309-18 (pp. 310-11, ll. 29-36).

.

218

without the disagreeable ceremony of "telling down the good

red gold."

(p. 82)

Although not present in the epigraph itself, the allusion to 'telling down the

good red gold' is likewise taken from 'The Heir of Linne', thus further

cementing the connection and its importance in the text. Figured as a

character in a traditional ballad, Glossin becomes a usurper not just of land

but of the cultural heritage represented by the ballad quoted. Since Glossin's

actual name is never mentioned in this chapter, Scott is also ensuring that the

epigraph must be read before the chapter itself can be comprehended. Even if

the reader had initially bypassed the quotation, they would eventually find

their way back to it in attempting to unravel the euphemistic title 'John o' the

Scales'. More than simply reinforcing the connection, Scott is forcefully

directing his reader to pay attention to paratextual details.

A further, albeit less integral, allusion to an epigraph appears in

Chapter 26, when a returning fishing party are indirectly associated with

'Johnnie Armstrong and his merry-men' (p. 138), characters who are also

referenced in a similar context in the chapter's prefatory quotation:

The Elliots and Armstrongs did convene,

They were a gallant company!

Ballad of Johnnie Armstrong

 $(p. 136)^{68}$ 

Although this kind of intertextual referencing is comparatively rare within this novel, its persistent recurrence steadily promotes Scott's selfidentification as an external commentator upon his own work. This becomes particularly important towards the end of the novel, via the epigraph used to preface the chapter in which the text's hero Vanbeest Brown is revealed to be the long-lost Harry Bertram and heir to the wealthy estate of Ellangowan:

Justice. This does indeed confirm each circumstance

The gypsey told!—

No orphan, nor without a friend art thou—

I am thy father, here's thy mother, there

Thy uncle—This thy first cousin, and these

Are all thy near relations!

The Critic

 $(p. 303)^{69}$ 

Taken from Richard Brinsley Sheridan's satirical play *The Critic* (1779), this quotation parodies the conventional Romantic trope of sudden, implausible reunion between long-lost family members. Angela Wright notes that the improbable discovery of true identities and familial relationships in Guy

3). Minor punctuational alterations have been made to the second lie.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> [Anon] 'Johnie Armstrang', in Walter Scott (ed.), *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, ed. by T. F. Henderson, 4 vols (Edinburgh: Blackwood and Sons, 1902), I, 352-58 (p. 352, stanza

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Richard Brinsley Sheridan, 'The Critic', in *The School for Scandal and Other Plays*, ed. by Michael Cordner (Oxford: Oxford University Press), pp. 289-337 (III.i.53-54, 56-59).

Mannering 'demonstrates Scott's indebtedness to the classic Gothic plot motif<sup>7</sup>, 70 but the epigraph complicates this. Rather than hurry past the familiar trope in his novel, Scott draws attention to it in a way that allows his readers to perceive its approach and find humour in its conventionality. Scott had avoided narrating Harry Bertram's kidnapping at the start of the novel because to do so, Robert P. Irvine suggests, would have been 'to admit outright that astrology, in this case, had actually and remarkably succeeded in predicting the future'. 71 Scott again uses a quality of narrative structure (in this case the paratext) to parry or distract attention away from potential accusations of implausibility before they even arrive. In the Sheridan epigraph, as with the quotation from The Winter's Tale, Scott retains the italicised theatrical apparatus (e.g. 'Judge') in a manner that, whilst not an entirely unusual practice in epigraphic paratext, once again reiterates the sense of the novel itself as a fictional construct. The fact that Brown's true identity has already been both implied, and then explicitly stated before this chapter's public revelation further facilitates Scott's use of the epigraph as a means to position author and reader as narrative spectators, rather than as opposite components of the literary relationship. As in Waverley, Scott uses chapter paratext in Guy Mannering to establish just enough distance between the narrative and his own authorial persona to distract from any weaknesses or implausibilities in the text. Just as the quotation from Much Ado invited the reader to find humour in Waverley's sudden transition of affections from Flora to Rose, so too does the prominent self-commentary provided via the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Wright, 'Scottish Gothic', p. 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Robert P. Irvine, 'Enlightenment, Agency and Romance: The Case of Scott's *Guy Mannering*', *Journal of Narrative Theory*, 30: 1 (2000), 29-54 (pp. 40-41).

epigraph from Sheridan's *Critic* distract from the potential disappointment of encountering such a familiar trope.

This kind of distancing effect is still more apparent in Scott's later novel *Rob Roy* (1818), where his own authorial presence is cloaked behind multiple narratorial personas. An 'Advertisement to the First Edition' offers a "discovered manuscript" premise for the novel akin to that of Mackenzie's *Man of Feeling* (1771), or Radcliffe's *The Italian* (1797) and *Gaston de Blondeville* (1826). The 'Author' had, Scott claims, 'received a parcel of Papers, containing the Outlines of this narrative, with a permission [...] that they might be given to the Public with such alterations as should be found suitable' (*Rob Roy*, p. 3). Amongst these alterations are the 'mottoes' or prechapter epigraphs:

Several anachronisms have probably crept in during the course of these changes; and the mottoes for the Chapters have been selected without any reference to the supposed date of the incidents. For these, of course, the Editor is responsible. (*Rob Roy*, p. 3)

Margret Fetzer records an ambiguity here, since the first-person narrator of the main narrative, Frank Osbaldistone, later claims that he is in fact the person responsible for having 'tagged with rhyme and blank verse the subdivisions of this important narrative' (*Rob Roy*, p. 22). This confusion, Fetzer writes, compounds with the 'openly anachronistic' nature of some of

the quotations to draw attention to 'the artificiality of the novel's set-up'. 72 Yet it is possible to reconcile the two statements if the responsibility of Scott's 'Editor' is considered to refer primarily to the 'anachronisms' alluded to in the first clause of the preceding sentence, thus serving as an acceptance of historical inaccuracies within both the text and the epigraphic paratext. Nor was this the first time that Scott's enthusiasm for historical accuracy had come into conflict with his poetic knowledge and taste: following a descriptive quotation from a poem by Anna Seward in Waverley he had included a parenthetical qualifier about 'these beautiful lines (which however were not then written)' (Waverley, p. 222). Since Rob Roy is premised as the composition of an aged Frank addressing his friend Will Tresham, quotations from works not written until after the tale's 1715 setting (such as Daniel Defoe's *Robinson Crusoe*, 1719) remain for the most part entirely plausible. That Scott felt further explanation was required only emphasises the importance of historical accuracy for him. Once again, Scott is subverting his own creative agency by concealing it behind the fictional agency of a narrative persona, in this case first Frank and then the fictional 'Editor' responsible for the most modern authors quoted (such as Joanna Baillie and William Wordsworth).

The motivation which narrator-Frank claims for including epigraphs is 'to seduce your continued attention' (*Rob Roy*, p.22), a claim which Fetzer identifies as evidence that 'Frank considers personal involvement an artistic weakness' and which she regards as an indication that the epigraphs are meant as 'distancing devices' through which Frank relinquishes agency over the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Fetzer, 'Beyond Beginning', p. 282.

text.<sup>73</sup> Certainly, the unobtrusiveness of the frame-narrative upon the plot itself introduces the potential for narrator-Frank's statement about epigraphs to be not just a communication from Frank to Tresham, but also from Scott to the reader. Although the novel's presumed narrator is in line with the type of mature persona adopted by Scott in previous novels, Andrew Lincoln points out that instead of 'a clearly defined difference between youth and age, we find continuity'. <sup>74</sup> Although Lincoln allows this may be a symptom of the 'confessional nature' of a tale in which narrator-Frank is preoccupied with 'self-justification', 75 Deborah D. Rogers likewise writes of narrator-Frank's lack of 'analytical elaboration' upon the events of his youth. Like Lincoln, she cites this as evidence that '[his] experience leaves him unchanged' and just as 'unperceptive' as his youthful equivalent. 76 In this sense, narrator-Frank appears as nothing more than a rather inadequate camouflage for the real author. But the situation is further complicated when the 8 nonattributable epigraphs that feature in the novel are also considered. For if Scott has attempted to mask his identity behind that of Frank, to whom should the epigraphs be attributed within the fictional conceit of the narrative?

A resolution to this dilemma, and a complication to Frank's apparent self-distancing from the events of his youth, is offered by the epigraph to Chapter 22. Despite a convincingly precise attribution including act and scene numbers, the quotation itself remains unidentified:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Fetzer, 'Beyond Beginning', p. 277.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Andrew Lincoln, 'Scott and Empire: The Case of *Rob Roy*', *Studies in the Novel*, 34 (2002), 43-58 (p. 49).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> Lincoln, 'Scott and Empire', p. 50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Deborah D. Rogers, *The Matrophobic Gothic and its Legacy: Sacrificing Mothers in the Novel and in Popular Culture* (New York: Peter Lang, 2007), p. 102.

Look round thee, young Astolpho—here's the place

Which men (for being poor) are sent to starve in,—

Rude remedy, I trow, for sore disease.

Within these walls, stifled by damp and stench,

Doth Hope's fair torch expire—and at the snuff,

Ere yet 'tis quite extinct, rude, wild, and wayward,

The desperate revelries of wild despair,

Kindling their hell-born cressets, light to deeds,

That the poor captive would have died ere practised,

Till bondage sunk his soul to his condition.

The Prison, Scene III. Act I

(*Rob Roy*, p. 173)

The ensuing chapter details Frank's meeting with the as-yet-unidentified Rob Roy, who leads him to the prison cell in which his father's head clerk Owen has been interred. Hewitt notes that '[n]o play called *The Prison* has been traced, but the lines imitate Coleridge's 'The Dungeon', also pointing out that 'Astolpho was one of Alcina's prisoners in Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso'* (*Rob Roy*, p. 528 n.173). This latter observation gains significance when juxtaposed with the young Frank's literary aspirations, since it is upon his translation of *Orlando Furioso* that his poetic ambitions largely depend. Although not necessarily a direct attempt at translation from *Orlando*, the reference to Astolpho invokes the character of Ariosto's heroic, and magically-talented, English knight. In this context it parallels the young Frank's romantic self-image and his rejection of worldly business. Since Scott

squarely identifies the pre-chapter quotations as primarily the work of narrator-Frank, the epigraph thus constitutes a paratextual space in which the protagonist assumes a function of commentator upon his own life and actions, and upon the events which unfold around him. It is an effective continuation of Scott's typical narratorial approach, in which the narrator is typically a mature, amused, and ironic omniscient deity.

Furthermore, this quotation also offers a valuable example of Scott's tendency to invent sources for some of the epigraphs he self-authored. Here the title, 'The Prison', serves to explain the place only obliquely described within the stanza itself. Although the references to 'walls, stifled by damp and stench', 'wild despair', and 'the poor captive' offer hints as to the verse's subject, the directness of the appellation 'The Prison' provides an immediate and accessible context for a text that (since it is invented by Scott for the purpose) would have no other point of reference within literature. Scott's success in establishing a context for his lone stanza is evidenced by its subsequent appearance in Isaac Gomez's Selections of a father for the use of his Children (1820), together with the same attribution to scene and act number, and later inclusion in John F. Addington's *Poetical Quotations* (1829) under a section of poetry on the subject of prisons.<sup>77</sup> Since the quotation itself has so far not been identified in any extant text, and as no further attribution has been provided than that given by Scott in Rob Roy, it seems likely that this is evidence of the enduring influence of epigraphs which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Isaac Gomez, *Selections of a father for the use of his children* (New York: Printed by Southwick and Pelsue, 1820), pp. 265-66; John F. Addington (ed.), *Poetical Quotations: Being a Complete Dictionary of the Most Elegant Moral, Sublime, and Humorous Passages in The British Poets*, 4 vols (Philadelphia: John Grigg, 1929), III, 288.

were not simply visual 'decoraments' but that would be read, remembered, and replicated.

Nor was this the only occasion when Scott concealed a self-composed epigraph with an invented title. As noted above, approximately 88 of the 239 unidentified epigraphs in Scott's novels appear to follow this pattern, making the technique second only to the attribution of 'Old Play' in terms of frequency. Although Alexander labels such attributions 'imaginary and arbitary', <sup>78</sup> a more consistent pattern appears indicated by the fact that some works repeat the same source title in multiple unidentified pre-chapter quotations throughout the work. For example, *The Abbot* features 4 epigraphs apparently from 'Spanish Father' (or 'The Spanish Father'), The Monastery has 2 attributed to 'Reformation' (or 'The Reformation'), The Fortunes of Nigel (1822) ascribes 3 to 'The Chamberlain', and Peveril of the Peak (1823) gives 2 non-sequential epigraphs the source title of 'The Chieftain'. 79 Haber writes that 'the same ballad [...] is sometimes cited in the mottoes for two or more chapters';80 but just as Alexander suggests that the attribution to 'Old Play' is a way of 'reflecting the predominant old drama style', 81 so too do these, usually blank verse, quotations frequently appear more closely akin to extracts from dramatic works. Although the precision of the reference to 'The *Prison*, Scene III. Act I' in *Rob Roy* is strikingly rare within Scott's oeuvre, titles such as the aforementioned 'The Chamberlain' will occasionally feature

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Alexander, *Reading the Waverley Novels*, p. 111.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> See *The Abbot*, pp. 314, 322, 332, 354; Scott, *The Monastery*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, IX, 57, 67; Scott, *The Fortunes of Nigel*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, XIII, 75, 85, 178; Scott, *Peveril of the Peak*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, XIV, 249, 278.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Haber, 'The Chapter-Tags in the Waverley Novels', p. 1145.

<sup>81</sup> Alexander, *Reading the Waverley Novels*, p. 85.

a generically dramatic subtitle, e.g. 'The Chamberlain – A Comedy'. There is also the occasional use of apparently invented sources in more than one novel: for example, a quotation in Kenilworth (1821) features the same title ('The Woodsman') as two of the similarly untraced quotations in The Abbot,<sup>82</sup> something which might strengthen the possibility of this being a genuine rather than a purely invented source. Likewise, The Fortunes of Nigel features one epigraph attributed to 'The Reformation', which (as noted above) features twice in the epigraphs of The Monastery (although, in this case, differences between both the subject matter and the verse structure make it unlikely that these could ever have been supposed to be from the same text).<sup>83</sup> Yet this kind of duplication is rare, with these apparently invented titles more typically functioning, like 'The Prison' in Rob Roy, to establish a secure context for the epigraph, and a point of connection with the ensuing narrative.

In *Kenilworth*, for example, the epigraph to Chapter 25 is apparently by Scott but attributed to the apparently non-existent work '*The Glass Slipper*':

Hark, the bells summon, and the bugle calls,

But she the fairest answers not—the tide

Of nobles and of ladies throngs the halls,

But she the loveliest must in secret hide.

What eyes were thine, proud Prince, which in the gleam

Of you gay meteors lost that better sense,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> See Scott, *Kenilworth: A Romance*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, XI, 308; *The Abbot*, pp. 211, 218.

<sup>83</sup> See Fortunes of Nigel, p. 19; Monastery, pp. 57, 67.

That o'er the glow-worm doth the star esteem,

And merit's modest blush o'er courtly insolence?

The Glass Slipper

(Kenilworth, p. 249)

At this point in the narrative, the secretly married Amy Robsart has disguised herself as a peasant to travel to her husband's castle, where he is busy organising a grand entertainment for Queen Elizabeth I. The parallel established in the verse is easily accessible since it states that 'she the loveliest must in secret hide'. The reference to the 'proud Prince' who has 'lost that better sense, / That o'er the glow-worm doth the star esteem' is likewise unquestionably an allusion to her husband, the Earl of Leicester, whose fidelity to his secret wife is strained by the opportunity of power presented by the Queen's growing affection for him. Still more strikingly, the epigraph's attributed source immediately associates the text with the popular fairy-tale of Cinderella, which in the eighteenth century frequently passed under the name of 'Cinderella, or the Little Glass Slipper'. 84 Here, of course, the conventional narrative of the fairy-tale is rearranged, as the epigraph conveys the sense that the Prince is distracted by the 'gay meteors' and 'courtly insolence' of his surroundings and thus blinded to the true worth of 'the loveliest'. Similarly, there is no possibility for a happy ending in Scott's novel: although the question of whether Amy Robsart was murdered remains unresolved, she did nonetheless die as Scott's heroine does, from a fall within

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> For example, see Charles Perrault, *Histories, or tales of past times* (London: J. Pote, 1729), title page; *A pretty book for children: or, an easy guide to the English tongue* (London: J. Newbery, 1761), pp. 74-86; *Cinderella; or, the history of the little glass slipper* (York: Wilson, Spence, & Mawman, [1795?]).

her home. <sup>85</sup> The epigraph thus offers a point of aesthetic contrast for the informed or returning reader, whilst potentially misdirecting the unsuspecting reader by leading them to believe that a happy outcome might be possible. When Scott invents titles for epigraphs elsewhere in his novels, any attributions will typically operate in a similarly obvious manner, thus further emphasising the importance of epigraphic paratext as a rapidly accessible form of commentary which is increasingly imitating the function of a chapter title.

Despite this evident interest in initiating paratextual dialogue, however, Scott's enthusiasm for epigraphs generally seems to have waned in the latter half of his prose fiction career. Haber provides one possible explanation for this, noting that Scott only omits to include epigraphic paratext 'in novels written under stress of ill health or financial worries'. Recretainly at first there is a noticeable increase in his tendency to self-author epigraphs rather than leave blank the commencement of a new chapter; but when he published *Tales of the Crusaders* in 1825 there were 7 chapters out of a total of 61 that were without any form of prefatory paratext. Prompted by a query from Ballantyne, Scott remarked that '[t]here is no absolute reason for having mottoes to each chapter'. Reproduct this growing apathy towards epigraphic quotation, a distinct lack of originality was developing within Scott's own writing. He grumbled in his journal about Ballantyne's criticisms of the manuscript of *Woodstock* (1826), writing that:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> For more details of the death of the real Amy Robsart, see Carole Levin, *The Heart and Stomach of a King: Elizabeth I and the Politics of Sex and Power*, 2nd edn (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2013), p. 46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Haber, 'The Chapter Tags in the Waverley Novels', p. 1149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Scott, quoted in 'Essay on the Text', in *The Betrothed*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, XVIIIa, 279-321 (p. 303).

J. B. is severely critical on what he calls imitations of Mrs. Radcliffe in *Woodstock* [...] yet I am of opinion he is quite wrong [...]. In the first place I am to look on the mere fact of another author having treated a subject happily as a bird looks on a potatoe bogle which scares it away from a field otherwise as free to its depredations as any one's else.<sup>88</sup>

Through a critique levelled at Scott's use of the Radcliffean trope of offering a rational explanation for a supernatural occurrence, Ballantyne is here also tacitly pointing out that Scott has, ironically, succumbed to the very generic identification he had so strongly resisted in *Waverley*. The subtitles of *Ivanhoe* and *Kenilworth* had both identified these novels as part of the 'Romance' genre, and even without this paratextual guidance a reviewer of *Tales of the Crusaders* proclaims one of the work's heroines as 'the most heavenly Peri that ever flitted through the pages of Romance'. <sup>89</sup> Likewise, as Scott's fiction drifted back towards the styles and tropes of his literary antecedents in Romantic and Gothic fiction, so too was the epigraph reaffirmed in its identification with these forms of literature. The epigraphic experimentation of Scott's earlier prose fiction largely disappears as his prechapter paratext assumes a broadly descriptive character.

Despite this eventual decline, however, Scott had become and would remain a powerful influence upon the incorporation and development of epigraphs. Admittedly the quantity per year of first-published novels with

<sup>88</sup> Walter Scott, Journal, 3 February 1826, p. 75.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> 'Remarks on "Tales of the Crusaders", *Edinburgh Magazine and literary miscellany*, 16 (June 1825), 641-46 (p. 644).

epigraphs had already risen to around 44% in 1813 and 1814 (before Scott's epigraphic influence could reasonably be accounted responsible), yet such occasional anomalies are not unusual in the preceding decade (for example, 1810 sees a sudden peak of 37.5%). Scott's importance can be discerned in the persistent increase in the use of epigraphs: throughout the 1820s, the quantity of novels with epigraphs never drops below 30%, and frequently exceeds 40% or 50% of the number of novels first published within a year. 90 Since the number of novels first-published each year also rises steeply during this period, this represents a significant leap in the number of novels with epigraphs appearing each year, from between 15 and 20 in the first decade of the nineteenth century to between 31 and 48 per year in the 1820s. That this increase was largely down to Scott's influence is indicated by the many other paratextual tributes to him in fiction of this time. For example, David Carey's A Legend of Argyle (1821) imitates Waverley with a subtitle proclaiming that "Tis a Hundred Years Since", whilst the anonymous author of Nice Distinctions (1820) includes a dedication to Scott's pseudonym of Jedediah Cleishbotham. 91 Both works also feature pre-chapter epigraphic quotation throughout. Later, when Scott's authorship of the Waverley novels had become much more of an open secret, some epigraphic users begin to dedicate novels to Scott by name, for instance Matthew Weld Hardstonge in his novel The Eve of All-Hallows (1825). 92 But it is Alexander Sutherland (also a user

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> Once again, these figures have been calculated as a proportion of the number of novels surveyed rather than as a percentage of the total number of novels known to have been published. A full numerical comparison can be found in Appendix A, Graphs1 & 2, and Table 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> David Carey, *A Legend of Argyle; or 'Tis a Hundred Years Since*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1821); [Anon], *Nice Distinctions: A Tale* (Dublin: J. Cumming; London: Longman, Hurt, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1820), pp. v-vii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Matthew Weld Hartstonge, *The Eve of All-Hallows; or, Adelaide or Tyrconnel; A Romance*, 3 vols (London: G. B. Whittaker, 1825), I, dedication.

of epigraphs) who perhaps comes closest to encapsulating the vastness of Scott's literary influence, when he states that his own dedication to Scott in *Tales of a Pilgrim* (1827) has been made 'with no permission, / but that which his genius has conferred / on admiring millions'. 93

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Alexander Sutherland, *Tales of a Pilgrim* (Edinburgh: William Hunter; London: James Duncan, 1827), p. 3.

# Chapter 6

### From Romance to Realism: Catherine Gore and

#### Elizabeth Gaskell

There has long been a tendency within paratextual scholarship to assume that the use of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation disappears in the nineteenth century. Gérard Genette describes the use of the epigraph in English literature as an 'interlude opened by Ann Radcliffe and Walter Scott [that] closes more or less in the middle of the nineteenth century'. Leah Price makes the cautious claim that 'the convention of placing mottoes at the head of chapters had weakened in the quarter-century' between Scott's death and George Eliot's birth; but Edward Jacob expands upon this to suggest that 'after the Romantic period [...] chapter epigraphs became relatively rare, with most novels instead bearing chapter titles or tags'. Although the definition of the extent of the 'Romantic period' is debateable here, the assertion that epigraphs are even 'relatively rare' is much more questionable. So far, a range of 1397 novels have been surveyed out of a total of at least 2131 novels known to have been first-published between 1837 and 1850.<sup>3</sup> Of these, at least 428 novels have now been identified as containing some form of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation, meaning that the percentage of novels with epigraphs as a proportion of novels assessed is around 31%. Statistical analyses of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Gérard Genette, *Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation*, trans. by Jane E. Lewin (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997), p. 149.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Leah Price, *The Anthology and the Rise of the Novel: From Richardson to George Eliot* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, repr. 2004), p. 115; Edward Jacobs, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', in *Ann Radcliffe, Romanticism, and the Gothic*, ed. by Dale Townshend and Angela Wright (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014), pp. 49-66 (p. 62).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The bibliographic source for this survey is Andrew Block, *The English Novel, 1740-1850:* A Catalogue including Prose Romances, Short stories, and Translations of Foreign Fiction, new and revised edition (London: Dawson, 1961).

epigraphic usage presented in earlier chapters were compiled from the more recent bibliography edited by Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling to cover the period 1770-1829, and a comparison assessment of the year 1836 indicated minor numerical differences between each reference work (for example, due to minor discrepancies between recorded publication years). Because of this, a year-by-year comparison of earlier years covered by Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling with later years covered by Block would be impractical and unhelpful. However, a broad comparison was achieved by calculating an average percentage for a similar fourteen-year period immediately preceding the later time span only covered by Block, and based upon the Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling data. This suggests that in the period 1823-1836 at least 1212 novels were published, of which 1119 have been assessed. Of this number, 484 novels featured some form of epigraphic content, representing approximately 43% of novels surveyed. Despite the necessarily incomplete nature of these figures, it is nonetheless clear that, whilst a slight decline in the use of epigraphs is discernible, the overall trend is fairly stable. Indeed, the annual percentage of novels with epigraphs as a proportion of novels surveyed during 1837-1850 only twice dips below 25%, and in each case the dip is negligible (see Appendix A, Graphs 1 & 2, and Tables 1 & 2).

If the epigraph has appeared to fall out of use during and after the 1830s, then it is most probably because the works in which it occurs have typically been deemed unworthy of much (or any) academic investigation. When Jacobs points out that 'most novels instead [bear] chapter titles or tags', he is primarily referring to canonical writers of the time, such as Dickens, Thackeray, and the Brontes. In fact, this seems to have been a time of greater

experimentation with chapter-based paratext more generally, as throughout the 1840s there is a small but distinct increase in the use of combinations of epigraphs with either chapter titles or chapter descriptions. As has been previously discussed, pre-chapter epigraphic quotation before the 1830s typically appeared instead of, rather than as well as, other forms of chapter paratext such as a title or description. But of the 427 novels known to have been published with epigraphs between 1837 and 1850, there are 106 that feature epigraphic quotation alongside an additional form of paratext (for example, a chapter title or description). The most extreme example of this form of paratextual layering occurs in the anonymously authored Ben Bradshawe; The Man without a Head (1843), in which chapters typically commence with a title, a short description of the content, and finally a quotation.<sup>4</sup> A less unusual variation in chapter paratext at this time is the juxtaposition of a chapter title with an epigraph, with the title usually (though not always) appearing first on the page, followed by one or more quotations.<sup>5</sup> Yet the majority of writers who used epigraphs in the early- to mid-nineteenth century still favoured the more traditional stand-alone quotation format, with the most frequent users of this style including Hannah D. Burdon, Edward

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> [Anon.], *Ben Bradshawe; The Man without a Head. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1843).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Examples include: William Henry De Merle, Glenlonely; Or the Demon Friend, 3 vols (London: Longman and others, 1837) and Melton de Mowbray: Or, The Banker's Son. A Novel, 3 vols (London: R. Bentley, 1838); Robert Plumer Ward, Pictures of the World at Home and Abroad, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839); Elizabeth Stone, William Langshawe, the Cotton Lord, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842); Louisa Stuart Costello, The Queen's Poisoner; Or, France in the Sixteenth Century. A Romance, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841) and Gabrielle; Or, Pictures of a Reign. A Historical Novel, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby and T. & W. Boone, 1843); Mrs. C. D. Burdett, Walter Hamilton. A Novel, 3 vols (London: Thomas Cautley Newby, 1846); Erskine Neale, Self-Sacrifice; or, the Chancellor's Chaplain (London: Bogue, 1844) and Experiences of a Gaol Chaplain; Comprising Recollections of Ministerial Intercourse With Criminals of various classes, With their Confessions, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1847).

Bulwer-Lytton, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria Bury, Catherine Grace Frances Gore, Horatio Smith, and Katherine Thomson. Although many of these writers are comparatively obscure today, they were all highly successful and well-known novelists within their own lifetimes, meaning that during this period the epigraph would have been a much more prominent feature of nineteenth-century prose fiction than literary criticism has retrospectively made it appear.

Of the many novelists who published works incorporated pre-chapter epigraphs during this period, the most prolific was undoubtedly Catherine Grace Frances Gore. In the course of a career that spanned more than three decades, Gore authored around 42 novels, of which 29 feature some form of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation. She also wrote 18 anthologies of shorter fiction, of which at least 7 feature a minimum of one story that incorporates chapter divisions with epigraphic quotations. Gore wrote 12 novels that feature no form of epigraphic quotation, and for the most part these fall at the end of her career. Statistically, Gore was thus the single most prolific user of pre-chapter epigraphs during the 1830s and 1840s, and her potential for influencing the development of the device in the nineteenth century was further enhanced by the fact that she was also one of the most successful and well-known. As Molly Engelhardt points out, during this time Gore 'achieved more visibility and sold more books than any other writer in the popular

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The term 'novel' here encompasses not just the three-volume works that comprise the majority of Gore's prose output, but also a small number of shorter works that might more typically be categorised as 'novellas'. Since, very occasionally, these may be reprinted in an anthology of shorter fiction, the figures presented here should be used as a rough approximation rather than a definitive survey.

marketplace'. Scholarship has typically classified Gore as working within the tradition of 'silver-fork' novels, a term that derives from William Hazlitt's scathing attack upon Theodore Hook's *Sayings and Doings* (published in three series in 1824, 1825, and 1828) and Benjamin Disraeli's *Vivian Grey* (1826/7). Critiquing the 'servility, egotism, and upstart pretensions' of contemporary writers in general, Hazlitt finally focuses his critique upon Hook's apparent preoccupation with pragmatic details of life amongst 'the quality', such as the fact that they 'eat fish with silver forks'. Unsurprisingly, no specific mention is made of Gore's fiction, since by the time that Hazlitt was writing in 1827 Gore had only published a short blank verse narrative (*The Two Broken Hearts*, 1824) as well as a few novellas and anthologies of shorter fiction; yet this has not prevented this criticism being repeated in virtually every scholarly appraisal of Gore's work.

Indeed, Cheryl Wilson points out that the genre of the fashionable novel constitutes an 'important transitory space' as literature moved from 'the eighteenth-century Gothic novel and novel of manners to the Victorian realist novel'. Attempts to further differentiate the genre of 'silver-fork' fiction have typically determined upon two distinct categories. Muireann O'Cinneide explains that one of these 'recounts the progress of a young man in fashionable society', whilst the other 'depicts the introduction of an innocent

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Molly Engelhardt, "The Novelist of a New Era": Deepening the Sketch of Catherine Gore', *Victorian Review*, 42: 1 (Spring 2016), 65-84 (p. 65); see also Bonnie Anderson, 'The Writings of Catherine Gore', *Journal of Popular Culture*, 10: 2 (Fall 1976), 404-23 (p. 405), and Matthew Whiting Rosa, *The Silver Fork School* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1936), p. 143.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> William Hazlitt, 'The Dandy School', *Examiner*, 1033 (18 November 1827), 721-23 (pp. 721, 722).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> April Kendra, 'Silver-Forks and Double Standards: Gore, Thackeray and the Problem of Parody', *Women's Writing*, 16: 2 (2009), 191-217 (p. 211); Cheryl Wilson, *Fashioning the Silver Fork Novel* (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2012), p. 69.

young woman to high society, often through marriage, and her gradual temptation, corruption, and either redemption or fall'. 10 Likewise, April Kendra supports this gender-based division of silver-fork novels, defining these categories more succinctly as male 'dandy' and female 'society' fiction.<sup>11</sup> Gore described her own longer works as 'fashionable novels', identifying this as the genre in which previous writers such as Samuel Richardson and Maria Edgeworth had been working. <sup>12</sup> More recently, critics have generally agreed that the society novel does indeed derive from what is now termed 'the novel of manners', with Ella Dzelzainis taking this further by pointing out that the 'female silver-fork novel [is] a transitional form between the novel of manners as practiced by Jane Austen and the emergence of the Victorian realist novel' represented by writers such as Elizabeth Gaskell and George Eliot.<sup>13</sup> It is because of this that Gore is such an important figure in the development of pre-chapter epigraphic quotations, since her persistent use of the device throughout her career establishes her work as the point at which the epigraph also makes the transition from Gothic and Romantic to realist prose fiction.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Muireann O'Cinneide, *Aristocratic Women and the Literary Nation*, *1832-1867* (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008), p. 48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> April Kendra, 'Gendering the Silver Fork: Catherine Gore and the society novel', *Women's Writing*, 11: 1 (2004), 25-38 (p. 28).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Catherine Gore to Edward Bulwer-Lytton [as editor of the *New Monthly*], 4 July 1832, quoted in Michael Sadleir, *Bulwer A Panorama. Edward and Rosina 1803-1836* (London: Constable, 1931), pp. 301-02.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Ella Dzelzainis, 'Silver-fork, industrial, and Gothic fiction', in *The Cambridge Companion to Victorian Women's Writing*, ed. by Linda H. Peterson (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2015), pp. 105-18 (p. 107); see also Wilson, *Fashioning the Silver Fork Novel*, p. 15, and April Kendra, 'Silver Forks, Stereotypes, and Regency Romance', *Studies in the Humanities*, 34: 2 (December 2007), 142-63 (p. 159).

## **Elegance and Epigraphs**

An oft-quoted criticism of Gore's work is Thackeray's parody of various fashionable novelists in his short series *Punch's Prize Novelists* (1847), which targets her alongside other silver-fork novelists including Bulwer-Lytton and Disraeli. As Kendra explains, the series consisted of 'short pieces [...] presented as excerpts from longer novels and written in the style of wellknown popular authors'. <sup>14</sup> The 'excerpt' parodying Gore's fiction is given the title "Lords and Liveries," by the Authoress of "Dukes and Dejeuners," "Hearts and Diamonds," "Marchionesses and Milliners," etc. etc.", with the parallel syntax and alliteration of the parodic titles suggesting that the content of these additional works will be similarly repetitive. <sup>15</sup> Academic critique of Gore has historically perpetuated this presumption of her writing's inferior quality, with the author of the first major survey of the 'silver fork' school Matthew Whiting Rosa proclaiming that whilst Gore 'merit[s] considerable attention' it would nonetheless be 'inappropriate' to compare her 'with the great masters of English fiction'. 16 Thackeray's implied charge of narrative repetitiveness is a failing often levelled at Gore's work, with twentiethcentury critics such as Bonnie Anderson suggesting her novels are 'popular literature written for a female audience' and thus "formula stories" [...] whose central event is the heroine's winning of the hero'. 17 However, April Kendra suggests that this attack is not necessarily a fair representation of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Kendra, 'Silver-Forks and Double Standards', p. 201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> William Makepeace Thackeray, 'Novels by Eminent Hands', in *The Complete Works of William Makepeace Thackeray*, ed. Micael Clarke, 27 vols (Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2008), XXI, 112-20 (I, 112). Originally published as part of *Punch's Prize Novelists* (1847), but later reprinted as *Novels by Eminent Hands* (1856); see also Kendra, 'Silver-Forks and Double Standards', p. 201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Whiting Rosa, *The Silver Fork School*, p. 145.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Anderson, 'The Writings of Catherine Gore', p. 406.

Gore's work, or indeed of Thackeray's attitude towards it: as Kendra points out, Thackeray 'imitates' as much as he 'spoofs' Gore's work, and later privately admitted to Gore that his earlier criticism of her work had probably been motivated by 'a secret envy & black malignity of disposition'. <sup>18</sup>

Far from being simplistic "formula stories", Gore's range of work in fact suggests considerable acumen with regard to detecting and exploiting popular trends in fiction. One of Gore's earliest novels was the one-volume Theresa Marchmont; or, the Maid of Honour (1824). After her death in 1861, an obituary in *The London Review* stated that this was 'her first work [...] which was followed, after an interval, by other tales of fashionable life'. 19 But the implicit categorisation of Theresa Marchmont as a narrative of 'fashionable life' is strikingly inaccurate. The tale itself centres upon the young Lady Helen Greville, who resolves to live apart from her husband once she discovers that he is already married to a mentally unstable woman who had once been betrothed to Helen's now-deceased brother. Whiting Rosa aligns Theresa Marchmont with two other works of shorter fiction by Gore, classifying them all as 'historical romances'. 20 But Cheryl Wilson presents a more accurate assessment when she notes that '[a] number of silver fork novels [...] borrow from the Gothic genre', using 'plot devices such as mistaken or disguised identities, damsels in distress, and compromised fortunes and virtues'. 21 This is especially true of *Theresa Marchmont*, where

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Kendra, 'Silver-Forks and Double Standards', pp. 204, 207; see also William Makepeace Thackeray to Mrs. Gore, [1850], in *Letters and Private Papers of William Makepeace Thackeray*, ed. by Gordon N. Ray, 4 vols (London: Oxford University Press, 1945), II, 724-25 (p. 724).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> 'Mrs. Gore', *The London Review and weekly journal of politics, literature, art, and society*, 23 February 1861, p. 208.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Whiting Rosa, *The Silver Fork School*, p. 116.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Wilson, Fashioning the Silver Fork Novel, p. 13.

the use of Gothic and Romantic motifs is so pronounced as to suggest it does not in fact belong in the genre of 'silver-fork' fiction at all. The home of the protagonist's husband was a 'gloomy' former monastery consisting of a 'maze of useless corridors' and adorned with tapestries of 'faded hues and mouldering texture'; upon their arrival a servant spread a story of a ghostly woman 'who glides through the apartments'; and when Helen saw this figure she 'fell insensible on the floor'. Radcliffe's concept of the explained supernatural haunts the novel throughout, and Gore deviates from this only by not avoiding the kind of sexually-focused moral crisis which Radcliffe often hints at but never actually realises in her fiction.

Although *Theresa Marchmont* consists of only four chapters, the epigraphs that preface these chapters fulfil important functions within the text. The epigraph to the opening chapter is taken from the moment when Banquo's ghost appears at the feast in Shakespeare's *Macbeth* (1623):

Take any shape but that, and my firm nerves

Shall never tremble. Hence, horrible shadow!

Unreal mockery, hence! – MACBETH

(Theresa Marchmont, p. 1)<sup>23</sup>

This moment from *Macbeth*, if not always this precise configuration of lines, was previously referenced epigraphically in both Radcliffe's *The Romance of the Forest* (1791) and Lewis's *The Monk* (1796). In Radcliffe's novel it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Catherine Gore, *Theresa Marchmont* (London: J. Andrews, 1824), pp. 3, 25, 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> William Shakespeare, *Macbeth*, ed. by Nicholas Brooke (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 158 (III. iv.103-04, 107-08).

prefaces a moment in which, inevitably, a potentially supernatural encounter is revealed to be pragmatically explicable, whilst in *The Monk* it heads Lewis's history of the genuinely ghostly 'Bleeding Nun'. <sup>24</sup> In Gore's novella, the relevance of the original Shakespearean context is much less direct: although there is the rumour of a ghost, this figure transpires to be a living woman, and although Helen's husband has publicly declared his first wife to be dead, he has not actually committed murder or hired assassins as Macbeth has. But the cultural metadata associated with this dramatic moment as a text repeatedly quoted and referenced within Gothic fiction is the more important dynamic at work here. Whilst the short length of Gore's book and the variation of phrasing in the quotation give an appearance of differentiation, the inclusion of such a recognisable and memorable epigraph is nonetheless a powerful means of alerting her readers to the pseudo-supernatural genre in which she is working. Echoes of Lewis and Radcliffe's writing recur throughout Gore's work, albeit with varying degrees of admiration. In her early novella *The Reign of Terror* (1827), the epigraph to the first chapter is taken from one of Lewis's poems.<sup>25</sup> In her later work *Cecil, or the Adventures* of a Coxcomb (1841) – a mildly satirical novel critiquing fashionable dandyism of the 1810s and 1820s – the eponymous narrator remarks upon his

\_

M. G. LEWIS.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Matthew Lewis, *The Monk*, ed. by Howard Anderson, revised with an Introduction and Notes by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2016), pp. 101, 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Catherine Gore, *The Lettre de Cachet: A Tale. The Reign of Terror: A Tale* (London: J. Andrews, 1827), p. 191. The epigraph reads:

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Who is it that comes thro the forest so fast,

While night glooms around him,--while chill roars the blast?

It appears in Matthew Lewis, 'The Erl-King', in *Tales of Wonder* (London: W. Bulmer, 1801), pp. 51-52 (ll. 1-2). The original features some minor variations, but as none of these materially affect the meaning of the quotation it seems likely that these are errors possibly indicating that it was transcribed from memory, e.g. 'thro' is given for 'through', 'glooms' for 'frowns', and 'chill' for 'shrill'.

interest in hearing 'what the novelists call "a faint scream," a thing I had always been particularly curious to hear, from the moment of my acquaintance with the pages of Monk Lewis and Mrs. Radcliffe'. 26 Yet the fact that Cecil actually claims to have heard this sort of 'faint scream' makes plausible something which he has evidently previously considered to be at best unlikely, and thus ensures the reference remains an affectionate tribute to Lewis and Radcliffe rather than a criticism.

Elsewhere, the epigraphs in *Theresa Marchmont* tend to have a distinctly proleptic quality. The revelation that it was 'the licentious addresses' (*Theresa Marchmont*, p. 82) of King Charles II which persuaded Theresa to agree to the protection offered by marriage with Lord Greville is obliquely hinted at in an epigraph taken from Shakespeare's *Richard III* (1597) that rhetorically proclaims '[1]et not the Heavens hear these tell-tale women / Rail on the Lord's anointed' (*Theresa Marchmont*, p. 63).<sup>27</sup> But the effect is more pronounced in the concluding chapter's epigraph, which in the narrative appears at the climax of Lord Greville's confession to his second wife that his first is still living. The lines are taken from Shakespeare's *Anthony and Cleopatra* (1623):

Courteous Lord – one word –

Sir, you and I have lov'd – but that's not it –

Sir, you and I must part. –

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Catherine Gore, *Cecil*, *or the Adventures of a Coxcomb*, in *Silver Fork Novels*, *1826-1841*, gen. ed. by Harriet Devine Jump, 6 vols (London: Pickering and Chatto, 2005), VI, 186. All further quotations will be from this edition of the text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> William Shakespeare, *The Tragedy of King Richard III*, ed. by John Jowett (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 306 (IV.iv.143-44).

#### ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

(Theresa Marchmont, p. 94)<sup>28</sup>

It comes at the moment when Greville attempts to provoke Helen's empathy for his situation, and to justify having falsified his first wife's death to involve the unwitting Helen in a bigamous marriage. He leaves her to await 'the result of [her] judgment' as to how they should proceed (*Theresa Marchmont*, p. 109), but the reader can already be confident that Helen will choose the most morally acceptable resolution because the epigraph has identified the inevitable need for the couple to separate. Once again, the Shakespearean context is only vaguely applicable: the line is spoken by Cleopatra when her lover Anthony is obliged to return to Rome and, rather than encouraging him to leave as this short extract suggests, she is actually trying to persuade him to stay. There is a small variation from the original as the phrases 'you and I have lov'd' and 'you and I must part' swap places here, thus weighting the extract's conclusion with the idea of separation. Although this could simply be the consequence of a lapse of memory in transcribing the quotation, it does also diminish the sense that Gore might be attempting to invoke the ambiguity and insincerity of the original context. Thus it is only in the conflict between love and necessary separation that the lines possess relevance, even if in Helen's case the situation is reversed, since she must insist upon the kind of separation that Shakespeare's Cleopatra is trying to avoid.

William Shakespeare, *Anthony and Cleopatra*, ed. by Michael Neill (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), pp. 167-68 (I.iii.87-89). The phrases 'Sir, you and I have lov'd' and 'Sir, you and I must part' appear to have been swapped between lines.

The reception of *Theresa Marchmont* seems to have been good, since it was later reproduced in Gore's anthology Romances of Real Life (1829), whilst Gore's authorship of the work is used as a tag-line to advertise another one-volume narrative in 1827, promoted as being by '[t]he very clever authoress of "Theresa Marchmont". 29 Despite this, Gore did not continue long in such an overtly Gothic vein and her first three-volume novel The Manners of the Day (1830) fully embraces the genre of the fashionable novel, featuring a contemporary setting that exchanges sensational revelations for more mundane incidents of everyday life in high society. There are some aesthetic connections between the two genres, with Royce Mahawatte noting that 'Gothic, sensation writing and fashionable fiction overlap because all three seek to link the experience of the material to the construction of meaning'. 30 Gore's first novel also incorporates the standard Gothic trope of the woman manipulated into a marriage with a man whom she does not love, yet here the melodramatic potential is neutralised by a contemporary setting and a plausible scenario of parental persuasion followed by marital miscommunication. One probable reason for the sudden shift in focus in Gore's work is indicated in her later novel Cecil (1841), in which the eponymous narrator declares that he 'love[s] a little mystery. So did the public, till Mrs. Radcliffe gave them a surfeit of it' (Cecil, p. 16). As Winifred Hughes notes, Gore was 'a shrewd businesswoman' who also 'seems to have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> 'Chit-Chat; Literary And Miscellaneous', *Literary magnet: or, monthly journal of the belles-lettres*, 3 (January 1827), 383-86 (p. 384).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Royce Mahawatte, "Life that is not clad in the same coat-tails and flounces": The Silver-Fork Novel, George Eliot and the Fear of the Material', *Women's Writing*, 16: 2 (2009), 323-44 (p. 330).

been the chief breadwinner for her husband and children'. Despite an initial reluctance to venture into lengthy fiction, she appears to have done so as a pragmatic response to the contemporary literary market: a letter to her publisher Richard Bentley shortly after the publication of *The Manners of the Day* returned a contract for a mooted anthology of short 'tales' which the novel had evidently replaced. This anthology was 'abandoned on account of the number of works bearing that shape and title which have been lately published', even though Gore notes that '[i]t would have suited me far better to write detached stories than a long novel'. That she had also shifted the generic focus of her writing by this point is a further indication of both an awareness of the literary market (which the subsequent success of her career proves to have been extremely shrewd) and also of a readiness to produce what that market required.

But although Gore identifies her own third three-volume novel as '[e]xhibiting an attempt to transfer the familiar narrative of Miss Austin [sic] to a higher sphere of society', she does not replicate Austen's preference for plain chapter numbers without title or epigraph. <sup>33</sup> In adopting the epigraph, she instead seems to be continuing a pre-existing pattern of pre-chapter quotation within silver-fork novels, regardless of whether they fall within the subcategories of male 'dandy' and female 'society' fiction. Influential precursors such as Thomas Lister's *Granby* (1826), Lady Charlotte Susan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Winifred Hughes, 'Gore [née Moody], Catherine Grace Frances (1799/1800–1861), novelist and playwright', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004)

<sup>&</sup>lt;a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/10.1093/ref:odnb/9780198614128.001.0001/odnb-9780198614128-e-11091">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/10.1093/ref:odnb/9780198614128.001.0001/odnb-9780198614128-e-11091</a> [accessed 27 April 2018].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> British Library, Add MS 46611, letter from Catherine Gore to Richard Bentley, January 1830, ff. 92-93 (f. 92).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Catherine Gore, *Pin Money*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831), I. Preface.

Maria Bury's The Flirtation (1826) Bulwer-Lytton's Pelham (1828), and Caroline Scott's A Marriage in High Life (1828) all feature epigraphicallyheaded chapters. However, the incorporation of the epigraph into this developing genre of fashionable fiction also seems to have generated a subtle shift in the kind of texts being used to preface chapters. During the lateeighteenth and early-nineteenth centuries, it was not unheard of for prose texts to be quoted as epigraphs occasionally, but the most successful and influential epigraphic users had almost invariably confined themselves to using epigraphs derived from poetry or drama. Radcliffe and Lewis only ever quoted epigraphs from poetry or drama, and out of Scott's total of 864 prechapter epigraphs only 6 are obviously attributable to prose sources. In contrast, out of the total of 1175 epigraphs that Gore used throughout her novels, at least 283 are obviously from prose works, representing around 24%.<sup>34</sup> The initial shift itself does not seem to have been entirely attributable to Gore, since in Lister's Granby 15 out of 61 epigraphs are readily attributable to prose sources and in *Pelham* there are at least 17 out of 101. Although a smaller number of prose epigraphs appear in Bury's novels, a smaller total number of epigraphs overall means that the proportion of prose quotations remains broadly the same, with 4 out of 26 prose epigraphs appearing in *The Flirtation* (1826) and 3 out of 24 in *The Separation* (1830). However, it is worth noting that even with the genre of fashionable fiction this was not the only epigraphic model available to Gore. The 15 epigraphs in Caroline Scott's A Marriage in High Life are, like Walter Scott's epigraphs, almost universally sourced from poetry or drama (only one epigraph, so far

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> This is an approximate figure that discounts prose lines derived from dramatic works.

248

untraced, retains the possibility of originating in a prose source), whilst

Bury's later novel *The Divorced* (1837) also resumes a similarly rigid focus

upon verse-form epigraphs. In A Marriage in High Life Caroline Scott uses

the epigraph primarily as a proleptic or transitional reflection of the prose

narrative. The plot begins as the heroine Emmeline marries the wealthy Lord

Fitzhenry to whom she has been betrothed since late childhood, but who,

unbeknownst to her, now loves another. At the start of the second chapter, the

narrative moves back in time to explain Fitzhenry's lack of enthusiasm for

his new bride, a sentiment echoed in the choice of a prefatory epigraph from

a play that likewise takes parentally enforced marriage as its starting point:

Do I entice you? do I speak you fair?

Or rather, do I not in plainest truth

Tell you—I do not, nor I cannot love you?

MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.35

This chapter finishes with a letter from Fitzhenry to his wife in which he

confesses his devotion to his mistress and his determination to keep their

marriage platonic because of this. Accordingly, the subsequent new chapter

begins with a quotation that prefigures Emmeline's reaction to this

unexpected news:

My husband! no not mine—but we were wedded;

<sup>35</sup> Caroline Scott, A Marriage in High Life, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828), I, 21; see also William Shakespeare, A Midsummer Night's Dream, ed. by Peter Holland (Oxford:

Oxford University Press), p. 166 (II.i.199-201).

This ring was here in hallowed nuptial placed;

A priest did bless it.

ELLEN.

(A Marriage in High Life, I, p. 62)<sup>36</sup>

A still more concise pattern of epigraphic function occurs in Bury's The Divorced (1837), which portrays the struggles of a divorced woman and her second husband (now Lord and Lady Howard) to regain status within a society still scandalised by their adulterous affair. The epigraphs here become a space in which to reiterate poetic expressions of doomed love drawing to tragic conclusions, beginning with a lengthy speech from A Midsummer Night's Dream (1600) in which '[t]he course of true love' ends with 'jaws of darkness'. 37 Later epigraphs suggest the inevitability of imperfection – as Shakespeare's Ferdinand claims to have never found any woman '[w]ith so full soul, but some defect in her / Did quarrel with the noblest grace she ow'd' (II, 29)<sup>38</sup> – or indicate a belief in the inescapability of moral challenges since 'in this world the fondest and the best / Are the most tried' (II, 119). In both A Marriage in High Life and The Divorced, the epigraphs exploit the contrast between poetry and prose, assuming a Radcliffean prioritisation of the verse epigraph as a space in which to establish an emotional pulse parallel to the main prose, and that crystallises the themes explored. Gore's decision to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> William Sotheby, *Ellen; or, The Confession: A Tragedy. In Five Acts. Altered and Adapted for Representation* (London: Printed for John Murray, Albemarle Street, 1816), p. 30 (III.i). Minor grammatical differences occur between source and epigraph.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Lady Charlotte Susan Maria Bury, *The Divorced*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, New Burlington Street, 1837), I, 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> William Shakespeare, *The Tempest*, ed. by Stephen Orgel (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 154 (III.i.44-45).

include more prose quotation within her epigraphs after the publication of *Theresa Marchmont* effectively rejects this concept of the epigraph as a means of creating intertextual dialogue that crosses literary forms, thus further cementing her move away from a Radcliffean Gothic aesthetic.

Since Gore uses 1175 epigraphs throughout her novels, and since only one of these novels (Cecil, or the Adventures of a Coxcomb) has ever received the editorial attention of a scholarly edition, it is not yet possible to know whether all of her attributions can be relied upon (and therefore charts detailing the sources of Gore's epigraphs have not been compiled for inclusion in the Appendices). Yet a preliminary examination reveals the inclusion of epigraphs from already well-quoted poets and dramatists such as Shakespeare, Milton, Byron, Ben Jonson, and Molière alongside a range of prose sources, including *The Spectator*, Francis Bacon, the French essayist La Bruyère, travelogues by William Beckford, and, on one occasion, Elizabeth Montagu's letters. Some epigraphs are also taken from the work of other novelists, including Samuel Richardson, Oliver Goldsmith, and even her epigraph-using predecessor Walter Scott. In one instance, Gore actually attributes a lengthy epigraph to a 'WRITER IN BLACKWOOD', 39 having sourced the quotation in an anonymously-authored piece of short fiction published in *Blackwood's Magazine* shortly before the appearance of Gore's own novel. 40 Even without knowing whether all of Gore's attributions are accurate, the fact remains that the majority of her epigraphs do appear to be credited to an identifiable work or writer's name. There does not appear to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Catherine Gore, *Greville: or, A Season in Paris*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, Great Marlborough Street, 1841), III, 38.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Samuel Warren, 'Ten Thousand A-Year: Part XII', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, 48: 300 (October 1840), 431-61 (p. 432).

have been any major attempt to self-author epigraphs, whether unattributed like Radcliffe's apparently self-authored epigraphs in *The Italian* or, as in Scott's novels, attributed to a spurious source such as 'Old Play'. One plausible reason for Gore's reluctance to self-author poetic epigraphs may be a sincere belief in the inferiority of her poetic abilities. In 1832, she challenged Bulwer-Lytton, as the editor of the New Monthly, upon the subject of an unfavourable review which had appeared in the magazine, and in defence of her continued allegiance to the genre of fashionable fiction she promised to send him 'a volume of poems of mine now out of print to show you how very badly I can write when I venture off my ormolu railroad'. 41 Yet the fact that Gore included such a large percentage of prose quotations indicates that it was not simply a reluctance to expose her poetic failings to ridicule that would have deterred her from self-authoring epigraphs. In fact, she seems to have been especially keen to emphasise the quoted nature of her epigraphic texts by providing attribution wherever possible – even when she is only able to give the credit to an anonymous 'WRITER IN BLACKWOOD'.

Significantly, earlier contemporaries of Gore who were working in the fashionable genre likewise almost invariably used quoted rather than self-authored texts, and this is directly related to a modification of the epigraph's function. In Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*, for example, awareness of the original context of an epigraphic quotation can add an enhanced dimension of humour to an otherwise pragmatically descriptive statement. The epigraph to Chapter

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Catherine Gore to Edward Bulwer-Lytton, 4 July 1832, quoted in Michael Sadleir, *Bulwer A Panorama*, pp. 301-02 (p. 302).

IX prefaces the eponymous hero's 'ardour for continental adventures'  $^{42}$  with a line from Shakespeare's *Henry V* (1600), albeit attributed to the wrong *Henry*:

Therefore to France.

Henry IV.

(*Pelham*, p. 57)<sup>43</sup>

Taken literally, the line appears to be nothing more than proleptic description. However, in the original play, the line is spoken by the Archbishop of Canterbury as part of a long speech encouraging the young King Henry V to pursue a technical claim to certain French lands. In *Pelham*, the hero is encouraged to venture to France at the instigation of an aristocratic 'schoolfellow' (*Pelham*, p. 57). The context of the epigraph is thus appropriated for the purpose of establishing a bathetic parody, with Pelham's projected adventures in France promoted to an equivalence with the success of Henry V's military conquest against overwhelming odds in France. Significantly, this type of humour had already featured within the novel's main narrative, during a fashionable soirée when some of the guests are exchanging unsatisfactory accounts of staying at an inn known as 'the Crown'. One comments that he 'never shall [...] forget that inn, with its royal name, and its hard beds— "Uneasy sleeps a head beneath the Crown!"', a slight misquotation of a line from Shakespeare's *II Henry IV* (1600) that

<sup>42</sup> Edward Bulwer-Lytton, *Pelham*; or, the Adventures of a Gentleman, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, New Burlington Street, 1828), I, 58.

<sup>43</sup> William Shakespeare, *Henry V*, ed. by Gary Taylor (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 113 (I.ii.213).

.

metaphorically reflects upon the challenges and responsibilities of kingship.<sup>44</sup> The joke is continued when another guests adds that, upon seeing 'that immense General Grant' leave the inn he had remarked that 'that's the largest Grant I ever saw from the Crown'. That this latter witticism is in itself a quotation is underscored by the use of italics, and by the inclusion of a footnote stating that '[i]t was from Mr. J. Smith that Lord Vincent purloined this pun' (Pelham, p. 24). In the world of fashionable society, witticisms or bons mots were of major importance in securing status. The popularity of such bons mots was not a new innovation, as Antoine Lilti notes the French tradition of 'the memory of old *bons mots* pronounced by a few great figures, such as Fontenelle or Madame de Sévigné.' The practice is sometimes invoked in late eighteenth-century fiction, for example the aforementioned scene in The Amicable Quixote (1788) in which a character receives 'applause' for bestowing a suitably witty 'epigrammatic application' to a drawing. However, in an 1833 biographical entry in the National Portrait Gallery of Illustrious and Eminent Personages, William Jerdan identifies a specifically French context for this practice, noting that 'the French, esteem so much, the saying of clever things, and the uttering of pointed expressions which remain upon the memory'. 45 Lilti reports how the novelist Madame de Staël once wrote that '[b]ons mots [...] are the events of Paris. They are the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> The original line reads 'Uneasy lies the head that wears a crown', and can be found in William Shakespeare, *II Henry IV*, ed. by René Weiss (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), p. 191 (III.i.31).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> The Amicable Quixote; or, the Enthusiasm of Friendship, 4 vols (London; J. Walter, 1788), II, 185.

William Jerdan, *National Portrait Gallery of Illustrious and Eminent Personages of the Nineteenth Century; With Memoirs*, 5 vols (London: H. Fisher, R. Fisher, and P. Jackson, 1833), IV, 10-11.

subject of conversations for several days'. 46 Indeed, the significance of bon mots could extend far beyond the moment of speech. As Lilti notes, they could be '[t]ransmitted by conversation, by multiple visits, and by correspondence', with the most successful witticisms being 'published in news sheets and gazettes, and then in the ana (collections of witticisms and pleasantries) that supported collective memory'. More immediately, such demonstrations of wit gave status to the originator and those associated with him, 'enhanc[ing] the reputation of the host and hostess [of the salon] by spreading the image of a house in which guests amused themselves and were witty'. <sup>47</sup> Although this model of sociability may have originated in France, Amy Prendergest notes that 'the English salon also copied the French literary model in its shared function as a facilitator of intellectual exchange relating to prose, poetry, drama, and imaginative prose writing'. 48 Indeed, the practice of perpetuating witticisms through repetition is evident in the italicisation and attribution of the remark concerning 'the largest Grant' in Pelham. By extending this form of humorous wordplay and appropriated context to his novel's epigraphic paratext, Bulwer-Lytton is directly immersing his reader within the type of discourse used by those who attended those kind of high society soirées and salons. As Wilson points out, it was essential for fashionable novelists seeking to promote the popularity, and thus saleability, of their work to project an impression of 'insider' status. If the purpose of fashionable fiction was to provide an immersive experience of life in high society then '[r]eaders

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Antoine Lilti, *The World of the Salons: Sociability and Worldliness in Eighteenth-century Paris*, trans. by Lydia G. Cochrane (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005), p. 136.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Lilti, *The World of the Salons*, p. 136.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Amy Prendergest, *Literary Salons Across Britain and Ireland in the Long Eighteenth Century* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2015), p. 56.

[...] would be more likely to trust an author who positioned herself as an insider'.<sup>49</sup> It was for this reason that authors who were also titled members of the aristocracy typically received higher prices for their novels.<sup>50</sup>

During the 1830s, Gore herself became 'a Parisian salonniére' when she and her husband moved to France so that he could take up a diplomatic post.<sup>51</sup> Her Sunday afternoon soirées in the Place Vendôme were attended by a teenage Coventry Patmore, who later wrote that 'her rooms were full of the best literary and political society of Paris'; sadly he did not record who precisely attended Gore's salon, since at the time he was distracted by his own romantic obsession with Gore's daughter.<sup>52</sup> In Gore's sequel to Cecil, originally titled Cecil, a Peer (1841), an allusion is even made to 'the mottoes of French sugar plumbs',53 further reiterating the connection between physical luxuries and witty epithets that existed within the highest levels of society. Kendra notes the proliferation of 'material culture' in the genre of fashionable fiction, pointing out that it was 'notorious for its wealth of information about dress, furnishings, and conspicuous consumption'.<sup>54</sup> Copeland takes this idea still further, pointing out that 'commodities are irresistible attractions for novelists and their readers', not least because they provide a tangible, material way to 'catalogue contemporary society' for the delectation of the reader.<sup>55</sup> By embodying and perpetuating the concept of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Wilson, Fashioning the Silver Fork, p. 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> See O'Cinneide, Aristocratic Women, p. 53.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Elisabeth Jay, *British Writers and Paris: 1830-1875* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2016), p. 113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Coventry Patmore, quoted in D. Patmore, *The Life and Times of Coventry Patmore* (London: Constable, 1949), p. 37.

<sup>53</sup> Catherine Gore, *Cecil, a Peer*, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1841), I, 112. This novel was renamed *Ormington, or Cecil, a Peer* for the second edition.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Kendra, 'Silver-Forks and Double Standards', p. 211.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Copeland, *The Silver Fork Novel*, p. 18.

salon wit in epigraphic quotation, fashionable novelists such as Bulwer-Lytton and Gore continue this material construction of nineteenth-century high society in their fiction.

One epigraph in *Pelham* even takes this idea one step further, apparently quoting a catchphrase associated with a figure in British literary society even though the phrase itself does not seem to have been explicitly transcribed or published elsewhere prior to the novel's publication. The quotation itself is brief and, as with the *Henry V* epigraph, superficially descriptive in character:

My humble abode.

## MISS SPENCE.

The reference appears to be to Elizabeth Isabella Spence, a writer who began her career as a novelist but whose later foray into travel writing caused her to be remembered by Anna Maria Hall as 'a certain little Miss Spence, who, on the strength of having written something about the Highlands, was most decidedly BLUE'. Hall further recalls Spence inviting 'young *littérateurs* [...] to her "humble abode," where tea was made in the bedroom, and where it was whispered the butter was kept cool in the wash-hand-basin! There were "lots" of such-like scandals about poor Miss Spence's "humble abode"; still people liked to go'. <sup>56</sup> The excessive repetition of the quoted phrase 'humble

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Anna Maria Hall and Samuel Carter Hall 'Memories of Authors. A Series of Portraits From Personal Acquaintance. Miss Landon', *Atlantic Monthly*, 65: 89 (March 1865), pp. 330-40 (p. 332); see also Cynthia Lawford, 'Turbans, Tea and Talk of Books: the Literary Parties of Elizabeth Spence and Elizabeth Benger', *Corvey Women Writers on the Web 1796-1834 CW³ Journal*, <a href="https://www2.shu.ac.uk/corvey/cw3journal/issues/lawford.html">https://www2.shu.ac.uk/corvey/cw3journal/issues/lawford.html</a> [accessed 20 June 2018].

abode' within Hall's account further emphasises the frequency with which Spence seems to have have used it. In the chapter which this prefaces, the eponymous Pelham's concern for his friend Glanville causes him to seek out and visit Glanville's lodging, which transpires to be 'a small, wretched room, to which the damps literally clung' (Pelham, p. 47). If, as O'Cinneide suggests, much of the success of a fashionable novel depended upon its creation of a sense of readerly '[i]nclusion in the exclusive spaces of high society', 57 then the use of this phrase here could be a means of reinforcing the text's authority as the work of a member of the fashionable society it describes. Yet the humour the epigraph creates relies upon the reader possessing prior knowledge of the phrase's context, something that would only be probable if they were already acquainted with Elizabeth Spence, and/or invited to the literary gatherings she hosted in her tiny rooms. Since the only people granted this latter privilege appear to have been established writers, 58 this greatly reduces the number of people likely to understand the epigraph as a joke rather than a simple piece of proleptic description. Superficially, the creation of humorous intertextual commentary via epigraphic quotation bears similarities to Walter Scott's use of the epigraph. Yet unlike Scott, whose paratext tended to dissolve the boundary between reader and author through the sense of a mutual external perspective upon the text, Bulwer-Lytton allows the reader a sense of inclusivity only to defeat it by then incorporating references that can only be fully understood through a knowledge of not just literature but also literary society. In her own

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> O'Cinneide, Aristocratic Women, p. 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> Hall records that on one occasion her husband had been invited to one of Spence's gatherings; Hall herself was not asked to attend since at that point in time she was not yet a published writer (Hall and Hall, 'Memories of Authors', p. 332).

258

epigraphic selections, Gore roundly rejects such an exclusive and elitist form

of humour.

One of Gore's earliest novels, Pin Money (1830), begins its first

chapter with a quotation taken from Oliver Goldsmith's Letters from a Citizen

*of the World* (1762):

When a couple are to be married, if their goods and chattels can

be brought to unite, their sympathetic souls are ever ready to

guarantee the treaty. The gentleman's mortgaged lawn becomes

enamoured of the lady's marriageable grove; the match is struck

up, and both parties are piously in love - according to Act of

Parliament.

GOLDSMITH.

(*Pin Money*, I, p. 1)<sup>59</sup>

The humour here is essentially contained within the quotation itself, and in

the image of two people being 'piously in love' because of an agreeable

compatibility between the debts of the man and the saleable property of the

woman. The epigraph is immediately followed by the financially-motivated

enthusiasm of Lady Olivia Tadcaster for her niece Frederica's engagement to

Sir Brooke Rawleigh. Whilst Frederica's mother praises Rawleigh's character

as 'so steady, and so unlike the idle dashers of the day', Lady Olivia is

-

<sup>59</sup> Oliver Goldsmith, *Letters from a Citizen of the World*, 2 vols (London: J. Newbery, 1762) II, 196. Some editing is present in Gore's quotation, as the original reads '[...] when a couple are now to be married, mutual love or an union of minds is the last and most trifling

consideration. If their goods and chattles can be brought to unite [...]'.

delighted with Rawleigh's 'very pretty little estate in Warwickshire' and promptly instigates the complete organisation of all financial settlements relating to the marriage (*Pin Money*, I, 3). The betrothed couple themselves are both in love and indifferent to these material arrangements, with Frederica content simply with the offer of Rawleigh's 'hand and heart' whilst Rawleigh himself gives her 'carte blanche' on the matter of settlements (I, 17, 18). This provides a stark contrast with the epigraph's emotionless marriage-of-convenience, thus establishing the pre-chapter paratext here as a sarcastic reflection upon those who, like Lady Olivia, consider marriage to be a primarily financial arrangement. Unlike Bulwer-Lytton's epigraphs, the original narrative context of the quotation is not necessary to appreciate the humour which its inclusion creates.

Later, an epigraph taken from Scott's *The Bride of Lammermoor* functions as a similarly humorous comparison with regard to both the preceding and the ensuing chapter:

The one coach was green, - the other was blue; and not the green and blue chariots in the Circus of Rome or Constantinople excited more turmoil among the citizens, than the double apparition occasioned in the mind of the Lord Keeper.

SIR WALTER SCOTT.

(*Pin Money*, I, 315)

The chapter previous to this epigraph concludes as Frederica finds herself obliged to present at St. James's Court the woman whom her brother is likely

to marry, Leonora, and Leonora's mother, Mrs. Waddlestone. Although Leonora is an heiress, her fortune comes from the soap-boiling business inherited by her mother, whose 'vulgar familiarity' of manner receives further ridicule through the description of her in her court dress as resembling a 'globose mass of green and gold tissue' (I, 314). The reference to the colour 'green' is then almost immediately followed by an allusion to the 'blue chamber' of the royal court into which she is ushered, thus constituting a pigmentary reflection of the carriage colours in the epigraph which follows on the next page (I, 314). Significantly, in Scott's novel these two carriages are also occupied by supporters of opposing socio-political factions, thus further underscoring the class snobbishness and conflict that occurs between the nobility and the working-class Waddlestones. Proleptically, the juxtaposition of coaches creating 'turmoil' in the mind of a nervous husband such as the Lord Keeper presages the new chapter's ultimate conclusion, during which Frederica departs in a carriage just as her husband arrives in one. In Gore's narrative, Rawleigh's alarm is generated by the fear that his wife has been indulging in wanton dissipation during his lengthy absence in pursuit of a Parliamentary seat. Although the moment itself occurs at the end of the chapter, the prefatory epigraph and the developing plot serve to create a sense of inevitability regarding both the climax and the misunderstandings likely to ensue. Whilst in some ways the reliance upon elements of the epigraph's original context here is akin to Bulwer-Lytton's epigraphic approach, the cultural centrality of Scott's prose fiction during the early nineteenth century ensures that the scope of the reference's relevance remains broadly accessible to a general audience. In fact, the specific original narrative context of an epigraph was sometimes entirely irrelevant to its capacity to create humour, something that may be exemplified by one of the pre-chapter quotations in Gore's *Mothers and Daughters* (1831):

When Greek meets Greek – then comes the tug of war.

Shakespeare. 60

Within the context of the narrative, this prefaces an impending confrontation between the ambitious new brides of two brothers competing for the paternal inheritance. Bathetic humour is created solely through the implicit identification of the two sisters-in-law as akin to Greek warriors, about to engage in the 'tug of war' of domestic micro-aggression. Since the line is actually an imperfect quotation from Nathaniel Lee's play *Rival Queens* (1677), Gore's erroneous attribution to Shakespeare confirms that it is only the quoted text itself that is relevant here.

Yet Gore's epigraphic wit was not always universally accessible to Anglophonic readers. Of the 1175 epigraphic quotations that occur throughout her novels, there are 363 non-English epigraphs. Of these, 263 are French, whilst the remaining 100 non-English epigraphs are (in order of diminishing frequency) Latin, Italian, Greek, German, Spanish, and Turkish. At the time, much criticism was levelled at the 'excessive introduction of

joyn'd Greeks, then was the tug of War' and can be found in Nathaniel Lee, *The Rival Queens, or the Death of Alexander the Great* (London: James Magnes and Richard Bentley, 1677), p. 48. The misidentification may have been a popular misconception, sinceit is later attributed to 'the immortal bard', a reference unlikely to allude to Nathaniel Lee (see Walter Donaldson, *Theatrical Portraits: Or, The Days of Shakespeare, Betterton, Garrick, and* 

Kemble [London: Varnham, 1870], p. 91).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Catherine Gore, *Mothers and Daughters*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn & Richard Bentley, 1831), I, 44; misattributed to Shakespeare, this line was originally '[w]hen Greeks joyn'd Greeks then was the tug of War' and can be found in Nathaniel Lee. *The Rival* 

French' into her fiction, even though she was by no means alone in emphasising French quotations in her epigraphs: as Josephine Richstad points out, '[t]hat fashionable novels relied too heavily on French was a common critique'. 61 Indeed, even as the Edinburgh Review disparages the use of 'foreign phrases' in Manners of the Day, it tacitly reveals that this phenomenon is in fact a 'piebald style which has lately prevailed, of sayings and quotations, tricked out with italics and inverted commas', an acknowledgement that also establishes that the criticism is of multilingualism throughout the text and not just in the epigraphs. 62 In Bulwer-Lytton's *Pelham*, the fashionable hero's equally fashionable mother warns him to 'be careful, in returning to England, to make very little use of French phrases; no vulgarity is more unpleasing' (Pelham, p. 232). In a sly dig at his literary competitors, Bulwer-Lytton then allows his character to denounce the literature of the 'common people' whom the fashionable Lady Pelham declares always 'ma[k]e us talk nothing but French' (*Pelham*, p. 232). The purpose of this critique within *Pelham* is somewhat debateable however, since there is no scarcity of French in the novel's text, and many of the chapters actually conclude with a comic punchline delivered in French. For example, one chapter ends with a description of a society lady who 'had some reputation for talent, was exceedingly affected, wrote poetry in albums, ridiculed her husband, who was a fox hunter, and had a great penchant pour les beaux arts et les beaux hommes', with the French text concealing the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Josephine Richstad, 'Genre in Amber: Preserving the Fashionable Novel for a Victorian Decade, Catherine Gore's Hamiltons (1834 and 1850)', *Modern Philology*, 111: 3 (February 2014), 549-65 (p. 558).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Thomas Henry Lister, 'ART. VI. Women as they Are; or, the Manners of the Day', The Edinburgh Review, 51: 102 (July 1830), 444-62 (p. 452).

risqué allusion to the woman's taste for 'beaux hommes' [attractive men] (Pelham, I, p. 21). In fact, Lady Pelham's critique of the use of French as a social affectation only reveals her own ignorance of the society that she pretentiously claims to occupy.

Gore's own use of French is far from being an affectation, since she had lived in France for eight years between 1832 and 1840, and her surviving correspondence frequently features French phrases incorporated into otherwise English sentences (e.g. 'et pas consignent' [off the record], 'en attendant je vous fais mes adieux' [in the meanwhile I will make my adieus to you]).63 Furthermore, three manuscripts which William Beckford noted that he had read aloud to Gore on various Sunday afternoons in 1840 and 1841 are also written in French, suggesting that Gore's own knowledge of the language was probably excellent.<sup>64</sup> Likewise, characters in fashionable novels frequently travel to and around the Continent, befriending foreign nobility to the extent that a knowledge of more languages than just English is not only plausible but necessary. In Mothers and Daughters, Lady Willoughby moves her daughters to France to complete their education; the eponymous hero of the Cecil novels roams throughout Europe. The hero of Pelham sojourns in France for a considerable time, whilst the divorced Lady Howard's son seeks refuge in France from the shame of his family's disgrace in Bury's *The Divorced*. Concerns regarding the possibility of unintended linguistic exclusion do seem to have influenced some fashionable writers, with Elisabeth Jay noting that in one instance when including a narratively

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Yale, Beinecke Rare Books and Manuscripts Library, GEN MSS 1126 Box 1 Folio; Oxford, Bodleian Library, Dep Hughenden 129-2, ff. 102-03 (f. 103<sup>r</sup>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Oxford, Bodleian Library, MS. Beckford d. 17, p.i; d. 15, f. 36; d. 21, f. 15.

significant letter supposed to have been written in French, Lady Charlotte Bury simply tells her readers that this was the case before actually presenting it in English.<sup>65</sup>

Whiting Rosa remarks that Gore's 'most irritating characteristic' is her 'use of foreign tags', with the term 'tags' here almost certainly referring to her pre-chapter epigraphs. 66 Although the paragraph references a contemporary reviewer's more general criticism of Gore's 'excessive introduction of French' throughout one of her novels, the focus is clearly upon epigraphic quotation as Rosa goes on to note that 'German is more sparingly used [...] Italian is still rarer'. 67 He also highlights the consternation that greeted Gore's sudden incorporation of Latin and Greek quotations in some of the novels published around the midpoint of her career in the very early 1840s (in particular her Cecil novels), since 'she had hitherto displayed no signs of a classical education beyond the use of a few standard quotations easily dug out of a dictionary'. 68 Certainly, when quotations from Latin writers do occur they are always presented only as English translations, for example the epigraph to Volume 1 Chapter V of *The Heir of Selwood* (1838), 'Churlishness is a spurious kind of freedom'. 69 In this instance, the exact phrasing actually features in a broadly contemporaneous edition of The British Essayists anthology of periodicals, where it is included alongside

<sup>65</sup> Jay, British Writers and Paris: 1830-1875, p. 248.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Whiting Rosa, *The Silver-Fork School*, p. 144. As has been previously noted, Tom Haber used the term 'chapter-tags' to refer to pre-chapter epigraphs in his survey of Scott's use of the device, published (contemporaneously with Whiting Rosa's work) in 1930 (Tom B. Haber, 'The Chapter-Tags in the Waverley Novels', *PMLA*, 45: 4 [December 1930], 1140-49).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Whiting Rosa, *The Silver-Fork School*, p. 144.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Whiting Rosa, *The Silver-Fork School*, p. 144.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Catherine Gore, *The Heir of Selwood: Or, Three Epochs of A Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838), I, 64.

Tacitus' original Latin as a prefatory motto to Issue 65 of *The Lounger*. <sup>70</sup> In its original serialised form, The Lounger gave only the untranslated Latin version,<sup>71</sup> thus confirming *The British Essayists* collection as the most probable source for the quotation. A similar situation occurs with the use of a quotation by Cornelius Nepos to preface Volume 2 Chapter II in Stokeshill Place (1837), which also features as a prefatory motto to one issue of The *Spectator.* As before, Gore presents the text only as an English translation: '[a]ll those must submit to be accounted tyrants who exercise perpetual power in a state that was before free'. 72 The phrasing here is quite closely akin to the translation given in The British Essayist - '[f]or all those are accounted and denominated tyrants, who exercise a perpetual power in that state, which was before free' – but there are some small differences. 73 The most significant of these becomes apparent when the original Latin phrase is considered: '[o]mnes autem et dicuntur et habentur tyranni, qui potestate sunt perpetua, in ea civitate quae libertate usa est'. 74 The passive mood on the verbs 'habentur' and 'dicuntur' is reflected in the British Essayist translation, but

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> 'The Lounger: No. 65. Saturday, April 29, 1786', in *The British Essayists: Containing the Spectator, Tatler, Guardian, Rambler, Idler, Adventurer Connoisseur, Mirror, Lounger, World, Observer, Knox's Essays, Olla Podrida, And Microcosm. University Edition*, 5 vols (London: Jones, 1828), IV, 133-35 (p. 135).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> The Lounger, 65 (29 April 1786), p. 257.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Catherine Gore, *Stokeshill Place; Or The Man of Business*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837), II, 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> 'The Spectator: No. 508. Monday, October 13, 1712', in *The British Essayists: Containing the Spectator, Tatler, Guardian, Rambler, Idler, Adventurer Connoisseur, Mirror, Lounger, World, Observer, Knox's Essays, Olla Podrida, And Microcosm. University Edition*, 5 vols (London: Jones, 1828), I, 728-30 (p. 728).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Cornelius Nepos, 'The Book on the Great Generals of Foreign Nations. Militiades', in *Cornelius Nepos*, trans. by John Carew Rolfe (Cambridge, MA; London: Harvard University Press; W. Heinemann, 2015), pp. 6-23 (p. 20). See also 'The Spectator: No. 508. Monday, October 13, 1712', in *The British Essayists* (1828), I, 728-30 (p. 728). Here, the variation 'habentur et dicuntur' is used, but otherwise the quotations are substantially the same. The translation given in Rolfe's edition reads: '[b]ut all men are called tyrants, and regarded as such, who hold permanent rule in a city which has enjoyed a democratic form of government' (p. 21).

not in Gore's rendering of the first clause, in which the imperative declaration that '[a]ll those must submit' makes the subject active in the sentence. Possible explanations for this anomaly could be either that Gore misremembered the quotation, she deliberately shifted the phrasing away from that of the *British Essayist* to avoid detection, or that she translated it herself with an imperfect knowledge of Latin grammar.

Whichever explanation is the correct one, what is clear is that even if Gore had no knowledge of Latin herself she could have included these lines in their original language had she wished to by simply copying them from something like the British Essayist collection. That she did not do this indicates a conscious authorial decision to refrain from using Latin text in these particular novels. Likewise, her shift to using original Latin and Greek quotations as epigraphs in the Cecil novels is also a thoroughly deliberate stylistic decision. Both Cecil and its sequel, Cecil, a Peer (1841), are written from the first-person perspective of the eponymous Cecil Danby and together they constitute an autobiographical portrait of the imagined author as he travels through life, frequently deluding himself into the belief that young and attractive women are in love with him. Although this love is occasionally reciprocated in the earliest stages of the first novel, by the later sections of Cecil's narrative the ladies in question generally prove to have been secretly in love with or engaged to a different man all the time, whilst on one notable occasion the unfortunate Cecil even mistakes the effects of sinus congestion for symptoms of love. The review in which the anonymously-published *Cecil* was first attributed to Gore acknowledges the likelihood of her authorship only under the qualification that she must have had 'the aid of a learned friend to supply the quotations, and, perhaps, some scraps of a posthumous diary or journal to work upon'. When surveying her work in 1844, R. H. Horne identified this 'learned friend' as William Beckford, writing that

[t]he public have been often perplexed by Mrs. Gore's Greek and Latin, which, although they were never paraded so impertinently as the polygott [sic] pretensions of Lady Morgan, were still remote enough from the ordinary course of female accomplishments to startle the public. Where they came from on former occasions we know not; but in this instance they may be referred to Mr. Beckford, together with the still more recondite scraps of far-off tongues that are scattered through the work.<sup>76</sup>

However, the suggestion that Gore's coxcombical Cecil Danby was tacitly based upon Beckford is, perhaps unsurprisingly, dismissed by his early twentieth-century biographer, who asserts that simply reading the *Cecil* novels 'will satisfy those acquainted with the characteristics of Beckford that he had little or nothing in common with the absurd, highfalutin dandy'. Beckford's vast wealth inherited from his father together with his early marriage, bisexuality, and fascination with expensive and extravagant architecture are just a few of the most obvious points in which he differs from Gore's Cecil.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> 'Art. II.-1. Cecil; or, The Adventures of a Coxcomb', *Edinburgh Review*, 73: 148 (July 1841), 366-88 (p. 382).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> R. H. Horne, *A New Spirit of the Age*, 2 vols (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1844), I, 234. <sup>77</sup> Lewis Melville, *The Life and Letters of William Beckford of Fonthill. By Lewis Melville* (London: Heinemann, 1910), p. 351.

The accreditation of Beckford as the source of 'Gore's Greek and Latin' seems likewise founded upon little else than a presumption that a knowledge of classical languages is not one of the 'female accomplishments'. Beckford and Gore only seem to have become friends in 1839 after she had sent him a copy of her latest anthology of short fiction, The Courtier of the Days of Charles the Second, and other Tales (1839). Not yet personally acquainted with her, Beckford appears to have written to his bookseller around 15 August 1839 to request that he 'convey to her through the means Mr Colburn – her present publishers' a formal, appreciative acknowledgement of the gift.<sup>78</sup> Following this, three of Beckford's French manuscript tales feature discrete annotations that the text had been 'read to Mrs Gore' or 'r<sup>d</sup>. to M<sup>rs</sup>. G' alongside a date (all within either 1840 or 1841).<sup>79</sup> The dates almost invariably correspond to Sundays, making it at least plausible that it is to one of these occasions that Beckford is referring in a surviving invitation in which he writes that if she is 'disengaged next Sunday [...] Mr Beckford will have the honour of reading to her the chapter which, perhaps, Mrs Gore may recollect his having mentioned'. 80 Whilst it is entirely possible that Gore likewise shared with him her own writing, there is absolutely no surviving evidence to suggest that this was the case, and thus also no evidence to support Horne's claim that Gore relied heavily upon Beckford's knowledge when writing *Cecil*. Two Beckford quotations appear as epigraphs in *Cecil*, but the possibility that these were intended as a tacit expression of gratitude for linguistic assistance is diminished by the fact that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> MS. Beckford c.14, ff. 94-95 (f. 95<sup>r</sup>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> MS. Beckford d. 17, p. i; d. 15, f. 36; d. 21, f. 15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Yale, Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library, OSB MSS 135 Box 28, f. 1043.

the two different works in which they originate were republished in a compilation edition in 1840. Since Gore is likely to have been working on *Cecil* around this time, and as this would not be the only occasion upon which she selects a quotation from a first published or recently reprinted source, the likelihood that she may have deliberately sought out quotations from Beckford's works is perhaps outweighed by the simple convenience of their appearance at the time she was writing. Furthermore, Gore continued to publish novels featuring Latin and Greek epigraphic quotations after Beckford's death in May 1844, most notably *Self* (1845), which includes 15 Latin and 4 Greek epigraphs, and *The Story of a Royal Favourite* (1845), in which there are 11 Latin epigraphs as well as one in Greek. It is thus extremely unlikely that Gore was reliant upon Beckford for her knowledge of Classical texts.

Similarly, Horne's allusion to 'scraps of far-off tongues' is vague and misleading since only six languages appear in the epigraphs to *Cecil*, all of which are Eurocentric and therefore by no means unusual within Victorian high society. In order of frequency, these are French, English, Latin, Greek, Italian and German. In fact, in his metropolitan world Cecil himself soon encounters an unfamiliar language when he hears a girl with whom he is fast falling in love 'converse cheerfully with her [companion] in some unknown tongue' (*Cecil*, p. 51). He guesses correctly that the language is either Spanish or Portuguese, but no transcriptions of the conversation are included and he readily confesses to the reader that '[a]ll I knew was, that it was neither French

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> See *Cecil*, pp. 110, 280. Both of the Beckford quotations used as epigraphs to these chapters feature in *Italy, Spain, and Portugal, with an excursion to the monasteries of Alcobaça and Batalha*, A New Edition (London: Richard Bentley, 1840). Some light editing has been performed on each, and some phrases omitted from the original context.

nor English,—German nor Italian; and further, neither Eton nor Oxford enabled me to determine' (*Cecil*, p. 51). Notably, this range of languages with which Cecil is familiar also precisely matches the variety of languages used in the novel's epigraphs. Through this alignment, Gore exploits the contemporary perception (exemplified by Horne) that familiarity with classical languages was not one of the 'female accomplishments' to enhance the concept of Cecil as a distinct, male, authorial persona.

Throughout Gore's construction of the Cecil novels and beyond, there is a determined effort to dissolve the sense of her own authorial agency within the narrative persona of Cecil himself. The novels were published anonymously, a strategy with publicity advantages that Gore was evidently very familiar with, having written to Bentley soon after the publication of Manners of the Day (1830) to reiterate that the authorship of her novel was something he 'would do well to have [...] in doubt'. 82 But rather than simply sparking an authorship debate, with *Cecil* she exploits the potential of the character as a separate pseudonymous identity. Gore later offered an article to Bentley for his Miscellany to be attributed to 'the author of Cecil' and at one point even appears to have signed a personal letter to Benjamin Disraeli as 'Cecil' rather than her usual signature of 'C.F. Gore' or 'C. F. G'. 83 Within the novel itself, the boundary between fiction and reality is further challenged by the inclusion of Byron as both a character and, in five separate instances, as an epigraphic source. Whilst it was not unusual for fashionable novels to draw upon real-life individuals in their fiction, such inspiration would

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> British Library Add MS 46611, ff. 92-93 (f. 92<sup>r</sup>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> British Library Add MS 46650, ff.171-72 (f. 171<sup>r</sup>); Dep Hughenden 129-2, ff. 112-13 (f. 113<sup>v</sup>). For samples of Gore's customary signature see Dep Hughenden 129-2, ff. 102-03 (f. 103<sup>r</sup>) and Dep Hughenden 129-2, ff. 104-5 (f. 104<sup>v</sup>).

typically be concealed behind an imagined name and fictional identity. A particularly notorious example of this genre of pseudo-memoir was Lady Caroline Lamb's *Glenarvon* (1816), described by Wilson as a 'somewhat biased attempt to rewrite the love affair between Lamb and Lord Byron'.<sup>84</sup>

The first appearance of Byron within *Cecil* occurs when Cecil claims to be on the point of revealing an unpublished Byronic witticism, writing:

As my friend Byron said one night at Watier's,—but no! —had he intended the *mot* for publication he would have printed it himself.'

(*Cecil*, p. 163)

Later, Cecil claims that '[h]e and I were always squabbling, upon paper, about the poetry of nature and the poetry of civilization' (p 187), again teasing the reader with the sense of an unpublished intimacy with an established literary figure. Despite this, however, all of the Byronic epigraphs which Gore includes are (perhaps inevitably) taken from readily accessible published works. Significantly, four out of these five quotations are prose rather than poetry and are typically derived from Byron's letters and journals, thus reinforcing the impression that it is Byron's sociability and celebrity status which Gore wants to emphasise here rather than his poetic abilities. For example, one chapter is prefaced with two quotations, the second of which is taken from one of Byron's published journals:

<sup>84</sup> Wilson, Fashioning the Silver Fork, p. 30.

Metaphysics, - mountain, - lakes, - love unextinguishable, - thoughts unutterable, - and the nightmare of my own delinquencies. -

BYRON.

(Cecil, p. 219)85

Having inadvertently contributed towards the death of his young nephew, a grief-stricken Cecil flees 'the cruel insinuations' of his titular father (a parent in name only, since Cecil is in fact the consequence of his mother's adulterous affair with a society dandy), and returns to the Continent. Once there, he participates in the Battle of Waterloo before seeking out 'some tranquil spot in one of the Rhenish principalities'. Like Byron, therefore, Cecil is prey to 'the nightmare of [his] own delinquencies', whilst surrounded by an assortment of picturesque scenery including 'the blackened and shattered walls of Ehrenbreitstein' and 'the blue serenity of the Rhine' (p. 221). Yet unlike Byron, who during the period in his own life which this quotation describes produced the poem Childe Harolde, Cecil becomes obsessed with a beautiful married woman living in the opposite house. Rather than provoking a creative literary response in Cecil, this incident merely prompts him to examine 'the leaves of nearly the whole edition of Goëthe and Kotzebue, for a quotation germane to the matter, and [he] found more than enough to fill half-a-dozen common-place books' (p. 223). The implicit

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Byron to Thomas Moore, 28 January 1817, in *Byron's Letters and Journals*, ed. by Leslie A Marchand (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1973-1982), V, 165.

parallel between the real Byron and the imaginary Cecil further promotes the construction of Cecil as a distinct narrative and authorial persona, whilst their different responses to the same emotional crisis described in the epigraph provides a bathetically humorous point of contrast. If the range of epigraphic languages reflects Cecil's pragmatic abilities, then their substance also conveys much of how he wants to be regarded: as an intelligent, cosmopolitan traveller and a connoisseur of wit and beauty. Like Scott therefore, Gore is using epigraphic paratext to cultivate a distinct fictional narrative persona. Yet while Scott used pre-chapter paratext to establish the persona of a commentator typically aligned with the reader as an outsider to the text, in Gore's novel the epigraphs facilitate the construction of the narrator as a complex individual whose real motives and character can only be glimpsed beneath the fashionable, self-absorbed façade Cecil has created for himself.

Following the composition of the two *Cecil* novels, and a third novel (*Self*) in which Cecil is presented as the third-person narrator, Gore shifts back to using primarily English and French epigraphs in the majority of her novels, thus further supporting the idea that her epigraphic selections in these works were chiefly intended to promote the construction of Cecil's character. Despite this, however, there persisted a kind of mythology surrounding the breadth of languages quoted by Gore, with Edgar Allan Poe later describing her as a writer who 'quotes all tongues from the Chaldaean to Chickasaw'. <sup>86</sup> This is, of course, an extreme exaggeration of the truth. A few years before the appearance of *Cecil*, a particularly vicious reviewer had declared that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Edgar Allan Poe, *Edgar Allan Poe's Annotated Short Stories*, ed. by Andrew Barger ([S.I.]: Bottletree Books, 2008), pp. 554.

Gore's novels were 'too much interlarded with foreign tongues'. Caustic and misogynistic throughout, the article also describes Gore's appearance, refers to her work in the past tense when comparing it unfavourably to Scott's (even though, at this point, Gore was still very much in the middle of her literary career), takes sentences from her novels out of context to argue that they are 'immoral' or 'wicked', mocks her expression of political opinion in her books by declaring that although it is not 'well for a lady to deal too largely in politics [...] Mrs. Gore [...] would make a good member of Parliament', and then finally (after six pages of critique) expresses 'regret' that the reviewer was 'without the space to expatiate as much upon the merits of Mrs. Gore as we freely could'.87 Gore had already demonstrated earlier in her career that she was not the kind of person to ignore or overlook criticism. Writing to Bentley shortly after the publication of her first three-volume novel, she points out that '[t]he book has been very scantily advertised – scarcely at all previous to the subscription; and coming after the florid claptraps that have been lavished upon The Exclusives, you could scarcely expect it to have a marked success in three days'. 88 Bury's novel The Exclusives focused upon a fashionable society group of the same name, and even eleven years after this incident Gore indulges in a slight against the work when a remark is made to the reader in Cecil, a Peer, that '[p]eople are beginning to forget the Exclusives; I believe because they were written out of fashion by a remarkably bad novel' (Cecil, a Peer, I, 34). Diluted through the rather pompous persona of her narrator, it is unclear whether it is the fictitious author

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> 'Mrs. Gore', La Belle Assemblée, or, Bell's Court and Fashionable Magazine Addressed Particularly to the Ladies, 10: 3 (1 March 1837), pp. 124-28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> British Library Add MS 46611, ff. 92-93 (f. 92<sup>v</sup>).

Cecil or the real author Catherine Gore who is truly making this comment, but in either case the humour is made at the expense of a work that had once been given precedence over Gore's. During the early stages of her career, Gore also challenged an unfavourable review in the *New Monthly* by writing to its editor Bulwer-Lytton to point out the reviewer's evident dislike for the genre in which she was working. Identifying her own work as occupying a genre of 'fashionable novels' shared with works by Samuel Richardson, Frances Burney, Maria Edgeworth, and Benjamin Disraeli, she writes that she leaves these novels 'to plead their cause, and intrench [*sic*] myself in the obstinacy of a woman's opinion that every picture of passing manners [...] is valuable'. She even concludes with a declaration of intention to 'write another fashionable novel in order that you may abuse it and I may show how indifferent I am to criticism'. 89

Such a defiant response renders it not outside the realms of plausibility that she might have wanted to reply in some way, however obliquely, to the persistent attempts to undermine her through criticism levelled at the multilingual character of much of her work. This response seems to appear in 1843, with the publication of the serialised novel *Modern Chivalry* in *Ainsworth's Magazine* (reprinted in two volumes by John Mortimer at the end of the same year). Like the *Cecil* novels, *Modern Chivalry* mocks the entitlement and solipsistic self-esteem of a fashionable male bachelor, who frequently misjudges the affections and aspirations of the women he meets. Although the majority of reviews considered it to be 'a fine exposure of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Catherine Gore to Edward Bulwer-Lytton [as editor of the *New Monthly*], 4 July 1832, quoted in Michael Sadleir, *Bulwer A Panorama. Edward and Rosina 1803-1836* (London: Constable, 1931), pp. 301-02 (p. 302).

heartless and complacent selfishness',90 some were less impressed. One reviewer, writing at the conclusion of the work's original serialisation, summarised their critique in the simple declaration that '[t]he tale is ended and the readers [...] are, we doubt not, glad it is so'. 91 Yet the novel also features a deployment of epigraphic paratext that is unique within Gore's oeuvre, since in this instance she not only incorporates epigraphs in languages other than English but also includes translations alongside the majority of them. Each English version is described in an accompanying attribution as a '(Translation for the Country Gentlemen)', 92 an epithet that immediately identifies any readers who must rely upon the translations as less metropolitan and less fashionable, as well as less knowledgeable. Individuals such as the reviewer who had derided Gore for writing in 'foreign tongues' typically give no reason why this comment should constitute negative criticism, possibly causing Gore to assume that the most obvious explanation is they themselves are not cognisant of the languages featured and are thus effectively locked out of reading the text. The motivation for the epigraphic translation Gore offers here is to ridicule the personal bias of such attacks. The additional nuance that the translations are for 'Gentlemen' (emphasis added) identifies this as a retaliation against the fundamental misogyny of the attacks that had been levelled at Gore's work, since it deliberately limits the range of readers likely to require linguistic assistance to a specifically masculine group. The effect of intellectual classism is further enhanced when a lengthy prose quotation by

<sup>90 &#</sup>x27;Literary Notices', Bradford Observer, 10: 492 (10 August 1843), p. 7.

<sup>91 &#</sup>x27;AINSWORTH'S', Satirist; or Censor of the Times, 609 (17 December 1843), p. 410.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> Catherine Gore, *Modern Chivalry*, 2 vols (London: Mortimer, 1843), I, 3, 27, 69, 155; II, 27, 107, 157.

Étienne de Jouy (presented in the original French) is truncated into a comparatively tiny rhyming couplet of English:

"Les peines de l'ame, queque vive qu'elles puissant être, sont des situations qu'on a prévues, auxquelles l'expérience des autres a pu vous preparer, où vous finissez quelquefois par touver un certain charme. Mais ces tribulations de toutes les heures, ces petites vexations sourdes qui s'emparent d'un homme au sortir du lit et le harcèlent tout le jour, violà ce qui rend la vie insupportable."—JOUY.

Pricking to death with pins' points, is the devil;

A tragic poniard is not half the evil.—(*Translation*.)

(*Modern Chivalry*, I, 111) 93

Despite the apparent helpfulness of the translation, inevitably a reader unable to comprehend the French original would be left feeling that they were missing out in some way. Having long been accused of incorporating text in 'far-flung tongues', Gore also finally reaches beyond her Western European focus to include a quotation presented in Turkish, accompanied by a translation:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Étienne de Jouy, 'N° XLII,— 25 avril 1815. Le Déménagement', in Guillaume le Franc-Parleur, ou Observations Sur Les Mœurs Et Les Usages Français Au Commencement Du XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle, 4th edn, 2 vols (Paris, Chez Pillet, Imprimeur-Libraire, 1817), II, 207-20 (p. 208). Gore has slightly edited this quotation since, the original gives 'des situations de la vie que vous avez prévues', 'au sortir de son lit', and 'voilà', instead of 'violà'. It also includes a semi-colon instead of a full-stop after 'charme'.

"Akibét tilkinin dérist kurktchnun dukianina ghélun."

## TURKISH PROVERB.

In spite of all its cunning running past,

The furrier gets the fox's skin at last.—

(Translation for the Country Gentlemen.)

(Modern Chivalry, II, 27)

In this epigraph, the Turkish text is rendered phonetically rather than in authentic Turkish characters, and in modern Turkish this would be written as: 'Tilkinin dönüp dolasacaği yer kürkçü dükkanidir'. The translation Gore offers here is a poetic recasting of the proverb's literal translation, which may be given in English as 'no matter how far the fox runs he will still end up in the fox-fur shop'. <sup>94</sup> However, it is worth noting that both the phonetic transcription of the proverb and the translation are unlikely to be entirely Gore's handiwork. In 1832, an issue of the *Revue de Paris* featured an article entitled 'La Peau du Renard Vient Toujours a La Boutique Du Pelissier' (i.e. 'the skin of the fox comes always to the furrier's shop'). This title is then followed by the attribution 'proverbe Turc' (Turkish proverb) and then, after a further line drop, by an almost identical match to the Turkish text used by Gore. <sup>95</sup> Only two letters are different (e.g. in Gore's version 'dérisi' has become 'dérist', and 'ghélur' has become 'ghélun'), variations that may reasonably be attributed to a simple transcription error. The unusual character

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> A proverb still very much in use in modern-day Turkey. The translations to modern Turkish and English, along with other notes regarding the context and use of the phrase were kindly provided by Nazan Osman.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> Alphonse Royer, 'Le Peau du Renard', in *Revue De Paris*, 36 (February 1832), pp. 23-46 (p. 23).

of this epigraph, combined with the fact that this is the only one of Gore's novels in which (excepting the translations) none of the epigraphic quotations are written in English, makes it quite probable that Gore is in fact taking this opportunity to retaliate against her detractors. By finally offering a quotation that might justify an accusation of using 'far-flung tongues' in her novels, Gore also obliquely points out the previous absurdity of the statement.

Furthermore, this particular quotation also provides a possible clue to Gore's method of selecting epigraphs more generally. As has already been discussed, Gore appears to have been something of a literary opportunist in her epigraphic choices, known to have chosen epigraphs that would have been readily available whilst she was writing. Here, it also becomes apparent that she was not averse to making use of a quotation already used as an epigraph by another writer; nor is the 'Turkish Proverb' presented in *Modern Chivalry* an isolated example. The quotation that prefaces Volume 2 Chapter VIII in Gore's *The Tuileries* (1831) almost exactly matches the epigraph to Chapter XLIV of Scott's *Guy Mannering*:

A prison is a house of care,

A place where none may thrive,

A touchstone true to try a friend,

A grave for one alive!

Sometimes a place of right,

Sometimes a place of wrong,

Sometimes a place of rogues and thieves,

And honest men among.

## THE EDINBURGH TOLBOOTH.<sup>96</sup>

Whilst an identical choice of epigraph might not necessarily indicate a connection between the two, on this occasion it does seem highly probable that Gore took her quotation not from the Edinburgh Tolbooth itself (as indicated by the attribution), but from Scott's novel. The text was apparently originally inscribed upon the wall of the Old Tolbooth in Edinburgh, but the building was demolished in 1817 and few transcriptions of the poem seem to have existed.<sup>97</sup> A historical account printed in the Edinburgh Literary Journal in 1829 includes a copy of the poem with the same alternate line indentation Gore uses in her version. However, the Journal edition gives the phrase 'for men alive' instead of Gore's 'for one alive', and uses the word 'jades' instead of 'rogues' in the penultimate line. 98 Since the wording of Gore's text matches Scott's exactly, it is thus much more probable that she had taken the transcription from Scott's novel; that she also occasionally incorporated quotations from the main text of some of Scott's other works in her epigraphs only further strengthens the likelihood of this. Whiting Rosa speculates that, previous to publishing the Cecil novels, Gore had 'displayed no signs of a classical education beyond the use of a few standard quotations easily dug out of a dictionary'. 99 Yet a far more probable explanation for the source of Gore's epigraphic breadth is simply that she copied quotations from other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Catherine Gore, *The Tuileries. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831), II, 194; see also Walter Scott, *Guy Mannering*, in *Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels*, gen. ed. David Hewitt, 30 vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1993-2012), II, 262.

<sup>97</sup> Michael Fry, *Edinburgh: A History of the City* (Basingstoke: Macmillan, 2009), p. 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> 'Miscellaneous Literature. Traditionary Notices of the Old Tolbooth and its Tenants. By the Author of the "Histories of the Scottish Rebellions', Edinburgh Literary Journal; or, Weekly Register of Criticism and Belles Lettres, 39 (8 August 1829), 138-40 (p. 138).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Whiting Rosa, *The Silver Fork School*, p. 144.

journals, novels, and anthologies. Whilst original text is always scrupulously credited, the works from which quotations are borrowed neither require nor are given such accreditation. This may have allowed Gore to incorporate a more varied range of epigraphs than she was immediately familiar with and, as demonstrated by the example of the Turkish proverb given above, may even have enabled her to quote in languages that she herself was not fluent in.

Although Gore continued to use epigraphs in her novels for the majority of her life, after 1853 she ceased using the device altogether. This also coincides with a change of publisher, from Henry Colburn to Hurst and Blackett, but this does not seem to be the reason for her abandonment of epigraphic paratext, since her first novel with Hurst and Blackett, *The Dean's Daughter* (1853), still features the device. A more probable explanation may be discovered in Hughes's observation that '[f]or some period before her death Gore was completely blind, although still writing'. <sup>100</sup> In an 1859 letter to Disraeli, Gore herself notes that she is writing to him 'before the failure of my last half-eye'. <sup>101</sup>

## 'I have decided on mottoes': Gaskell's Epigraphic Afterthoughts

Unlike Catherine Gore, Elizabeth Gaskell included pre-chapter epigraphs in only 2 out of 6 full-length novels. Her first novel, *Mary Barton* (1848) featured at least one, and occasionally two, quotations at the start of each chapter, and no chapter titles. As has been noted, Gore was not the only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> Winifred Hughes, 'Gore [née Moody], Catherine Grace Frances (1799/1800–1861)' [accessed 27 April 2018].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Deb Hughenden 129-2, ff. 119-20 (f. 119<sup>r</sup>).

novelist of the 1830s and 1840s to incorporate prose epigraphs, and also epigraphs in languages other than English (usually French); yet Gaskell's epigraphs are invariably both in verse-form and in English. That the latter was a conscious choice rather than an unavoidable default is evident through Gaskell's own multilingualism: when she was a child, her brother had 'coach[ed] her in languages and Latin', whilst as an adult she struggled to learn German, 102 but nonetheless quotes 2 (possibly self-authored) English translations of poetry in German within the epigraphs of Mary Barton. <sup>103</sup> Only the dedicatory motto at the commencement of the novel is presented in the original German, a quotation believed to be an allusion to the deaths of two of Gaskell's children (Mary Barton, p. 4). Muriel Smith identifies the retention of the German language in these lines as a way of 'shield[ing] them from the mass of her readers' because of their 'very special significance for her'. 104 This seems a doubtful explanation, since it is not unlikely that at least some of Gaskell's readership would have been familiar with the language. A more nuanced interpretation of this apparent inconsistency might be that she was reluctant to mar the linguistic beauty of a poem so important to her by translating it. Yet the use of only English epigraphs elsewhere in the novel does suggest an intention of rendering both novel and paratext accessible to as broad a range of Anglophonic readers as possible. Since it is a book that sets out with the intention of promoting social improvement and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Jenny Uglow, *Elizabeth Gaskell: A Habit of Stories* (London: Faber & Faber, 1993, repr. 1999), p. 41; Anna Unsworth, 'Elizabeth Gaskell and German Romanticism', *Gaskell Society Journal*, 8 (1994), 1-14 (pp. 8-9).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Elizabeth Gaskell, *Mary Barton: A Tale of Manchester Life*, in *Works of Elizabeth Gaskell*, gen. ed. by Joanne Shattock, 10 vols (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005), V, 195, 235. All further references will be from this edition of the text, unless otherwise stated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Muriel Smith, 'Lines from Ludwig Uhland: A note', *Notes and Commentary: The Gaskell Society Journal*, 11 (1 January 1997), 103-04 (p. 103).

understanding between different levels of the social strata, this is perhaps also a sensitive avoidance of alienating readers less educationally advantaged (even if the novel itself later draws attention to the extent and high-quality of self-education within some working-class communities). The use of English verse epigraphs is also in subtle conformity with the format established by earlier canonical epigraph-users such as Radcliffe and Scott. Jenny Uglow notes Gaskell's enthusiasm for Scott, identifying him as '[t]he most popular novelist of Elizabeth's youth' and detailing how Gaskell once claimed to have got herself 'in a scrape' with another minister's wife for having used *Kenilworth* 'to illustrate the character of Queen Elizabeth' in a Sunday School lesson. Marion Shaw notes that Gaskell adopted Scott's style of writing historical fiction in which 'opposing forces in times of turmoil and change are represented by "typical" characters'; Shirley Foster also points out the connections between Gaskell's shorter fiction and the earlier Gothic genre, 'especially the novels of Ann Radcliffe'. 106

That Gaskell was familiar with Gore's fiction is evident in a letter in which she surveyed contemporary English fiction for the Parisian publisher Louis Hachette. Here, Gaskell notes that Gore's novels are 'numerous' and 'have very little plot in them, their principal interest (for those who read them,) consisting in a lively, spirited epigrammatic description of the manners

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Uglow, *Elizabeth Gaskell*, p. 40; see also Elizabeth Gaskell to Catherine Winkworth, 29 November 1848, in *The Letters of Mrs. Gaskell*, ed. by J. A. V. Chapple and Arthur Pollard (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1997), p. 64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Marion Shaw, 'Sylvia's Lovers and other historical fiction', in *The Cambridge Companion* to Elizabeth Gaskell, ed. by Jill L. Matus (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007), pp. 75-89 (p. 77); Shirley Foster, 'Elizabeth Gaskell's shorter pieces', in *The Cambridge Companion to Elizabeth Gaskell*, ed. by Jill L. Matus (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007), pp. 108-30 (p. 122).

of lords and ladies'. 107 The parentheses distance Gaskell herself from 'those who read them', a rather disparaging differentiation that would seem to make it unlikely that she would have emulated Gore in her own writing. This does not entirely exclude the possibility of some silent paratextual borrowing however: it may simply be coincidence, but the title of Gaskell's last novel Wives and Daughters (1864) does bear noticeable similarity to that of Gore's Mothers and Daughters. A further possible inspiration for Gaskell's use of epigraphs may have been the historian and novelist Katherine Thomson, who frequently used pre-chapter quotation in her own prose fiction and who was related to Gaskell by marriage. 108 Gaskell's faith in Thomson's good opinion is highlighted through Elizabeth Barrett Browning's assertion that 'Mary Barton was shown in MS. to Mrs Thomson & failed to please her; and in deference to her judgement certain alterations were made'. This was apparently before Gaskell had even begun to approach publishers with the manuscript, since Barrett Browning goes on to note that after this the novel 'was offered to all or nearly all the publishers in London, & rejected'. 109 However, if Thomson's paratext influenced Gaskell at all it could only have been by providing a distant background to her understanding of how the epigraph might be used. For unlike Scott's method of including epigraphs at various stages of the drafting and proofing process, it is clear that Gaskell added the pre-chapter quotations in Mary Barton at a comparatively late stage of production. Writing to her publisher Edward Chapman on 21 March 1848,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Gaskell to Louis Hachette, [c. 17 March 1855], in *Further Letters of Mrs. Gaskell*, ed. by John Chapple and Alan Shelston (Manchester: Manchester University Press, 2003), p. 127. <sup>108</sup> Uglow, *Elizabeth Gaskell*, p. 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Elizabeth Barrett Browning to Mary Russell Mitford, 13 December 1850, in *The Brownings' Correspondence*, ed. by Philip Kelley et al., 25 vols to date (Winfield, Kansas: Wedgestone, 1984-date), XVI, 245.

Gaskell reminds him that, when they had met in person early in the preceding January, he had told her 'that my work was to follow Miss Jewsbury's in the publication of your Series [of Original Works of Fiction]'. 110 Receiving no answer, she wrote to him again on 2 April, reiterating his assertion that Mary Barton 'would succeed Miss Jewsburys; [sic] and would be published in two or three months from that time'. 111 The novel by Geraldine Jewsbury to which she refers – a two-volume work entitled *The Half-Sisters* – had been advertised as 'nearly ready' at the end of January, and then as published '[o]n the 6th instant' in a bulletin published in February 1848. 112 According to this schedule, Gaskell would have been expecting to see her novel in print by the end of April or early May, thus explaining her apparent anxiety at having heard nothing from Chapman. Indeed, in her March letter she tentatively remarks to him that '[a]s you have the MS in your hands I am trusting to you to see that it is set up so as to make the right quantity'. 113 If Gaskell was using the phrase 'set up' in the technical sense, as seems probable, then she was clearly anticipating the publication of her novel to be at quite an advanced stage - so advanced in fact as to render it extremely unlikely that she was planning to request the addition of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation at this point. In neither letter is there any mention of epigraphs (or 'mottoes' as they are termed in future correspondence), only an earnest desire to see the printed book published as soon as possible. Chapman's reply to Gaskell's second letter has not yet come to light, but it evidently contained various

<sup>110</sup> Gaskell to Edward Chapman, 21 March [1848], in *The Letters of Mrs. Gaskell*, p. 54.

<sup>111</sup> Gaskell to Edward Chapman, 2 April [1848], in The Letters of Mrs. Gaskell, p. 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Newspaper, 81 (9 January 1848), p. 160; Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Newspaper, 85 (26 February 1848), p. 288.

<sup>113</sup> Gaskell to Edward Chapman, 21 March [1848], in *The Letters of Mrs. Gaskell*, p. 54.

recommendations for adjustments to the text before publication, since her subsequent reply states:

Thank you for your suggestions; you will see that I have adopted the additional title of '*Mary Barton*', a Manchester Love Story. It is so difficult living in Lancashire to decide upon words likely to be unintelligible in another county; but my husband has put notes to those we believe to require them. The three verses of the Oldham Weaver are enclosed. You will see that I have decided on mottoes.<sup>114</sup>

As Joanne Wilkes records, Gaskell would later confide to her friend Mary Ewart that 'John Barton was the original name' of the novel, whilst Uglow has established that the working title of 'Manchester Love Story' was Gaskell's own choice and not something she had been 'forced to consider [...] by her publisher'. The title of 'Mary Barton' was, she told Ewart, 'a London thought coming through the publisher'. This is important because the syntax through which she accepts Chapman's suggestion of title – 'you will see that I have adopted' – is then directly paralleled when she writes that '[y]ou will see that I have decided on mottoes'. This indicates implicitly that the pre-chapter epigraphs were likewise added as part of this later consultative phase, and that they could also quite plausibly have been one of Chapman's 'suggestions'. Shirley Foster has recorded that there was discussion between

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Gaskell to Edward Chapman, 17 April 1848, in *The Letters of Mrs. Gaskell*, p. 56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Joanne Wilkes, 'Introduction', in *Works of Elizabeth Gaskell*, V, xi; Uglow, *Elizabeth Gaskell*, p. 185.

Gaskell and Chapman regarding 'the inclusion of chapter mottoes', 116 but Foster resists passing judgment as to whose idea the incorporation of these quotations actually was. The final decision was clearly Gaskell's, but certainly the timing and phrasing of the correspondence suggests that the idea may have been in some way prompted by Chapman, and that Gaskell most probably selected and added the quotations between the receipt of Chapman's answer to her letter (dated 2 April) and the dispatch of her subsequent reply (17 April 1848).

If Chapman was involved in suggesting the idea of using epigraphs in *Mary Barton*, then a pragmatic motivation for their inclusion also becomes a distinct possibility. Gaskell was also requested to supply an 'explanatory preface', and to extend some passages in the second volume during the summer of 1848. That Gaskell was reluctant to alter or expand her original draft too much is evident in a letter to Chapman dated 26 May in which she writes that 'it is such a relief to find I shall not have to dilute my story so much as I feared'. Since it was the publisher rather than Gaskell who must have sought these extra extensions, the most obvious reason for desiring them would be that the novel was in danger of being too short to fill the required two volumes. If Chapman had foreseen such an exigency in the preceding April, this may also explain the sudden decision to incorporate epigraphic quotation. Of the 38 chapters in *Mary Barton*, only 2 feature epigraphs that are less than 4 lines in length, and the majority are much longer. The phrasing of Gaskell's letter when she writes that she has 'decided on mottoes' affirms

Shirley Foster, 'Note on the Text', in Elizabeth Gaskell, *Mary Barton* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008), pp. xxvii-xxviii (p. xxvii).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> Gaskell to Edward Chapman, 10 July [1848], in *Letters*, p. 58.

<sup>118</sup> Gaskell to Edward Chapman, 26 May [1848], in Further Letters of Mrs. Gaskell, p. 39.

that the final judgement was hers rather than Chapman's, but it is not unreasonable to suppose that an influencing factor may have been a desire to reduce the risk of having to add to her prose text. Although the two-volume edition of *North and South* also features pre-chapter epigraphs, 39 out of 54 of these are 4 lines or less in length and only 2 chapters feature more than one epigraph. Many of the 15 epigraphs that do exceed 4 lines in length do so by only one or two lines. During the publication of *Mary Barton*, Gaskell's allusion to having also included 'three verses of the Oldham Weaver' with her letter to Chapman could lend further support to the possibility that the quotations were added for the sake of length, since the version of the 'Oldham Weaver' that was finally printed actually features a total of seven verses. If Gaskell had originally included a truncated version of the poem, then Chapman may have requested the extra verses to complete it and thus also nudge the work towards more comfortably filling two volumes.

Whilst Gaskell draws *Mary Barton*'s pre-chapter quotations from a range of at least 21 different writers, of which 15 feature only once in the novel's epigraphs, there are 11 quotations in the first edition that remain unattributed to any other source (12 in later editions, since the original Wordsworth quotation used to preface Chapter XXX was replaced). Editorial annotations typically assume that unidentified quotations were written either by Gaskell or her husband William, and if this were the case then an examination of the titles given to these could prove useful in gaining further understanding of the function they were intended to fulfil. For example, the epigraph to Chapter XXIII bears the title 'THE CONSTANT

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> See Appendix C, Chart 18.

WOMAN' which, if the verse was composed solely for the novel, could be an indication of Gaskell attempting to guide the readers' interpretation of her succeeding prose (p. 212). In the narrative, the heroine Mary Barton has just come to the realisation that it is not the murdered Harry Carson whom she loves, but the childhood friend now accused of his murder, Jem Wilson. The chapter begins with her excitement at having discovered the possibility of a valuable clue to legally proving his innocence, with the selflessness of Mary's determination to pursue this information revealed through the declaration that '[s]he longed to do all herself; to be his liberator, his deliverer; [...] though she might never regain his lost love by her own exertions' (p. 213). The concept of 'CONSTANT' love indicated by the epigraph's attribution cultivates the idea that Mary's sudden devotion to saving Jem is as a consequence of self-discovery, thus reducing the risk of the reader attributing it to the less admirable motive of changeability. Yet in some cases there are indications that, even if the unidentified epigraphs were written by Gaskell or her husband, they might not have been written exclusively for the novel. The epigraph to Chapter XX, entitled 'THE BIRTLE TRAGEDY' features elliptical dots between the two verses presented, an editorial signal that these lines are merely extracted from a separate, longer work (p. 189). A more subtle clue may be discerned in the use of the same attribution ('LOVE-TRUTHS') for the epigraphs to two concurrent chapters (pp. 143, 152), where the verse quoted is also written in the same blank verse and loose iambic pentameter, thus also promoting the idea that they are both extracts rather than specially composed epigraphic verse. 120

Without definitive evidence, it is difficult to say with absolute certainty that these quotations will never be identified. Given the extent of Gaskell's social network within the literary community of the mid-nineteenth century, there still remains the possibility that she may have drawn upon the works of poets who remained obscure or perhaps even unpublished. Yet the likelihood that either Gaskell or her husband authored some or all of these unidentified quotations surely becomes more likely if, as her correspondence suggests, the epigraphs were assembled during a brief two-week period in April 1848. Like Scott, Gaskell might well have found that it was sometimes quicker to pen verse herself, or to ask her husband to, than it was to seek for a suitable text already in existence. Barbara Brill has identified two epigraphs given the attribution of 'MANCHESTER SONG' (Mary Barton, pp. 11, 53) as the composition of William Gaskell, <sup>121</sup> a title that strongly evokes Scott's frequent use of attributions such as 'Old Play', 'Old Ballad', or 'Old Song' to disguise those epigraphs which he himself had authored. Later, an unidentified epigraph attributed to a 'Scotch Ballad' in the two-volume

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> To date, none of Gaskell's editors have been able to discover these quotations within the manuscripts and/or published works of Elizabeth or William Gaskell. Yet it is worth noting that it is not unknown for new sources to be suddenly uncovered, for example the recent identification of the previously unidentified lines with which Gaskell concludes the preface to the first edition of *North and South* (1854-55):

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Beseking hym lowly, or mercy and pite,

Of its rude making to have compassion.'

<sup>(</sup>Elizabeth Gaskell, *North and South*, in *Works of Elizabeth Gaskell*, gen. ed. by Joanne Shattock, 10 vols (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005), VII, p. 9. All further references will be to this edition of the text).

For more information regarding the attribution of this quotation, see A. S. G. Edwards, 'Gaskell's North and South and John Lydgate', *Notes and Queries*, 56: 3 (September 2009), 399.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Barbara Brill, *William Gaskell 1805-1884: A Portrait* (Manchester: Manchester Literary and Philosophical Publications, 1984), pp. 54-55.

edition of *North and South* likewise seems suspiciously akin to Scott's habitual practice (*North and South*, p. 282). A review of *North and South* (1854-5) actually suggested that Gaskell 'seems bent on doing for Lancashire and the Lancashire dialect what Miss Edgeworth did for Ireland and Scott for the land across the border', <sup>122</sup> and from an epigraphic perspective Gaskell certainly exploits the potential of paratext to evoke a sense of local literary identity.

James Eli Adams considers that the eventual subtitle of the novel "A Tale of Manchester Life," suggests an understanding of Manchester as a distinctive social order shaped by industrial labor'. <sup>123</sup> Gaskell subtly extends this paratextual assertion of Northern identity through her epigraphic selections, most obviously through the two quotations from her husband's 'MANCHESTER SONG', and also via a third epigraph that references the name of a hamlet of Greater Manchester in its title 'THE BIRTLE TRAGEDY' (*Mary Barton*, p. 189). As Uglow points out, through the selection of epigraphs Gaskell demonstrates that the working class of Lancashire 'have a rich culture of their own'. She implicitly emphasises this by also including 'radical verse' by poets such as Ebenezer Elliott. Although Marcus Waithe notes that Elliott 'was not a poor man himself, but something more like a local businessman', <sup>124</sup> the public perception of him as a Radical political advocate for the Northern, working-class community to which he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Henry Fothergill Chorley, Review of '*North and South*', *Athenaeum*, 1432 (7 April 1855), p. 403.

p. 403.  $^{\rm 123}$  James Eli Adams, A History of Victorian Literature (Chichester: Wiley-Blackwell, 2009), pp. 104-05.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Marcus Waithe, 'The Pen and the Hammer: Thomas Carlyle, Ebenezer Elliott, and the "active poet", in *Class and the Canon: Constructing Labouring-Class Poetry and Poetics, 1780-1900*, ed. by Kirstie Blair and Mina Gorji (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013), pp. 116-35 (p. 126).

belonged makes Gaskell's inclusion of his poetry a potentially quite powerful statement. By presenting his poetry in the same paratextual space that elsewhere in the book encompasses 'Gaskell's favourite seventeenth- and eighteenth-century and Romantic poets', Gaskell asserts level of equality between them all that reflects her intention that the novel should promote social equality and unity. Proposed Elliott's popular nickname of the 'Corn Law Rhymer', Jayne Hildebrand points out that although his fame endured throughout the 1830s and 40s, it was only after the publication of his Corn Law Rhymes (1831) that Elliott 'gained exposure to a national readership'. Yet as Foster points out Gaskell undercuts Elliot's reputation as a radical political figure by quoting not from the Corn Law Rhymes themselves but 'from the milder and more literary form of his writing', for example from texts such as 'Withered Wild Flowers' (1834) and 'The Splendid Village' (1834).

However, although Gaskell appears to avoid emphasising the political aspect of Elliott's reputation, her selections do focus attention upon his status as a symbol of working-class social and intellectual achievement. As Waithe points out, it is no coincidence that it is an Elliott quotation that 'is chosen to preface the novel's description of learned weavers who botanize and read Newton's *Principia*'. The epigraph in question consists of four lines taken from Elliott's 'The Splendid Village', and it prefaces the chapter in which

<sup>125</sup> Uglow, Elizabeth Gaskell, p. 201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Jayne Hildebrand, 'The Ranter and the Lyric: Reform and Genre Heterogeneity in Ebenezer Elliott's *Corn Law Rhymes*', *Victorian Review*, 39: 1 (2013), 101-24 (p. 102).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Elizabeth Gaskell, *Mary Barton*, ed. by Shirley Foster (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006), p. 418 n. 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Waithe, 'The Pen and the Hammer', p. 125.

Gaskell first introduces the Bartons' scientifically knowledgeable friend Job Legh:

Learned he was; nor bird, nor insect flew,

But he its leafy home and history knew:

Nor wild-flower decked the rock, nor moss the well,

But he its name and qualities could tell.

ELLIOTT.

 $(p. 38)^{129}$ 

The following prose text then commences with a description of 'a class of men in Manchester [...] whose existence will probably be doubted by many, who yet may claim kindred with all the noble names that science recognises' (p. 38). Gaskell is evidently sincerely concerned that the intellectual accomplishment she describes should not be regarded as implausible, since she continues to provide a verifiable anecdote detailing how the acclaimed botanist Sir James Edward Smith had sought information concerning a rare plant species from 'a hand-loom weaver in Manchester' (p. 38). Foster notes that the incident had previously been reported in various newspapers, <sup>130</sup> but by prefacing this chapter with a quotation composed by someone publically considered to be a working-class poet such as Elliott, and in which he writes of the scientific knowledge of his peers, Gaskell underscores her point still further. Elizabeth Ludlow obliquely identifies the function of the epigraphs

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Ebenezer Elliott, 'The Splendid Village', in *The Splendid Village: Corn Law Rhymes; and Other Poems* (London: Benjamin Steill, Paternoster Row. J. Pearce, Sheffield, 1833), pp. 17-44 (p. 25).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Gaskell, *Mary Barton*, ed. by Foster, p. 420 n. 38.

in *Mary Barton* as one of 'instruct[ing] the reader how to feel'. <sup>131</sup> Yet the pragmatic rather than aesthetic character of Gaskell's epigraphs in this instance might make it more accurate to say that their main purpose is to instruct the reader how to think, and in particular how to think about the text in the manner in which she wants and intends them to.

In Gaskell's only other novel to feature epigraphic paratext, *North and South*, the prefatory quotations also appear to have been a late addition to an already basically completed narrative. The work was originally published under the editorship of Dickens in his magazine *Household Words*, appearing between September 1854 and January 1855. In this version of the text, chapters are typically headed simply with a descriptive, numerically-based appellation, for example 'Chapter the First' and 'Chapter the Second'. Only one prefatory quotation appears at the head of the first instalment, and preceding the first chapter heading, but this disappears completely in the subsequent two-volume edition:

Ah, yet, though all the world forsake,

Though fortune clip my wings,

I will not cramp my heart, nor take

Half-views of men and things.

Let Whig and Tory stir their blood;

There must be stormy weather;

-

Elizabeth Ludlow, 'Elizabeth Gaskell's Early Contributions to *Household Words*: The Use of Parable and the Transformation of Communities through "Kinder Understanding", *Victorian Review*, 42: 1 (Spring 2016), 107-25 (p. 118).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Elizabeth Gaskell, 'North and South', *Household Words*, 10: 232 (2 September 1854), 61-68 (pp. 61, 65).

## But for some true result of good

# All parties work together.

### TENNYSON.<sup>133</sup>

Jeffrey Jackson suggests 'that this difference demands a different reading', adding that 'the epigraphs of the 1855 two-volume edition suggest a different understanding of text and space, the relationship of *North and South*'s prose world to surrounding texts'. The incorporation of epigraphs in the two-volume edition thus constitutes a crucial element in the novel's transition from episodic tale to cohesive narrative entity: Gaskell herself describes it as 'being republished as a whole' when she wrote to her friend Anna Jameson. Yet her subsequent speculation as to whether she 'shall [...] alter & enlarge what is already written' quite obviously alludes simply to her frustration at having been 'compelled to desperate compression' in concluding the story within the confines of the serial format. She does not allude in any way to the paratextual additions that would be made.

Ada Sharpe argues that 'North and South's epigraphs [...] centrally participate in the novel's self-conscious efforts to position itself and its heroine in relation to broader cultural discourses surrounding women's roles in civic and artistic life'. <sup>136</sup> Yet in her analysis Sharpe focuses solely upon the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Elizabeth Gaskell, 'North and South', *Household Words*, 10: 232 (2 September 1854), 61-68 (p. 61); see also Alfred Tennyson, 'Will Waterproof's Lyrical Monologue', in *The Poems of Tennyson*, ed. by Christopher Rick, 2nd edn, 3 vols (Harlow: Longman, 1987), II, pp. 96-104 (p. 98, ll 49-56).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Jeffrey E. Jackson, 'Elizabeth Gaskell and the Dangerous Edge of Things: Epigraphs in North and South and Victorian Publishing Practices', *Pacific Coast Philology*, 40: 2 (2005), 56-72 (pp. 57, 62).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Gaskell to Anna Jameson, [January 1855], in Letters of Mrs Gaskell, p. 328.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Ada Sharpe, 'Margaret Hale's Books and Flowers: *North and South*'s Paratextual Dialogues with Felicia Hemans', *Victorian Review*, 40: 1 (Spring 2014), 197-209 (p. 198).

fact that '[t]wo of these epigraphs are drawn from the voluminous oeuvre of Felicia Hemans'; in actuality there are three correctly-attributed paratextual quotations from Hemans' work, representing less than 6% of the total number of epigraphs in the novel. However, Sharpe also more accurately notes that most of the novel's pre-chapter quotations are 'excerpted from the works of canonical and contemporaneous British poets'. 137 As with Mary Barton, all of Gaskell's epigraphs in North and South are presented in English, although they are drawn from a significantly wider range of sources. Whilst Mary Barton featured a range of around 21 writers across a total of 42 epigraphs, North and South features at least 35 different authorial sources throughout a total of 54 epigraphic quotations. Only 6 of these epigraphs remain unidentified and, as with the unidentified epigraphs in Mary Barton, it is quite possible that these were written by Gaskell or her husband (see Appendix C, Chart 19). Once again, epigraphs are always taken from poetic or dramatic sources rather than prose, suggesting that Gaskell's approach to pre-chapter paratext is not taken from contemporaries such as Gore, but from earlier users of the device such as Scott and Radcliffe. Unlike the majority of novels by these two authors however, North and South also features chapter titles which appear before the epigraph in each new chapter. In adding epigraphs, Gaskell gains an additional space in which to comment upon her narrative and to guide her readers' interpretations of the text; yet the addition of the chapter title acts as a boundary, limiting the quotation's potential for intertextual commentary by distancing it from the preceding narrative. Instead, the epigraph here becomes a means of transitioning between the chapter title and the chapter

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Sharpe, 'Margaret Hale's Books and Flowers', p. 197.

itself, as it typically expands upon a short appellative phrase to point proleptically towards forthcoming narrative developments. For example, Volume 1 Chapter IX begins:

### DRESSING FOR TEA

Let China's earth, enrich'd with colour'd stains,

Pencil'd with gold, and streak'd with azure veins,

The grateful flavour of the Indian leaf,

Or Mocho's sunburnt berry glad receive.

MRS. BARBAULD.

(*North and South*, p. 72). 138

Here, the title itself refers directly to the main focal point of the chapter, which is the fact that the wealthy Manchester industrialist Mr Thornton has 'come home to dress' for tea with the genteel though impoverished Hale family, and his mother's concern that his attentiveness may be prompted by a romantic interest in the daughter of the family, Margaret Hale (p. 74). The epigraph then provides a richly descriptive portrayal of a tea-table scene, in which a sense of delicate luxury is conveyed through the image of the crockery being 'enrich'd' with 'gold' and 'azure veins'. Yet this image is immediately undercut by Margaret Hale's more homely preparations involving homemade 'cocoa-nut cakes' and ironing her mother's caps (p. 73). The epigraph

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Anna Letitia Barbauld, 'The Groans of the Tankard', in *Anna Letitia Barbauld: Selected Poetry and Prose*, ed. by William McCarthy and Elizabeth Kraft (Peterborough, Ont.: Broadview Press, 2002), pp. 83-86 (ll. 47-50).

conveys a sense of the kind of luxurious scene Thornton is expecting from the tea-table of two sophisticated Southern 'ladies' (p. 74), and that he is perhaps a little intimidated at the prospect of. The epigraph allows the reader to perceive the contrast between this erroneous perception and the reality before it is overtly presented in the narrative, thus enhancing the concept of social misunderstanding and miscommunication which Gaskell is attempting to convey. The original narrative of the poem is of little or no relevance here, since the lines are taken from a poem in which an anthropomorphised tankard bemoans its fate as a vessel used for water rather than the alcohol which filled it in former days. As part of this diatribe against non-alcoholic beverages it disparagingly consigns the 'Indian leaf' of tea and 'Mocho's sunburnt berry' of coffee to 'China's earth', elegantly decorated. A derogative emphasis is placed upon the fragility of china that is only 'pencil'd' and'streak'd' with 'veins', but it is the isolated image of this luxurious delicacy that Gaskell really seems to be using here.

This primarily proleptic application is a key characteristic of the epigraphs throughout *North and South*, and the effect is enhanced by the fact that chapter breaks almost invariably signal a shift in character focus or setting. Yet by constructing the majority of her narrative in this way, Gaskell also renders more striking those rare occasions when a scene is continued upon both sides of the chapter boundary. A good example of this occurs during an early scene in which the London lawyer Henry Lennox makes an unsuccessful offer of marriage to Margaret. Following the proposal, and an awkward conclusion to his visit with Margaret's family, Lennox leaves imploring Margaret not to 'despise' him and confessing that 'I believe I love

you more than ever' (p. 33). The prose of the ensuing chapter follows on from this, beginning with the sentence '[h]e was gone' and continuing the narrative with Margaret's perspective upon the proposal, and her ensuing evening. Yet despite this apparent continuity, the chapter title and epigraph actually do little to interact with this moment of the narrative:

#### DOUBTS AND DIFFICULTIES.

Cast me upon some naked shore,

Where I may tracke

Only the print of some sad wracke,

If thou be there, though the seas roare,

I shall no gentler calm implore.

#### HABINGTON.

 $(p. 34)^{139}$ 

Superficially, the 'DOUBTS' alluded to in the title might seem to interact with the image of dependency upon individual companionship described in the quotation, thus potentially suggesting that Margaret is about to regret refusing Lennox's offer. Yet the certainty with which Margaret declared that she 'could never think of [him]' as anything other than a friend is almost immediately confirmed in the new chapter when she is described as 'thinking over the day, [...] and the uncomfortable, miserable walk in the garden' (pp.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> William Habington 'Vias tuas Domine demonstra mihi', in The Poems of William Habington, ed. by Kenneth Allott (Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 1948), pp. 140-41 (p. 141. ll. 46-50).

32, 34). In fact, it quickly becomes apparent that the 'DOUBTS AND DIFFICULTIES' of the title actually refer to her father's determination to reject his religious vocation and move his family to the distant town of Milton-Northern. The remoteness and industrial unfamiliarity of this location is metaphorically characterised as the 'naked shore' of the epigraph. The sense of 'calm' afforded by companionship sets the emotional tenor of a chapter in which Margaret's sense of familial unity is the unspoken consolation that strengthens her to face the ordeal of breaking the news of the move to her mother. She speaks 'decidedly' as she tries to determine whether she and her parents could 'live on a hundred a year in some very cheap – very quiet part of England', and only succumbs to 'passionate entreaty' when she feels that her father's theological doubts will mean that he will be 'for ever separate from me, from mamma' (pp. 39, 41).

Yet it is also worth noting that the separation between forms of prechapter paratext does not remain constant throughout the novel, since five of the titles feature quotation marks. In one instance, this is not necessarily because the title itself is a quotation, but rather to indicate its proverbial status: 'THE MORE HASTE THE WORSE SPEED' (p. 26). However, in all four other instances the quotation marks are an indication that the chapter title is taken either from the title of another work – such as 'HASTE TO THE WEDDING' (p. 11) – or (more commonly) from a line within another work, for example 'SHOULD AULD ACQUAINTANCE BE FORGOT?' (p. 232). In a further sixth instance, Elisabeth Jay points out that the chapter title 'ALONE! ALONE!' could plausibly be a reference to Coleridge's *Rime of the Ancient Mariner*, even though it is presented without quotation marks

(*North and South*, pp. 321, 431 n.111). Despite the comparative rarity of quotation-based chapter titles in the novel, it does nonetheless constitute a decisive blurring of paratextual boundaries. Unlike Scott, whose use of quotation-based chapter titles in *Waverley* may have been presented as such because there was no consistent pattern of epigraphic paratext elsewhere in the novel, Gaskell uses both forms of paratext and then highlights their potential for interchangeability.

Within the lifetimes of Gore and Gaskell, the perceived function of the epigraph had undergone radical change. From a means through which Scott could indulge in self-reflexive narrative commentary, it had developed into a space in which fashionable novelists could appropriate texts to create humour and even incorporate verbal phrases and sayings from the society and culture to which the author belonged. Gore emphasised especially the prioritisation of a quotation's relevance to the text over monolingual conformity, whilst also exploiting the pragmatic potential of pre-chapter paratext to enhance the construction of a distinct narrative persona. Gaskell drew on the earlier tradition of epigraphic selection, focusing upon verse, and limiting the function to a proleptic dialogue with the ensuing narrative. Most importantly of all, by the mid-nineteenth century, the epigraph had developed alongside the evolving novel to move away from its earlier representation as a characteristically Gothic or Romantic device.

# Conclusion

Previous scholars have tended to track the development of the epigraph through its presence in canonical fiction, for example Eike Kronshage who suggests that, after the death of Walter Scott in 1832, epigraphs remained 'out of fashion for almost thirty-five years' until the device was eventually 'revived' by George Eliot in her novel Felix Holt (1866). A recent study by Daniel Pollack-Pelzner only reiterated this by again identifying Walter Scott as 'Eliot's precedent for reviving the practice of chapter epigraphs'. Yet a device cannot be 'revived' if it has never actually fallen out of use. By assessing a broad range of English fiction, he statistical survey supporting this investigation provides substantial evidence that the epigraph continues to recur within a substantial proportion of English novels first-published each year from the time of the epigraph's initial rise in popularity in the 1790s through to the mid-nineteenth century (see Appendix A, Graphs 1 & 2, and Table 2). In 1850, the last year surveyed as part of this thesis's statistical analysis, 26 first-published novels out of an assessed total of 90 were found to feature some form of pre-chapter epigraphic quotation (equivalent to just under 29%). Although the actual number of novels believed to have been first published that year is substantially higher (at least 175),<sup>3</sup> the size and essentially random nature of the sample of novels ensures that it is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Eike Kronshage, 'The Function of Poetic Epigraphs in George Eliot's *Daniel Deronda*', *Connotations*, 23: 2 (2013/2014), 230-60 (p. 254).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Daniel Pollack-Pelzner, 'Quoting Shakespeare in the British Novel', in *Shakespeare and Quotation*, ed. by Julie Maxwell and Kate Rumbold (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2018), pp. 136-155 (p. 143).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This figure was calculated from publication years of titles listed in Andrew Block, *The English Novel*, 1740-1850: a catalogue including prose romances, short stories, and translations of foreign fiction, New and Revised edition (London: Dawson, 1961).

nonetheless a broadly representative sample. (see Appendix A, Table 2). By surveying the works of lesser-known writers as well as canonically recognised authors, this investigation has already established that the epigraph was far from being either out of use or 'out of fashion' during the 1830s and 1840s. Whilst a longer statistical survey would be required to establish whether or not pre-chapter epigraphs continue to be used during the 1850s and 1860s, there is likewise no evidence to indicate the extinction of a device that was still very much in use in 1850. This presumption of extinction is derived largely from the retrospectively selective nature of canonical status.

Problematically, Kronshage identifies this assumed disappearance of the epigraph as a stylistic indication 'marking the difference between romantic fiction and [...] realist writing', citing as examples of realist writers 'Austen, Balzac, Dickens, the Brontë sisters, Thackeray, Trollope, Flaubert, and Zola'.<sup>4</sup> Yet, as has already been noted, labelling the epigraph as a paratextual element present solely in 'romantic fiction' overlooks the generic complexities of the works of writers such as Catherine Gore and Elizabeth Gaskell, both of whom frequently juxtapose elements typically associated with the romantic and realist genres. Indeed, although the popularity of the epigraph in the 1790s was clearly catalysed by Gothic and Romantic writers such as Ann Radcliffe and Charlotte Smith, the use of the device was never wholly confined to these genres. In fact, as Kenneth Haynes points out, novels with epigraphs 'do not form a coherent class of books at all'.<sup>5</sup> As a stylistic feature of prose fiction, the epigraph's potential for generic associations are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Kronshage, 'The Function of Poetic Epigraphs', p. 254.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Kenneth Haynes, *English Literature and Ancient Languages* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007), p. 34.

not derived from simple presence or absence, but rather from the author's creative decisions regarding epigraphic content. For example, the educational intention of some of the earliest novels that feature epigraphs is reflected in the strong reliance upon epigraphic quotations drawn from classical writers, whilst Gothic writers such as Ann Radcliffe and Matthew Lewis typically include a higher proportion of Shakespearean epigraphs. Walter Scott exploits the fragile authenticity of historical fiction through his habit of inventing (and then attributing) many of his epigraphic quotations, whilst fashionable novelists such as Catherine Gore and Edward Bulwer-Lytton instead explore the device's comedic potential. When considered as stages of continuous development, it becomes clear that the epigraph does not determine genre, but is itself determined and influenced by the genre in which the author is working.

Considered as such, it becomes possible to see that the traditional view, derived from Gérard Genette, that an epigraph is primarily 'a password of intellectuality' does not go far enough in encompassing the potential functionality of this form of paratext. As this study has demonstrated, the creative possibilities offered by the device are limited only by the ingenuity of the author using them. Epigraphs may be analeptic, proleptic, or transitional; they may agree with the text (whether seriously or ironically), or they may critique it; they may highlight a moral or other interpretive meaning, or they may simply mock one or more of the novel's characters or even the narrative itself; they may be quotations, authorial compositions, or authorial

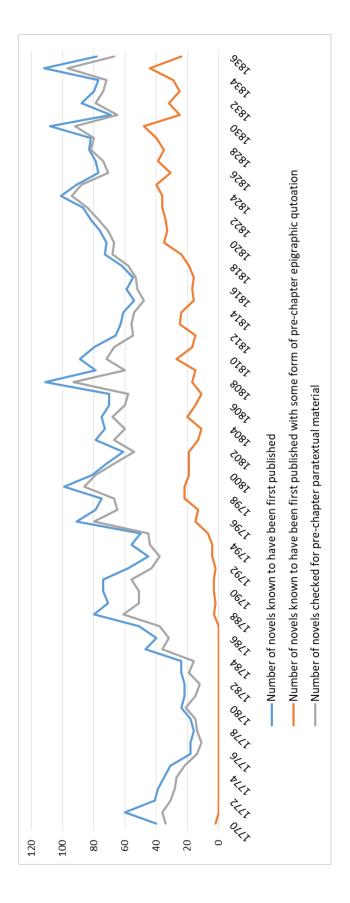
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Gérard Genette, *Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation*, trans. by Jane E. Lewin (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997), p. 160.

compositions presented as quotations; when they are quotations, they may construct an intertextual link with elements of the work in which they originated, or they may constitute an appropriation of only that one excerpt in isolation. Indeed, the one unifying quality that all epigraphs seem to possess is that they represent a kind of intertextual riddle loaded with interpretative possibilities, the sense and truth of which must be unscrambled by the reader before they may understand its relevance to the text. The riddle of the epigraph may be as simple or as complicated as the author wishes, and its comprehension relies upon the ingenuity of the reader (or in some cases upon their knowledge of the text from previous readings). Most importantly, this proves that epigraphs are very far from being simplistic symbols or assertions of canonical parity; in fact, they are usually carefully crafted textual elements that are intended to be read and understood as part of a wider fictional whole.

# Appendix A – Graphs and Tables

2016)

The numerical data for this graph has been compiled using bibliographic data in conjunction with extensive surveying of individual books to determine epiraphic content. The bibliographies consulted were Peter Garside, James Raven, and Rainer Schöwerling (gen. eds.), The English Novel 1770-1829: A Bibliographical Survey of Prose Fiction Published in the British Isles (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), and Verena Ebbes et al (eds), 'The English Novel, 1830-1836 A Bibliographical Survey of Fiction British Isles', Romantic Textualities (Cardiff: Cardiff University Press, <http://www.romtext.org.uk/resources/english-novel-1830-36/> [accessed throughout 2017]. Graph 1: Number of novels published with epigraphs from 1770-1836. Published in the



# Graph 2: Quantity of novels published with epigraphs 1770-1836 as a percentage of total number of novels known to have been published.

The numerical data for this graph has been compiled using bibliographic data in conjunction with extensive surveying of individual books to determine epiraphic content. The bibliographies consulted were Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling (gen. eds), *The English Novel 1770-1829*, and Ebbes et al (eds), 'The English Novel, 1830–1836'.

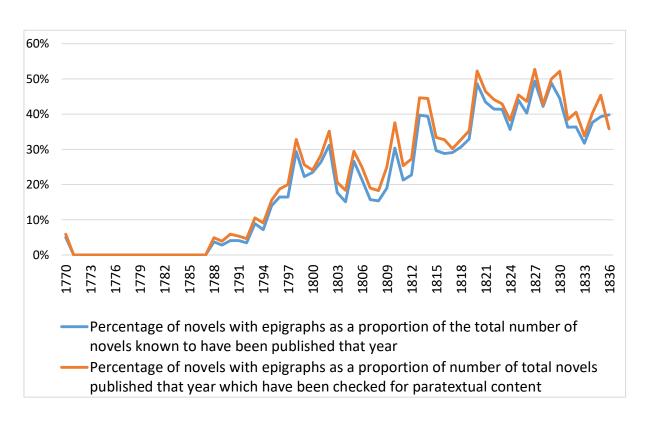


Table 1: Number of novels first-published with epigraphs from 1770-1836 in figures.

The numerical data for this graph has been compiled using bibliographic data in conjunction with extensive surveying of individual books to determine epiraphic content. The bibliographies consulted were Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling (gen. eds.), *The English Novel 1770-1829*, and Ebbes et al (eds), 'The English Novel, 1830–1836'.

| Year         | Number of novels with epigraphs | Number of novels listed in the bibliographic references. | Number of these novels that have had their content assessed | Number of these novels that have not had their epigraphic content assessed | Percentage of novels with epigraphs as proportion of total number | Percentage of novels with epigraphs as proportion of number of novels assessed |
|--------------|---------------------------------|--|---|--|---|--|
| 1770         | 2                               | 40   | 34  | 6  | 5%  | 5.88%  |
| 1771         | 0                               | 60   | 36  | 24   | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1772         | 0                               | 41   | 31  | 10   | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1773         | 0                               | 39   | 28  | 11   | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1774         | 0                               | 35   | 27  | 8  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1775         | 0                               | 31   | 22  | 9  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1776         | 0                               | 18   | 14  | 4  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1777         | 0                               | 18   | 11  | 7  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1778         | 0                               | 16   | 14  | 3  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1779         | 0                               | 18   | 15  | 3  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1780         | 0                               | 24   | 21  | 3  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1781         | 0                               | 22   | 15<br>12  | 7  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1782         | 0                               | 22   | 12  | 10   | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1783         | 0                               | 24   | 19  | 5  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1784         | 0                               | 24   | 16  | 8  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1785         | 0                               | 47   | 36  | 11   | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1786         | 0                               | 40   | 32  | 8  | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1787         | 0                               | 51   | 38  | 13   | 0%  | 0%   |
| 1788         | 3                               | 80   | 61  | 19   | 3.75%   | 4.92%  |
| 1789         | 2                               | 71   |   | 20 23  | 2.82%   | 3.92%<br>5.88%<br>5.36%  |
| 1789<br>1790 | 3                               | 74   | 51<br>51  | 23   | 2.82%<br>4.05%  | 5.88%  |
| 1791         | 3                               | 74<br>58   | 56  | 18   | 4.05%<br>3.45%  | 5.36%  |
| 1792         | 2                               | 58   | 43  | 15   | 3.45%   | 4.65%<br>10.53%  |
| 1793         | 4                               | 45   | 38  | 7  | 8.89%   | 10.53%   |

| 1795   7   | 1794 | 4  | 56  | 44 | 12 | 7.14%  | 9.09%  |
|--|------|----|-----|----|----|--------|--------|
| 1796         15         91         80         11         16.48%         18.75%           1797         13         79         65         14         16.46%         20.00%           1798         22         75         67         8         29.33%         32.84%           1799         22         99         86         13         22.22%         25.58%           1800         19         81         79         2         23.46%         24.05%           1801         19         72         67         5         26.39%         28.36%           1802         19         61         54         7         31.15%         35.19%           1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%   |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1797         13         79         65         14         16.46%         20.00%           1798         22         75         67         8         29.33%         32.84%           1799         22         99         86         13         22.22%         25.58%           1800         19         81         79         2         23.46%         24.05%           1801         19         72         67         5         26.39%         28.36%           1802         19         61         54         7         31.15%         35.19%           1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%   |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1798         22         75         67         8         29.33%         32.84%           1799         22         99         86         13         22.22%         25.58%           1800         19         81         79         2         23.46%         24.05%           1801         19         72         67         5         26.39%         28.36%           1802         19         61         54         7         31.15%         35.19%           1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00% <td< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></td<>   |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1799         22         99         86         13         22.22%         25.58%           1800         19         81         79         2         23.46%         24.05%           1801         19         72         67         5         26.39%         28.36%           1802         19         61         54         7         31.15%         35.19%           1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50% <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>    |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1800         19         81         79         2         23.46%         24.05%           1801         19         72         67         5         26.39%         28.36%           1802         19         61         54         7         31.15%         35.19%           1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37% <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>    |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1801         19         72         67         5         26.39%         28.36%           1802         19         61         54         7         31.15%         35.19%           1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           <  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1802         19         61         54         7         31.15%         35.19%           1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           <  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1803         14         79         68         11         17.72%         20.59%           1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           <  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1804         11         73         60         13         15.07%         18.33%           1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33% <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>    |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1805         20         75         68         7         26.67%         29.41%           1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.368%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           <  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1806         15         70         60         10         21.43%         25.00%           1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19% <td< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></td<>   |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1807         11         70         58         12         15.71%         18.97%           1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%   |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1808         17         111         93         18         15.32%         18.28%           1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1809         15         79         60         19         18.99%         25.00%           1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           182  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1810         27         89         72         17         30.34%         37.50%           1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1823  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1811         17         80         67         13         21.25%         25.37%           1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823<  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1812         15         66         55         11         22.73%         27.28%           1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1813         25         63         56         7         39.68%         44.64%           1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1814         24         61         54         7         39.34%         44.44%           1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1815         16         54         48         6         29.63%         33.33%           1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1816         17         59         52         7         28.81%         32.69%           1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1817         16         55         53         2         29.09%         30.19%           1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1818         19         62         58         4         30.65%         32.76%           1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830 </td <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1819         24         73         68         5         32.88%         35.29%           1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1820         35         72         67         5         48.61%         52.24%           1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1833  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1821         33         76         71         5         43.42%         46.48%           1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1822         34         82         77         5         41.46%         44.16%           1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1823         36         87         84         3         41.38%         42.86%           1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834         29         77         72         5         37.66%         40.28%           1835  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1824         36         101         94         7         35.64%         38.30%           1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834         29         77         72         5         37.66%         40.28%           1835         44         112         97         15         39.29%         45.36%   |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1825         40         91         88         3         43.96%         45.45%           1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834         29         77         72         5         37.66%         40.28%           1835         44         112         97         15         39.29%         45.36%  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1826         31         77         71         6         40.26%         43.66%           1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834         29         77         72         5         37.66%         40.28%           1835         44         112         97         15         39.29%         45.36%  | 1825 | 40 | 91  | 88 | 3  |        |        |
| 1827         39         79         74         5         49.37%         52.70%           1828         35         83         82         1         42.17%         42.68%           1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834         29         77         72         5         37.66%         40.28%           1835         44         112         97         15         39.29%         45.36%  |      |    |     |    | 6  |        |        |
| 1828     35     83     82     1     42.17%     42.68%       1829     40     82     80     2     48.78%     50.00%       1830     48     108     92     16     44.44%     52.17%       1831     25     69     65     4     36.23%     38.46%       1832     32     88     79     9     36.36%     40.51%       1833     25     80     74     6     31.76%     33.78%       1834     29     77     72     5     37.66%     40.28%       1835     44     112     97     15     39.29%     45.36%  | 1827 |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1829         40         82         80         2         48.78%         50.00%           1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834         29         77         72         5         37.66%         40.28%           1835         44         112         97         15         39.29%         45.36%  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1830         48         108         92         16         44.44%         52.17%           1831         25         69         65         4         36.23%         38.46%           1832         32         88         79         9         36.36%         40.51%           1833         25         80         74         6         31.76%         33.78%           1834         29         77         72         5         37.66%         40.28%           1835         44         112         97         15         39.29%         45.36%  |      |    |     |    | 2  | 48.78% |        |
| 1831     25     69     65     4     36.23%     38.46%       1832     32     88     79     9     36.36%     40.51%       1833     25     80     74     6     31.76%     33.78%       1834     29     77     72     5     37.66%     40.28%       1835     44     112     97     15     39.29%     45.36%  |      |    |     |    |    |        |        |
| 1832     32     88     79     9     36.36%     40.51%       1833     25     80     74     6     31.76%     33.78%       1834     29     77     72     5     37.66%     40.28%       1835     44     112     97     15     39.29%     45.36%  |      |    |     |    |    | 36.23% |        |
| 1833     25     80     74     6     31.76%     33.78%       1834     29     77     72     5     37.66%     40.28%       1835     44     112     97     15     39.29%     45.36%  |      |    |     |    | 9  |        |        |
| 1834     29     77     72     5     37.66%     40.28%       1835     44     112     97     15     39.29%     45.36%  | 1833 | 25 | 80  |    | 6  | 31.76% |        |
|  |      | 29 | 77  | 72 | 5  |        | 40.28% |
| 1000 04 70 75 14   | 1835 | 44 | 112 | 97 | 15 | 39.29% | 45.36% |
| 1836   24   78   67   11   39.77%   35.82%   | 1836 | 24 | 78  | 67 | 11 | 39.77% | 35.82% |

Table 2: Number of novels published with epigraphs 1837-1850.

The numerical data for this graph has been compiled using bibliographic data in conjunction with extensive surveying of individual books to determine epiraphic content. The bibliography consulted was Block, *The English Novel*, 1740-1850.

| Year | Number of novels with epigraphs | Number of novels listed in<br>Block's bibliography | Number of these novels that have had their content assessed | Number of these novels<br>that have not had their<br>epigraphic content<br>assessed | Percentage of novels with epigraphs as proportion of total number | Percentage of novels with epigraphs as proportion of number of novels assessed |
|------|---------------------------------|--|---|---|---|--|
| 1837 | 25                              | 101  | 80  | 21  | 25.25%  | 31.25%   |
| 1838 | 29                              | 89   | 69  | 20  | 32.58%  | 42.03%   |
| 1839 | 33                              | 108  | 88  | 20  | 30.56%  | 37.50%   |
| 1840 | 31                              | 133  | 88  | 47  | 23.31%  | 35.23%   |
| 1841 | 36                              | 133  | 94  | 39  | 27.07%  | 38.30%   |
| 1842 | 25                              | 117  | 86  | 31  | 21.37%  | 29.07%   |
| 1843 | 35                              | 128  | 98  | 30  | 27.34%  | 35.71%   |
| 1844 | 40                              | 181  | 135   | 46  | 22.10%  | 29.63%   |
| 1845 | 34                              | 181  | 118   | 63  | 18.78%  | 28.81%   |
| 1846 | 32                              | 179  | 119   | 60  | 17.88%  | 26.89%   |
| 1847 | 28                              | 195  | 116   | 79  | 14.36%  | 24.14%   |
| 1848 | 31                              | 225  | 126   | 99  | 13.78%  | 24.60%   |
| 1849 | 22                              | 186  | 89  | 97  | 11.83%  | 24.72%   |
| 1850 | 26                              | 175  | 90  | 85  | 14.86%  | 28.89%   |

# **Appendix B - Images**

Figure 1: Header of *The Female Tatler*, 21 (A. Baldwin, 24 August 1709).

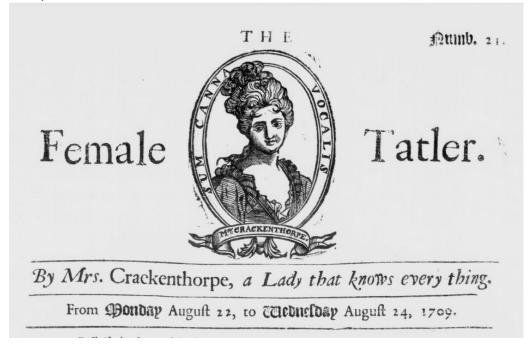


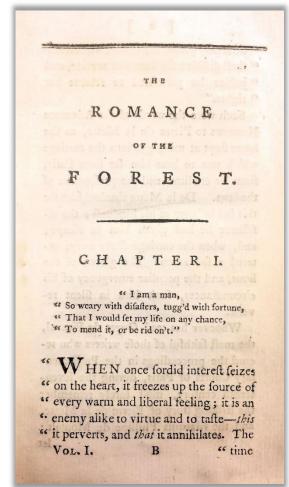
Figure 2: Elizabeth Helme, Louisa, or the Cottage on the Moor, The fourth edition, corrected, 2 vols (London: G Kearsley, 1787), I, vi detail.

( vi )

of out-lines founded on truth, and can point to living examples of fuffering virtue (in the end) meeting their due reward.

This edition is divided into chapters, mottos added to each, and the whole carefully revised.

Figure 3: The Romance of the Forest: Interspersed with Some Pieces of Poetry, 3 vols (London: T. Hookham and J. Carpenter, 1791), I, 1-2.



[ 2 ]

- time may come, my friend, when death
- " shall dissolve the sinews of avarice, and
- "justice be permitted to refume her

Such were the words of the Advocate Nemours to Pierre de la Motte, as the latter stept at midnight into the carriage which was to bear him far from Paris, from his creditors and the persecution of the laws. De la Motte thanked him for this last instance of his kindness; the assistance he had given him in escape; and, when the carriage drove away, uttered a sad adieu! The gloom of the hour, and the peculiar emergency of his circumstances, sunk him in silent reverie.

Whoever has read Guyot de Pitaval, the most faithful of those writers who record the proceedings in the Parliamentary Courts of Paris, during the seventeenth century, must surely remember the striking story of Pierre de la Motte, and the Marquis Phillipe de Montalt:

# **Appendix C - Charts**

Chart 1: Classical writers from whom Addison derived prefatory quotations for his issues of *The Spectator*. The numerical data for this table has been compiled using *The Spectator*, ed. by Donald Bond, 5 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965). List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

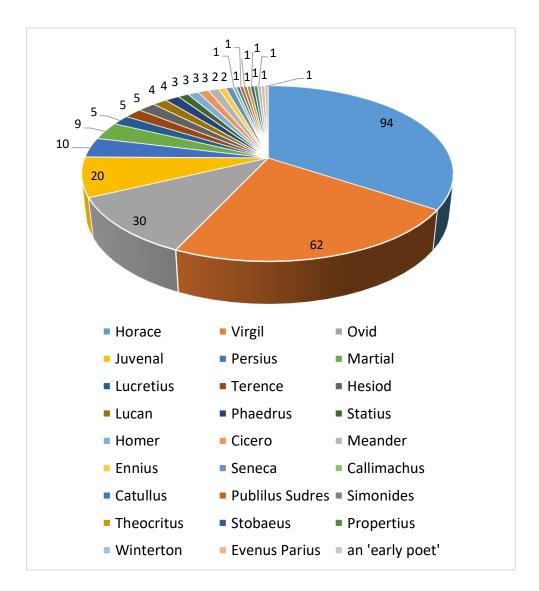


Chart 2: Classical writers from whom Steele derived prefatory quotations for his issues of *The Spectator*. The numerical data for this table has been compiled using *The Spectator*, ed. by Donald Bond, 5 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965). List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

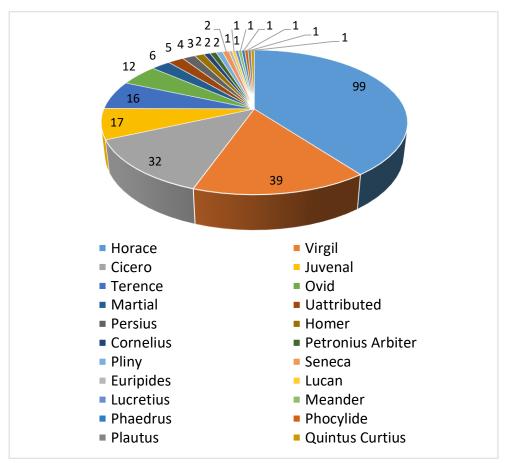


Chart 3: Languages of epigraphic quotations used throughout *The Spectator*. The numerical data for this table has been compiled using *The Spectator*, ed. by Donald Bond, 5 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965).

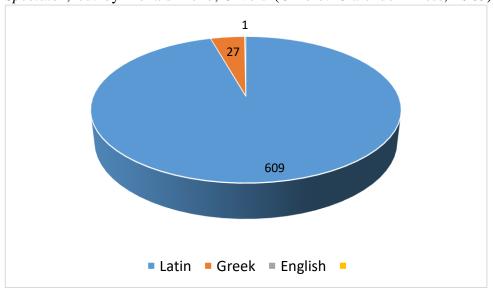


Chart 4: Sources of epigraphic quotation in William Chaigneau, *The History of Jack Connor*, ed. by Ian Campbell Ross (Dublin: Four Courts Press, 2013).

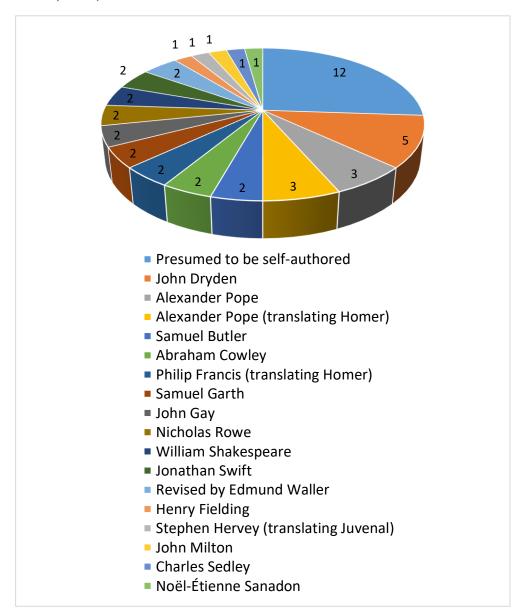


Chart 5: Sources of epigraphic quotation in Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier's *The Cry: A New Dramatic Fable*, 3 vols (London: R. and J. Dodsley, 1754). List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

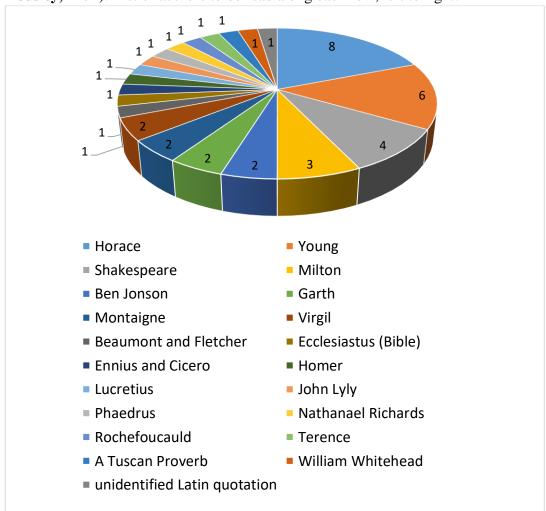
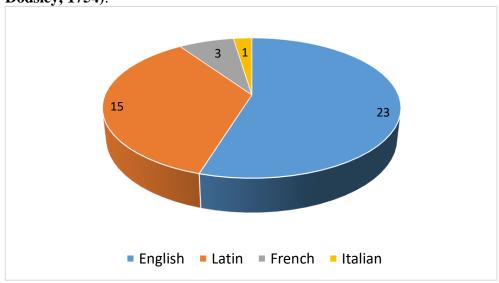


Chart 6: Languages of epigraphic quotation in Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier's *The Cry: A New Dramatic Fable*, 3 vols (London: R. and J. Dodsley, 1754).





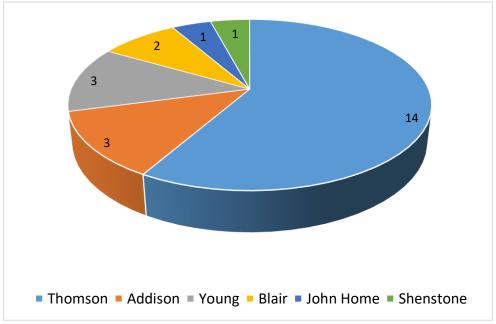


Chart 8: Sources of epigraphs in Ann Radcliffe, *The Romance of the Forest*, ed. by Chloe Chard (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009). This chart also incorporates the correct sources of two epigraphs not attributed in this edition of the text, but which were identified as part of the present study. List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

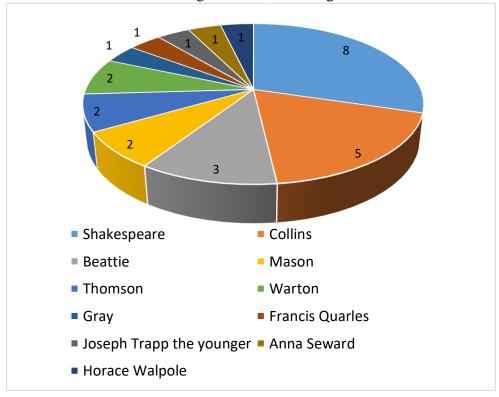


Chart 9: Sources of epigraphs in Ann Radcliffe, *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, ed. by Bonamy Dobrée (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998). List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

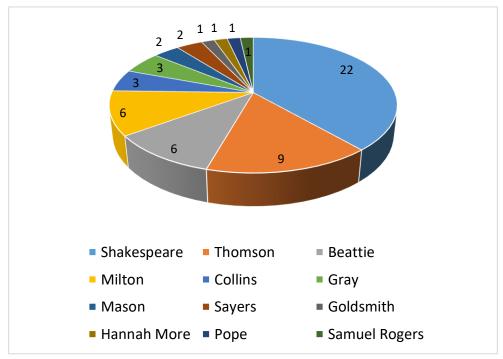


Chart 10: Sources of epigraphs in Ann Radcliffe, *The Italian*, ed. by Frederick Garber, revised by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017). List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

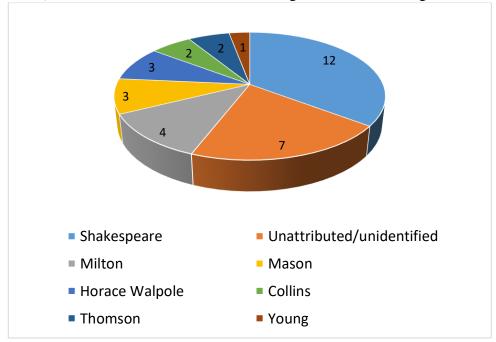


Chart 11: Sources of epigraphs in Ann Radcliffe, *The Romance of the Forest*, ed. by Chloe Chard (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009); *The Mysteries of Udolpho*, ed. by Bonamy Dobrée (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998); *The Italian*, ed. by Frederick Garber, revised by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017). List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

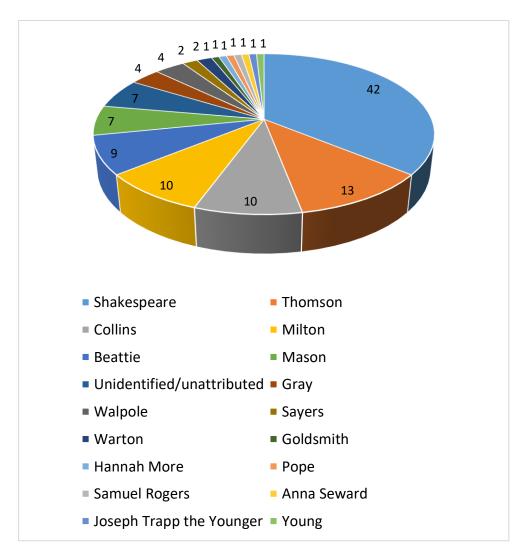


Chart 12: Sources of epigraphs in Charlotte Smith, *The Banished Man*, in *The Works of Charlotte Smith*, gen. ed. Stuart Curran, 14 vols (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005-2007), VII. This chart records genuine attributions only, thus overlooking occasional errors or omissions in Smith's attributions. List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

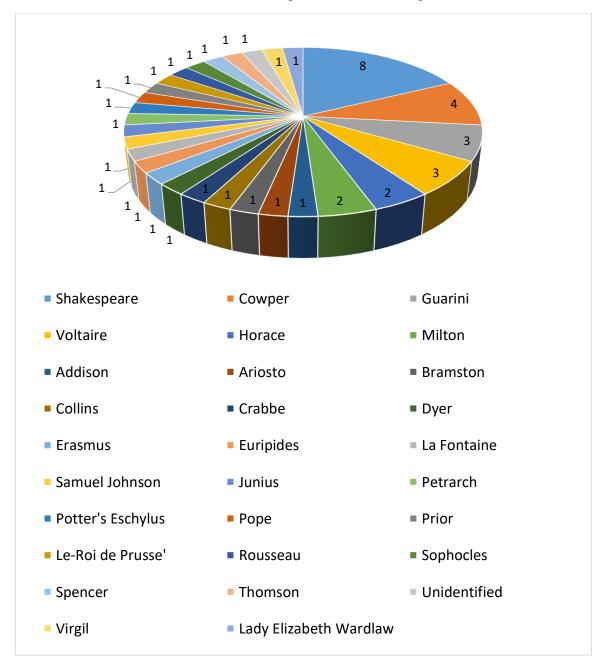


Chart 13: Languages of epigraphic quotation in Charlotte Smith, *The Banished Man*, in *The Works of Charlotte Smith*, gen. ed. Stuart Curran, 14 vols (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005-2007), VII.

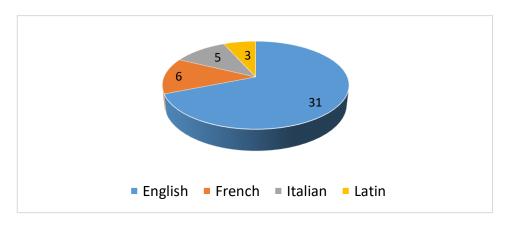


Chart 14: Sources of epigraphs in Charlotte Smith, *Marchmont*, in *The Works of Charlotte Smith*, IX. List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

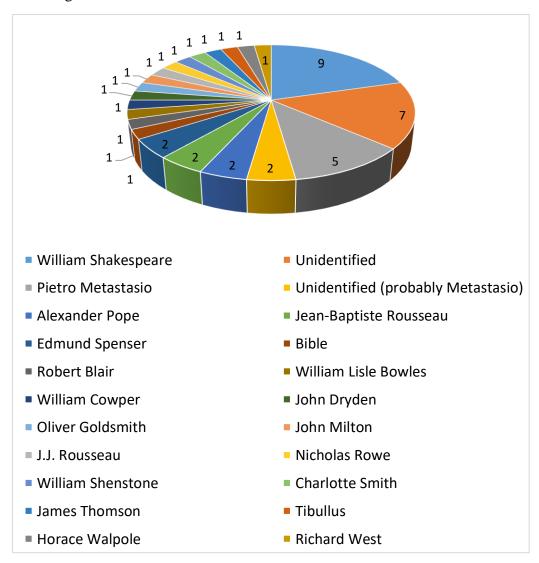


Chart 15: Sources of epigraphs in Charlotte Smith, *The Young Philosopher*, in *The Works of Charlotte Smith*, X. List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

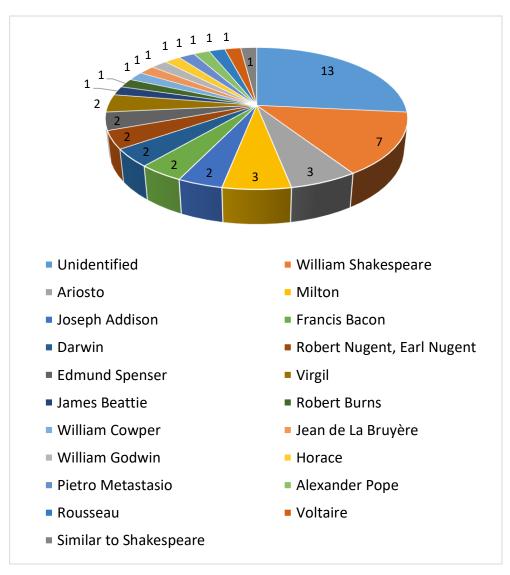
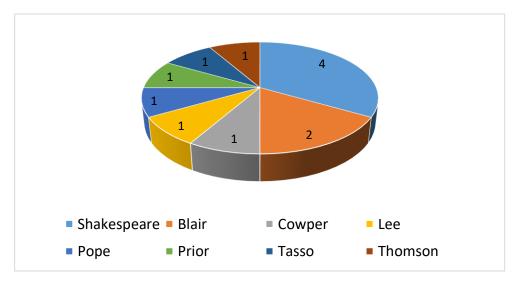


Chart 16: Sources of epigraphs in Matthew Lewis, *The Monk*, ed. by Howard Anderson, revised with an Introduction and Notes by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2016). List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.



Edition of the Waverlev Novels. gen. ed. David Hewitt. 30 vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press. 1993-2012). Chart 17: Graph to show the percentage of epigraphs in Scott's novels which are presumed to be, or definitely TEST SHARS HAMOS PROPULED AND SORE (CO) I UPER SORIO SU ORUN (CO) IN TO SORIU O --- Percentage of epigraphs per novel that are known to have been composed by Scott, or that are 18 (Cot) solios solio 27 33 (ECRI) NON SUBJOON TURES Novels by Scott in order of publication (ESOT) PIENING UNIONO 36 (cost) to a set to literal COT JOHN SO SOUNDED OUT 70 unidentified and believed to have been written by him 29 (T. OT) ALONINOS Octor And America 99 Ocory Asseron out 57 Octory Southern 20 Cool Color Of the Colorino Ano Colorino Andre An 31 20 10 40 80 70 9 50 30 epigraphs per novel Percentage of total number of

known to be, authored by Scott. The data upon which this graph is based was gathered primarily from the Edinburgh

Chart 18: Sources of epigraphic quotations in Elizabeth Gaskell, Mary Barton: A Tale of Manchester Life, in Works of Elizabeth Gaskell, gen. ed. by Joanne Shattock, 10 vols (London: Pickering and Chatto, 2005), V. List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.

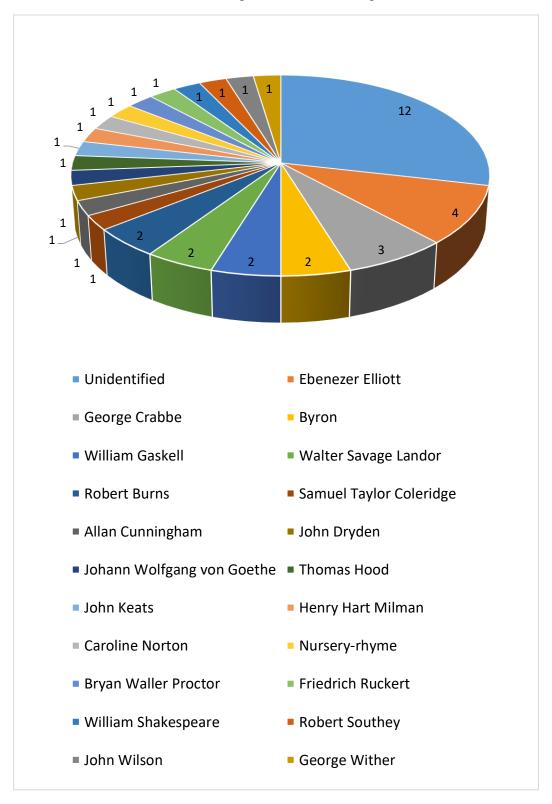
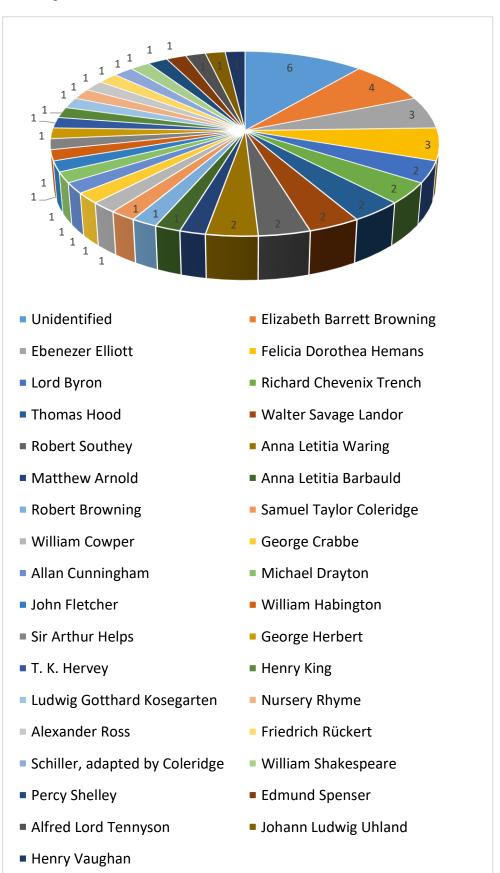


Chart 19: Sources of epigraphs in Elizabeth Gaskell, *North and South*, in *Works of Elizabeth Gaskell*, gen. ed. by Joanne Shattock, 10 vols (London: Pickering and Chatto, 2005), VII. List of authors to be read along each row, left to right.



# Appendix D – Chronology of Novels with Pre-Chapter Epigraphs

The bibliographic data for this chronology was based primarily upon three specific bibliographies, namely Block, *The English Novel, 1740-1850*; Garside, Raven, and Schöwerling (gen. eds.) *The English Novel 1770-1829*; Ebbes et al (eds), 'The English Novel, 1830–1836'. Extensive surveying of individual books was then used to determine the presence of pre-chapter epigraphic quotations. Since only first editions are included here, works that feature epigraphs such as Elizabeth Helme, *Louisa, or The Cottage on the Moor*, 4th edn (London: G. Kearsley, 1787) have been omitted.

## <u>1752</u>

Chaigneau, William, *The History of Jack Connor*, [Second volume adds after this, 'Now Conyers.'] 2 vols (London: W. Johnston, 1752)

## <u>1754</u>

Fielding Sarah, and Jane Collier, *The Cry: A New Dramatic Fable*, 3 vols (London: R. and J. Dodsley, 1754)

## <u>1755</u>

Anon, The Rival Mother: Or, The History of the Countess de Salens, and Her two Daughters, 2 vols (London: F. Noble and J. Noble, 1755)

#### <u>1756</u>

Anon, The Life and Memoirs of Mr. Ephraim Tristram Bates, commonly called Corporal Bates, A broken-hearted Soldier (London: Printed by Malachi \* \* \* \*, for Edith Bates, and sold by W. Owen, 1756)

## <u>1757</u>

Long, Edward, *The Anti-Gallican; Or, The History and Adventures of Harry Cobham, Esquire* (London: T. Lownds, 1757)

## **1760**

Anon, *The Auction: A Modern Novel*, 2 vols (Dublin: James Potts and Samuel Smith, 1760)

Anon, The Histories Of Some of the Penitents in the Magdalen-House, As supposed to be related by Themselves, 2 vols (London: John Rivington and J. Dodsley, 1760)

#### **1766**

Minifie, Margaret, *The Picture. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Authors [sic], and Sold by J. Johnson, 1766)

## <u>1770</u>

Anon, Female Friendship: or the Innocent Sufferer. A Moral Novel, 2 vols (London: John Bell and C. Etherington, 1770)

?Worsley, Robert, *Sentimental Lucubrations* (London: T. Becket and P. A. de Hondt, 1770)

## <u>1788</u>

Anon, *The Adventures of a Watch!*, (London: G. Kearsley, 1788)

Anon, The Amicable Quixote; or, the enthusiasm of friendship, 4 vols (London: J. Walter, 1788)

Clarke, Henry The School Candidates, A Prosaic Burlesque: Occasioned by the Late Election of a Schoolmaster. At the Village of Boudinnoir (Manchester, 1788)

#### 1789

Mackenzie, Anna Maria, Calista, a Novel, 2 vols (London: W. Lane, 1789)

Moore, John, Zeluco. Various Views of Human Nature, Taken from Life and Manners, Foreign and Domestic, 2 vols (London: A. Strahan and T. Cadell, 1789)

## <u>1790</u>

Anon, *Lucretia; or, Virtue the Best Dowry*, 2 vols (London: Printed by L. Wayland, for T. Vernor, 1790)

Ballin, Rossetta, *The Statue Room: An Historical Tale*, 2 vols (London: H. D. Symonds, 1790)

Timbury, Jane, *The Philanthropic Rambler* (London: Printed for and sold by the Author, sold also by J. Southern and W. Nicoll, 1790)

#### <u>1791</u>

Anon, *Persiana, The Nymph of the Sea. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1791)

Radcliffe, Ann, *The Romance of the Forest: Interspersed with Some Pieces of Poetry*, 3 vols (London: T. Hookham and J. Carpenter, 1791)

Timbury, Jane, *A Sequel to the Philanthropic Rambler* (London: Printed for the Author; and sold by G. G. J. and J. Robinson, R. Faulder, and J. Southern, 1791)

#### <u>1792</u>

Anon, *Orlando and Lavinia: or, The Libertine. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: L. Wayland, 1792)

Hunter, Maria, *Fitzroy; or, Impulse of the Moment. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1792)

## <u>1793</u>

Moser, Joseph, Lucifer and Mammon, An Historical Sketch of the Last and Present Century; with characters, anecdotes, &c. (London: J. Owen and H.D. Symonds, 1793)

Pilkington, Miss, Rosina: A Novel, 5 vols (London: William Lane, 1793)

Porter, Anna Maria, *Artless Tales*, 2 vols (London: Printed and sold for the Author, by L. Wayland, T. Burnham, and A. Clifton, 1793-1795) [Vol II only checked, first-published 1795]

Roche, Maria Regina, *The Maid of the Hamlet. A Tale*, 2 vols (London: H. Long, 1793)

#### 1794

Anon, *Argentum: or, Adventures of a Shilling* (London: Printed by J. Nichols and sold by J. Pridden, 1794)

Helme, Elizabeth, *Duncan and Peggy: A Scottish Tale*, 2 vols (London: J. Bell, 1794)

Radcliffe, Ann, *The Mysteries of Udolpho: A Romance*, 4 vols (London: G.G. and J. Robinson, 1794)

Smith, Charlotte, *The Banished Man. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: T. Cadell, jun. and W. Davies, 1794)

## <u>1795</u>

Anon, *Arville Castle. An Historical Romance*, 2 vols (London: B. Crosby, and T. White, 1795)

Anon, Austenburn Castle, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1796)

Jacson, Francis, *Plain Sense*, A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1795)

Lathom, Francis, *The Castle of Ollada. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1795)

Mackenzie, Anna Maria, *Mysteries Elucidated, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1795)

Sherwood, Mary Martha, *The Traditions, a Legendary Tale*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1795)

Walker, George, *The House of Tynian. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1795)

## <u>1796</u>

Anon, Roach Abbey: A Tale, 2 vols (London: Vernor and Hood, [1796?])

Genlis, Stéphanie-Félicité, comtesse de; James Beresford (trans.), *The Knights of the Swan; or, the Court of Charlemagne: A Historical and Moral Tale*, 3 vols (London: J. Johnson, 1796)

Gomersall, Ann, *The Disappointed Heir: or, Memoirs of the Ormond Family.*A Novel, 2 vols (Exeter: J. M'Kenzie and Son, and others, 1796)

Lansdell, Sarah, *Manfredi, Baron St. Osmund. An Old English Romance*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1796)

Lewis, Matthew, The Monk: A Romance, 3 vols (London: J. Bell, 1796)

Moore, John, *Edward. Various Views of Human Nature, Taken from Life and Manners, Chiefly in England*, 2 vols (London: A. Strahan, and T. Cadell jun. and W. Davies, 1796)

Palmer, John, *The Haunted Cavern: A Caledonian Tale* (London: B. Crosby, 1796)

Palmer, John, *The Mystery of the Black Tower, A Romance*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, by William Lane, 1796)

Plumptre, Annabella, *Montgomery; or, Scenes in Wales*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1796)

Plumptre, Anne, *Antoinette*, *A Novel*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1796)

Robinson, Mary, *Hubert de Sevrac*, *A Romance, of the Eighteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Author, by Hookham and Carpenter, 1796)

Roche, Maria Regina, *The Children of the Abbey, A Tale*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1796)

Smith, Charlotte, Marchmont: A Novel, 4 vols (London: Sampson Low, 1796)

Stabback, Thomas, *Maria*; or, *The Vicarage*. A Novel, 2 vols (London: Hookham and Carpenter, 1796)

Walker, George, *Theodore Cyphon; or, The Benevolent Jew: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: B. Crosby, 1796)

## <u>1797</u>

Anon, Days of Chivalry. A Romance, 2 vols (London: Minerva-Press, 1797)

Anon, *The Knights; or Sketches of the Heroic Age. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: David Ogilvy and Son, 1797)

C-, Lady Mary, Rose Cecil. A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1797)

Douglas, James, *The History of Julia D'Haumont: or the Eventful Connection of the House of Montmelian with that of D'Haumont*, 2 vols (London: G. Cawthorn, 1797)

Fox, Joseph, *Santa-Maria*; or, the Mysterious Pregnancy. A Romance, 3 vols (London: G. Kearsley, 1797)

Hervey, Elizabeth, *The Church of St. Siffrid*, 4 vols (London: G. G. and J. Robinson, 1797)

Lee, Harriet and Sophia, *Canterbury Tales for the Year 1797*, 3 vols (London: G. G. and J. Robinson, 1797 [vol.1], 1798 [vol. 2], 1799 [vol. 3.])

Moore, George, *Grasville Abbey: A Romance*, 3 vols (London: G. G. and J. Robinson, 1797)

Musgrave, Agnes, Edmund of the Forest. An Historical Novel, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1797)

Porter, Anna Maria, Walsh Colville: or, A Young Man's First Entrance Into Life. A Novel (London: Lee and Hurst, and T. C. Jones, 1797)

Radcliffe, Ann, *The Italian, or the Confessional of the Black Penitents. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: T. Cadell jun. and W. Davies, 1797)

Selden, Catharine, *The Count de Santerre: A Romance*, 2 vols (Bath: Printed by R. Crutwell and sold by C. Dilly, 1797)

Walker, George, *Cinthelia; or, A Woman of Ten Thousand*, 4 vols (London: B. Crosby, 1797)

#### <u>1798</u>

Anon, Godfrey de Hastings. A Romance, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Anon, *The Libertines: A Novel*, 2 vols (Cambridge: Printed by W. Watson for G. G. and J. Robinson, 1798)

Anon, [Mort Castle] Dedicated by Permission to Her Royal Highness the Duchess of York, Mort Castle. A Gothic Story (London: Printed for the Author, sold by J. Wallis, 1798)

Barker, Mary, A Welsh Story, 3 vols (London: Hookham and Carpenter, 1798)

Broster, John, *The Castle of Beeston, or, Randolph, Earl of Chester. An Historical Romance.*, 2 vols (London: R. Faulder, 1798)

Charlton, Mary, *Phedora; or, The Forest of Minski. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Clark, Emily, *Ianthé, or the Flower of Caernarvon, A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by Hookham and Carpenter, 1798)

King, Sophia, Waldorf; or, The Dangers of Philosophy. A Philosophical Tale, 2 vols (London: G. G. and J. Robinson, 1798)

Lathom, Francis, *The Midnight Bell, A German Story, Founded on Incidents in Real Life*, 3 vols (London: H. D. Symonds, 1798)

Lister (pseud.) Veronica; or, The Mysterious Stranger. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Lucas, Rev. Charles, *The Castle of Saint Donats; or, the History of Jack Smith*, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Martin, Mrs, Melbourne. A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Plumptre, Anne, *The Rector's Son*, 3 vols (London: Lee and Hurst, 1798)

Porter, Anna Maria, Octavia, 3 vols (London: T. N. Longman, 1798)

Roche, Maria Regina, *Clermont. A Tale*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

S., R., The New Monk, A Romance, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Sicklemore, Richard, *Edgar; or, The Phantom of the Castle. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Sleath, Eleanor, *The Orphan of the Rhine*. *A Romance*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1798)

Smith, Charlotte, *The Young Philosopher: A Novel*, 4 vols (London: T. Cadell, jun. and W. Davies, 1798)

Surr, Thomas Skinner, *George Barnwell. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: H. D. Symonds, 1798)

Tomlins, Elizabeth Sophia, *Rosalind de Tracey. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Charles Dilly, 1798)

Wells, Helena, *The Step-Mother: A Domestic Tale, From Real Life*, 2 vols (London: T. N. Longman, 1798)

## <u>1799</u>

Anon, The Budget, or Moral and Entertaining Fragments. Representing the Punishment of Vice, and the Reward of Virtue (London: E. Newbery, 1799)

Anon, Eastern Anecdotes of Exemplary Characters; with Sketches of the Chinese History (London: Sampson Low, 1799)

Anon, Immelina. A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Anon, *The Spirit of the Elbe: A Romance*, 3 vols (London: T. N. Longman and O. Rees, 1799)

Brewer, James Norris, A Winter's Tale, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Ellia, Felix, Norman Banditti, or the Fortress of Coutance. A Tale, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Foster, E.M., Rebecca. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Hutchinson, A. A., *Exhibitions of the Heart; A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Printed for the Author, and sold by G. Kearsley, 1799)

Ireland, William Henry, *The Abbess, A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Earle and Hemet, 1799)

Ker, Anne, *The Heiress Di Montalde; or, The Castle of Bezanto: A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by Earle and Hemet, 1799)

King, Sophia, *Cordelia, or A Romance of Real Life*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Kotzebue, August Friedrich Ferdinand von; Peter Will (trans.), *The Sufferings* of the Family of Ortenberg, A Novel. Translated from the German, 3 vols (London: C. Geisweiler, G.G. and J. Robinson, and others, 1799)

Martin, Mrs, *Reginald, or The House of Mirandola. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Parsons, Eliza, *The Valley of St. Gothard, A Novel*, 3 vols (Brentford: P. Norbury, 1799)

Peacock, Lucy, *The Little Emigrant, A Tale. Interspersed with moral Anecdotes and Instructive Conversations. Designed for the Perusal of Youth* (London: Printed by S. Low for the Author, 1799)

Sands, James, *Count Di Novini; or, the Confederate Carthusians. A Neapolitan Tale*, 3 vols (London: G. G. and J. Robinson and R. Noble, 1799) [earliest available edition checked, published in two volumes by J. Stockdale and others, Dublin 1800]

Sicklemore, Richard, *Agnes and Leonora. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Taylor, Miss, *Josephine*. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

Taylor, Miss, Rosalind. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1799)

West, Jane, *A Tale of the Times*, 3 vols (London: T. Longman and O. Rees, 1799)

Wildman, Joseph, *The Force of Prejudice, a Moral Tale*, 2 vols (London: J. Barfield, for the author, 1799)

Williams, William Frederick, *Sketches of Modern Life; or, Man As He Ought Not To Be. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: W. Miller, 1799)

### 1800

Anon, The Lord of Hardivyle, An Historical Legend of the Fourteenth Century (London: W. Treppass, 1800)

Anon, *The Mysterious Penitent; or, the Norman Chateau. A Romance*, 2 vols (Winchester: Ja. Robbins and others, 1800)

Anon, A Short Story: Interspersed with Poetry, 2 vols (London: Geo. Cawthorn, 1800)

Anon, The Spirit of Turretville: or, The Mysterious Resemblance. A Romance of the Twelfth Century, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. D. Dewick for R. Dutton, 1800)

Clarke, Emily, *Ermina Montrose; or, The Cottage of the Vale*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Author, and sold by James Wallis, 1800)

Craik, Helen, *Adelaide de Narbonne, with Memoirs of Charlotte de Cordet.*A Tale, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1800)

Craik, Helen, Henry of Northumberland, or the Hermit's Cell. A Tale of the Fifteenth Century, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1800)

Foster, Mrs E. M., Frederic & Caroline, or the Fitzmorris Family. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1800)

Foster, Mrs E. M., Judith. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1800)

Foster, Mrs E. M., Miriam. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1800)

Hamilton, Elizabeth, *Memoirs of Modern Philosophers*, 3 vols (Bath: Printed by R. Cruttwell, for G.G. and J. Robinson, 1800)

Ireland, Samuel William Henry, *Rimualdo: or, The Castle of Badajos. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Printed by A. Strahan for T. N. Longman and O. Rees, 1800)

Kendall, Mrs A, *Tales of the Abbey: Founded on Historical Facts*, 3 vols (London: Printed by C. Whittingham, for H. D. Symonds, 1800)

?Lake, Eliza or Anna Maria Bennett?, *De Valcourt*, 2 vols (London: R. Dutton, 1800)

Roche, Regina Maria, *Nocturnal Visit. A Tale*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1800)

Selden, Catharine, *The Sailors. A Novel*, 2 vols (Reading: Printed by R. Snare and Co. and sold by Crosby and Letterman, 1800)

Sickelmore, Richard, *Mary-Jane. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author by William Lane, 1800)

Walker, George, *The Three Spaniards, A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Printed by Sampson Low, for G. Walker and Hurst, 1800)

Wells, Helena, *Constantia Neville; or, The West Indian. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed by C. Whittingham for T. Cadell, jun. and W. Davies, and W. Creech, 1800)

### <u> 1801</u>

Anon, Agnes. A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1801)

Anon, *The Knight and Mason; or, He Who Runs May Read. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Crosby and Letterman, 1801)

Anon, Lusignan, or the Abbaye of La Trappe. A Novel, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1801)

Anon, *The Scourge of Conscience. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: R. Dutton, 1801)

Curtis, T. J. Horsley, *Ancient Records, or, The Abbey of Saint Oswythe. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1801)

Earle, William (Jr.), *The Welshman, A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Printed by J. D. Dewick, for Earle and Hemet, 1801)

Frere, Benjamin, *The Man of Fortitude; or, Schedoni in England*, 3 vols (London: James Wallis, 1801)

Gooch, Elizabeth Sara Villa-Real, *Truth and Fiction: A Novel*, 4 vols (London: G. Cawthorn, 1801)

Guion, Miss, *The Italian Romance*, 2 vols (Brentford: P. Norbury, 1801)

Isaacs, Mrs, *Ariel, or The Invisible Monitor*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1801)

Ker, Anne, *Emmeline; or, The Happy Discovery; A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. Bosnor, for J. and E. Kerby, and T. Hurst, 1801)

?Kidderslaw, Johanson; Anna Maria Mackenzie (trans)?, *Swedish Mysteries*, or *Hero of the Mines*. A *Tale*, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1801)

?Mathews, Eliza Kirkham, *What Has Been. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1801)

Matthew, Charlotte, *Introspection; or a Peep at Real Characters. A Novel*, 4 vols (Bath: R. Cruttwell, 1801)

Musgrave, Agnes, *The Confession: A Novel*, 5 vols (London: G. Cawthorn, 1801)

Richardson, Caroline E., *Adonia, A Desultory Story*, 4 vols (London: A. and J. Black and H. Parry, 1801)

Sickelmore, Richard, *Raymond, a Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed by W. and C. Spilsbury, for Didier and Tebbett, 1801)

Smith, Maria Lavinia, *The Fugitive of the Forest. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1801)

Yorke, Mrs R. P. M., *The Romance of Smyrna; or, The Prediction Fulfilled!!!*, 4 vols (London: Earle and Hemet, 1801)

## **1802**

Anon, *The History of Netterville, A Chance Pedestrian. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. Cundee for Crosby, 1802)

Anon, Jealousy, or The Dreadful Mistake. A Novel, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1802)

Anon, The Mysteries of Abruzzo, 2 vols (London: R. Cantwell, 1802)

Anon, Scenes in Wales; or, The Maid of Llangolf (London: Printed by J. Wright, for R. H. Westley and E. Hennah, 1802)

Craik, Helen, Stella of the North, or the Foundling of the Ship. A Novel, 4 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1802)

Curties, T. J. Horsley, *The Scottish Legend, or the Isle of Saint Clothair. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1802)

Elson, Jane, *The Village Romance*, 2 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1802)

Hasworth, H. H., *The Lady of the Cave, or Mysteries of the Fourteenth Century. An Historical romance*, 3 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1802)

Hook, Sarah Ann, *Celina; or, the Widowed Bride. A Novel. Founded on Facts*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Author, 1802)

Lathom, Francis, Astonishment!!! A Romance of a Century Ago, 2 vols (London: T. N. Longman and O. Rees, 1802)

Melville, Theodore, *The White Knight, or the Monastery or Morne. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Printed by Wilson for Crosby and Letterman, 1802)

Millikin, Anna, *Plantagenet: or, Secrets of the House of Anjou. A Tale of the Twelfth Century*, 2 vols (Cork: J. Connor, 1802)

Moore, George, *Theodosius de Zulvin, The Monk of Madrid: A Spanish Tale,*Delineating Various Traits of the Human Mind, 4 vols (London: G. and J. Robinson, 1802)

Moore, Marian, Lascelles. Interspersed with Characteristic Sketches from Nature, 3 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1802)

P., F. H., *The Castle of Caithness. A Romance of the Thirteenth Century*, 2 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1802)

Pilkington, Miss, *The Accusing Spirit, or De Courcy and Eglantine. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1802)

Sands, James, *Monckton; or, The Fate of Eleanor. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: G. and J. Robinson, 1802)

Sleath, Eleanor, *Who's the Murderer? Or the Mystery of the Forest. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1802)

Tyler, Royall, *The Algerine Captive; or, The Life and Adventures of Doctor Updike Underhill, Six Years a Prisoner Among the Algerines*, 2 vols (London: G. and J. Robinson, 1802)

## **1803**

Anon, *The Convent of St. Michael, a Tale: Taken from a German Manuscript of the Seventeenth Century*, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. Cundee for T. Hurst and C. Chapple, 1803)

Anon, *The Vale of Conway. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Vernor and Hood, 1803)

Bromley, Eliza Nugent (trans.?), *The Cave of Cosenza: A Romance of the Eighteenth Century. Altered from the Italian*, 2 vols (London: Printed by W. Calvert for G. and J. Robinson, and Hookham and Ebers, 1803)

Byerley, John Scott, *Nature; or, a Picture of the Passions. To Which is Prefixed, An Essay on Novel Writing*, 4 vols (London: S. Highley, E. Williams, and James Asperne, 1803)

Foster, Mrs. E. M., *Light and Shade: A Novel*, 4 vols (Bath: Printed by R. Cruttwell and sold by G. and J. Robinson, 1803)

Higgins, William, *The American. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: J. Ridgway, 1803)

Kelly, Isabella, *A Modern Incident of Domestic Life*, 2 vols (Brentford: P. Norbury, 1803)

?Minifie, [Susannah] [afterwards Gunning] or [Margaret] Minifie?, *The Union: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed by J. D. Dewick for R. Dutton, 1803)

Palmer, John, *The World As It Goes; or, Portraits from Nature. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed by W. Flint for Moore and Beauclerc, 1803)

Pickersgill, Joshua (Jr.), *The Three Brothers: A Romance*, 4 vols (London: John Stockdale, 1803)

Rice, Mrs, *The Deserted Wife. A Tale of Much Truth*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1803)

Taylor, Miss, *The Nobleman and His Steward, or Memoirs of the Albany Family. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane and Newman, 1803)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *Maids as They Are Not, and Wives as They Are. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Printed by J. D. Dewick W. Earle jun., 1803)

#### **1804**

Anon, *The Castle of St. Caranza. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1804)

Anon, *The Citizen's Daughter; or What Might Be* (London: Printed by N. Biggs for Vernor and Hood, 1804)

Lenox, Miss (pseud.), *Memoirs of Henry Lenox, Interspersed with Legendary Romances* (London: Printed by D. N. Shury for J. F and G. Hughes, 1804)

Lewis, Alethea, *A Tale Without a Title: Give it what you please*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1804)

Meeke, Mary, *Something Odd! A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1804)

Neri, Mary Anne, *The Eve of San-Pietro*. *A Tale*, 3 vols (London: T. Cadell and W. Davies, 1804)

Sewrin, Charles Augustin de Bassommpierre, *Brick Bolding; or, What is Life? An English, French, and Italian Romance*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1804)

Sinclair, Harvey [pseud?], A Peep at the World; or, the Children of Providence. A Novel, 3 vols (London: Parsons and Son, 1804)

Tuck, Mary, *Durston Castle; or, The Ghost of Eleonora. A Gothic Story* (London: Printed by C. and W. Galabin for M. Tuck, 1804)

West, Miss [pseud?], *The Two Marillos; or, the Mysterious Resemblance. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Printed by Brimmer and Jennings for J. F. Hughes, 1804)

Williams, William Frederick, *The World We Live In. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1804)

#### **1805**

Anon, *The Abbey of Weyhill. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, and sold by Lane, Newman, and Co. Leadenhall-Street, 1805) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1832]

Anon, *The Castle of Santa Fe. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Anon, *The Fisherman's Hut; or Alzendorf. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Anon, *The Idiot Heiress. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Anon, The Mysterious Father; or, Trials of the Heart. A Novel, 4 vols (London: Albion Press, 1805)

Anon, Times Past; or Sketches of the Manners of Mankind in the Last Century. A Romantic Melange, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Anon, *The Two Pilgrims. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Burke, Mrs, *The Secret of the Cavern. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Cecil, Henry Montague, *The Mysterious Visitor; or Mary, The Rose of Cumberland. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1805)

Clark, Emily, *The Banks of the Douro; or, the Maid of Portugal. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Conolly, Luke Aylmer, *The Friar's Tale; or, Memoirs of the Chevalier Orsino. With Other Narratives*, 2 vols (London: T. Cadell and W. Davies, 1805)

D'Israeli, Isaac, Flim-Flams! Or, the Life and Errors of My Uncle, and the Amours of my Aunt! With Illustrations and Obscurities, by Messiuers Tag, Rad, and Bobtail. With an Illuminating Index!, 3 vols (London: John Murray, 1805)

Edgeworth, Maria, *The Modern Griselda*. A Tale (London: J. Johnson, 1805)

Harral, Thomas, *Scenes of Life. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed by J. Swan for B. Crosby and Co., 1805)

Ireland, Samuel William Henry, *Gondez, the Monk: A Romance, of the Thirteenth Century*, 4 vols (London: W. Earle and J. W. Hucklebridge, 1805)

Isaacs, Mrs, Glenmore Abbey; or, The Lady of the Rock. A Novel, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Morley, G. T., *Deeds of Darkness; or, the Unnatural Uncle: A Tale of the Sixteenth Century; Including Interesting Memoirs, Founded on Facts*, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. D. Dewick for Tipper and Richard, 1805)

Sicklemore, Richard, *Rashleigh Abbey; or, The Ruin on the Rock. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)

Spence, Elizabeth Isabella, *The Nobility of the Heart: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1805)

Taylor, Miss, *The Heiress of Avonmore. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman and Co., 1805)

Woodfall, Sophia, *Rosa; or, The Child of the Abbey. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Printed by D. N. Shury for J. F. Hughes, 1805)

#### **1806**

Anon, Dellingborough Castle; or, the Mysterious Recluse. A Novel, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1806)

Butler, Harriet, *Vensenshon; or, Love's Mazes. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Author by Brimmer and Jennings, 1806)

Carey, David, Secrets of the Castle; or, the adventures of Charles D'Almaine, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. Swan for B. Crosby and Co., 1806)

Curties, T. J. Horsley, *St. Botolph's Priory; or, the Sable Mask. An Historic Romance*, 5 vols (London: Printed by D. N. Shury for J. F. Hughes, 1806)

Davis, John, *The Post-Captain; or, The Wooden Walls Well Manned;*Comprehending a View of Naval Society and Manners (London: Thomas Tegg, 1806)

Harvey, Jane, *The Castle of Tynemouth. A Tale*, 2 vols (London: Longman, and others, 1806)

Kendal, Mrs. A., *Moreland Manor; or, Who is the Heir? A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1806)

Lake, Eliza, *The Wheel of Fortune*. *A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed by D. N. Shury for J. F. Hughes, 1806)

Lathom, Francis, *The Mysterious Freebooter: or, The Days of Queen Bess. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1806)

Leslie, Mrs, Fireside Stories; or, The Plain Tales of Aunt Deborah and Her Friends, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1806)

Montague, Edward, *The Castle of Berry Pomeroy. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1806)

Mosse, Henrietta Rouviere, *The Heirs of Villeroy. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1806)

Owenson, Sydney (afterwards Lady Sydney Morgan), *The Novice of Saint Dominick*, 4 vols (London: Richard Phillips, 1806)

Palmer, John, *The Mystic Sepulchre; or, Such Things Have Been. A Spanish Romance*, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. Nichols for W. Earle, 1806)

Warren, Caroline Matilda, *Conrade; or, The Gamesters. A Novel, Founded on Facts*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1806)

#### **1807**

Byron (afterwards Strutt), Elizabeth, *Drelincourt and Rodalvi; or, Memoirs of Two Noble Families. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: J. Mawman, 1807)

Doherty, Hugh, *The Discovery; or The Mysterious Separation of Hugh Doherty, Esq. and Ann his Wife* (London: G. Sidney, 1807)

Ireland Samuel William Henry, *The Catholic, An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: W. Earle, 1807)

Lathom, Francis, *The Fatal Vow; or, St. Michael's Monastery, A Romance*, 2 vols (London: B. Crosby and Co., 1807)

Maturin, Charles Robert, *Fatal Revenge: or, the Family of Montorio. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1807)

Orlando (pseud.), *A Summer by the Sea. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1807)

Ormsby, Anne, *The Soldier's Family; or, Guardian Genii. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Printed by J. G. Barrnard for B. Crosby and Co., 1807)

Parsons, Eliza, *The Convict, or Navy Lieutenant. A Novel*, 4 vols (Brentford: P. Norbury, 1807)

?Roche, Regina Maria, *Alvondown Vicarage*. *A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1807)

Roche, Regina Maria, *The Discarded Son; or, Haunt of the Banditti. A Tale*, 5 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1807)

Spence, Elizabeth Isabella, *The Wedding Day, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed by C. Stower for Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, Paternoster Row, 1807)

#### 1808

Anon, *The Ring and the Well; or, the Grecian Princess. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1808)

Barrett, Eaton Stannard, *The Miss-Led General; A Serio-Comic, Satiric, Mock-Heroic Romance* (London: H. Oddy, 1808)

Byron, Medora Gordon, *The English-Woman*. *A Novel*, 5 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1808)

Cavendish-Bradshaw, Mary Ann, *Memoirs of Maria, Countess of D'Alva:*being Neither Novel Nor Romance, But Appertaining to Both, 2 vols (London: Printed by J. Barfield for William Miller, 1808)

Cordova, Cordelia, *The Illusions of Youth: or, Romance in Wales, and Common Sense In London. A Novel*, 4 vols (Hampstead: T. Wallis, 1808)

Dallas, Robert Charles, *The Knights: Tales Illustrative of the Marvellous*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1808)

Edgeworth, Maria, *The Match Girl. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed by J. Dennett for J. F. Hughes, 1808)

Green, Sarah, Tankerville Family, 3 vols (London: R. Dutton, 1808)

Green, Sarah, *The Private History of the Court of England*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by B. Crosby and Co., 1808)

Harvey, Jane, *The Governor of Belleville. A Tale*, 4 vols (London: Vernor, Hood, and Sharpe, 1808)

Lathom, Francis, *The Unknown; or, the Northern Gallery. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1808)

Lewis, Matthew Gregory, *Romantic Tales*, 4 vols (London: Printed by D. N. Shury for Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1808)

Mosse, Henrietta Rouviere, *The Old Irish Baronet; or, Manners of my Country. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1808)

Neri, Mary Anne, *The Hour of Trial: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1808)

Peck, Frances, *The Maid of Avon. A Novel for the Haut Ton*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1808)

Peck, Frances, *The Welch Peasant Boy. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1808)

Ryley, Samuel William, *The Itinerant, or Memoirs of an Actor*, 3 vols (London: Taylor and Hessey, 1808/27)

Southwood, T., *Delworth; or, Elevated Generosity*, 3 vols (London: B. Crosby and Co., 1808)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *The Husband and Wife; or, The Matrimonial Martyr. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1808)

#### **1809**

Anon, *The Banks of the Carron; or, the Towers of Lothian: A Scottish Legend*, 4 vols (London: J. F. Hughes, 1809)

Anon, The Corinna of England, and a Heroine in the Shade; A Modern Romance, 2 vols (London: B. Crosby and Co., 1809)

Anon, The English Brothers; or, Anecdotes of the Howard Family, 4 vols (London: William Miller, 1809)

Anon, Truth in the Garb of Fiction; or, Sketches from Real Life. A Novel, 4 vols (London: Printed by C. Stower for C. Chapple, 1809)

Byron, Medora Gordon, *Celia in Search of a Husband*, 2 vols (London: A.K. Newman and Co., 1809)

Costello, Mrs, *The Soldier's Orphan: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1809)

Edgeworth, Maria, *Tales of Fashionable Life*, 3 vols (London: J. Johnson, 1809/12)

Egestas (pseud.), *Old Times Revived, A Romantic Story of the Ninth Age; with* parallels of characters and events of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, 4 vols (London: Printed by D. Deans for J. Cawthorn, 1809)

Jones, Evan, *The Bard; or the Towers of Morven. A Legendary Tale* (London: Printed for the Author and sold by R. Dutton, 1809) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1810]

Jones, Harriet, *The Family of Santraile; or, The Heir of Montault. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: J. Cawthorn, 1809)

Kett, Henry, Emily, A Moral Tale, Including Letters from a Father to his Daughter, Upon the Most Important Subjects, 2 vols (London: Messrs Rivingtons and others, 1809/11)

Lathom, Francis, *The Romance of the Hebrides; or, Wonders Never Cease!*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1809)

Lewis, Alethea, *The Discarded Daughter. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: J. F. Hughes, 1809/10)

Peregrine, Peter (pseud.), *Matilda Montfort; A Romantic Novel*, 4 vols (London: Printed by W. M'Dowall for R. Spencer, 1809)

Pilkington, Mary, *Sinclair; or, The Mysterious Orphan. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A.K. Newman and Co., 1809)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *Monte Video; or, the Officer's Wife and Her Sister. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman, 1809) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1816]

Wilmot, R. H., *Scenes In Fuedal Times. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: George Robinson, 1809)

Vere, Horace (pseud.), *Guiscard; or, The Mysterious Accusation. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1809)

### **1810**

Anon, *The Adulteress; or, Anecdotes of Two Noble Families. A Tale*, 4 vols (London: Printed for the Authoress and sold by Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1810)

Anon, *Anne of Brittanny: An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: C. Cradock and W. Joy, 1810) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1811]

Anon, *Black Rock House; or, Dear Bought Experience. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: B. Crosby and Co. and others, 1810)

Anon, Cælebs In Search of a Mistress. A Novel, 2 vols (London: Thomas Tegg and Wm. Allason, 1810)

Anon, *Egbert, or the Monk of Penmon. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, by R. Cantwell, 1810)

Anon, *The Soldier of Pennaflor: or, A Season in Ireland. A Tale of the Eighteenth Century*, 5 vols (Cork: Printed by John Connor and sold by A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Benson, Maria, *The Wife. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1810)

Green, Sarah, *The Festival of St. Jago. A Spanish Romance*, 2 vols (London: A.K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Green, Sarah, Romance Readers and Romance Writers: A Satirical Novel, 3 vols (London: T. Hookham, junior, and E. T. Hookham, 1810)

Green, Sarah, *The Royal Exile; or, Victims of Human Passions: An Historical Romance of the Sixteenth Century*, 4 vols (London: John Joseph Stockdale, 1810) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1811]

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Cambrian Pictures; or Every One Has Errors*, 3 vols (London: E. Kerby, 1810)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *The Assassin of St. Glenroy; or, The Axis of Life. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *Love Mystery, and Misery! A Novel*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *The Miseries of an Heiress. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Houghton, Mary, *The Mysteries of the Forest: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman?, 1810) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1822]

?Lambe, George, *The Mysteries of Ferney Castle; A Romance of the Seventeenth Century*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1810)

Norris, Mrs, *Euphronia, or the Captive; a Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1810)

Parker, Emma, *A Soldier's Offspring; or, The Sisters. A Tale*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Roche, John Hamilton, *A Suffolk Tale; or the Perfidious Guardian*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by T. Hookham, jun. and E. T. Hookham, 1810)

Roche, Regina Maria, *The Houses of Osma and Almeria; or, Convent of St. Ildefonso. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

St. Hilaire, Bridget, *The Priory of Saint Mary. A Romance Founded on Days of Old*, 4 vols (London: Printed by J. Dean for R. Ryan and G. Shade, 1810)

Scott, Honoria (pseud.?), Amatory Tales of Spain, France, Switzerland, and the Mediterranean: Containing the Fair Andalusian; Rosolia of Palermo; and the Maltese Portrait, 4 vols (London: J. Dick, 1810)

Sleath, Eleanor, *The Nocturnal Minstrel: or, The Spirit of the Wood. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Squire, Miss C., *Incident and Interest; or, Copies from Nature*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1810)

Stanhope, Louisa Sidney, *Di Montrazo; or, the Novice of Corpus Domini. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1810)

Stuart, Augusta Amelia, *The Exile of Portugal: A Tale of the Present Time*, 2 vols (London: J. F. Hughes, 1810)

West, Jane, *The Refusal*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1810)

#### <u>1811</u>

Anon, Amonaida; or, The Dreadful Consequences of Parental Predilection.

A Romance, 4 vols (London: N. L. Pannier, 1811)

Anon, A Winter in Paris; or Memoirs of Madame de C\*\*\*\*: Written by Herself, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1811)

Card, Henry, *Beauford: or, A Picture of High Life*, 2 vols (London: F. C. and J. Rivington, 1811)

Crandolph, Augustus Jacob, *The Mysterious Hand; or, Subterranean Horrours! A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1811)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *The Inhabitants of Earth; or, the Follies of Woman. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1811)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *Isadora of Milan*, 5 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1811)

Horwood, Caroline, *St. Ostberg, or the Carmelite Monk. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: M. Taylor and Co., 1811)

Howard, Miss, *Married Life; or, Faults on All Sides. A Novel*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1811)

Palmer, John, *Like Master Like Man: A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Relief of the Author's Widow and sold by W. Earle, 1811)

Parker, Emma, *Elfrida, Heiress of Belgrove. A Nove*, 4 vols (London: B. Crosby and Co., 1811)

Parker, Emma, Fitz-Edward; or, the Cambrians. A Novel. Interspersed with Pieces of Poetry, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1811)

Parker, Emma, Virginia; or The Peace of Amiens. A Novel, 4 vols (London: B. Crosby, 1811)

Rhodes, Henrietta, *Rosalie; or, the Castle of Montalabretti*, 4 vols (Richmond: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1811)

Shelley, Percy Bysshe, *St. Irvyne; or, The Rosicrucian: A Romance* (London: J. J. Stockdale, 1811)

Smith, Catherine, *The Caledonian Bandit; or, the Heir of Duncaethal. A Romance of the Thirteenth Century*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1811)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *Mortimer Hall; or, The Labourer's Hire. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1811)

Ticken, William, Santos de Montenos; or, Annals of a Patriot Family.

Founded on Recent Facts, 3 vols (London: N. L. Pannier, 1811)

#### **1812**

Anon, Laura Blundel and Her Father. A Novel, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

Anon, The Lennox Family; or, What D'ye Think of the World? A Novel, 3 vols (London: J. Rodwell, 1812)

Anon, Substance and Shadow; or, the Fisherman's Daughters of Brighton. A Patchwork Story, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

Byron, Medora Gordon, *The Englishman. A Novel*, 6 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co, 1812)

Doherty, Ann, *The Castles of Wolfnorth and Mont Eagle*, 4 vols (London: T. Hookham, junr. and E. T. Hookham, 1812)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Sicilian Mysteries, or the Fortress Del Vechii. A Romance*, 5 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1812)

Hofland, Barbara, *Says She to Her Neighbour, What?*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *Bouverie, the Pupil of the World. A Novel*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *The Modern Kate; or, A Husband Perplexed. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

Moriarty, Henrietta Maria, *Crim. Con. A Novel, Founded on Facts*, 2 vols (London: Printed for and sold by the Authoress, at Messrs. Seaton and Smith's, 1812)

Soane, George, *The Eve of San Marco. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: W. Oxberry, 1812)

Stanhope, Louisa Sidney, *The Confessional of Valombre. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

Strutt (formerly Byron), Elizabeth, *The Borderers. An Historical Romance, Illustrative of the Manners of the Fourteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *The Vindictive Spirit. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1812)

West, Jane, *The Loyalist: An Historical Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1812)

# <u>1813</u>

Anon, *Demetrius, A Russian Romance*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1813)

Anon, The Ruins of Selinunti; or, the Val de Mazzara, Sicilian, Calabrian, and Neapolitan Sceneries, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813)

Anon, *She Thinks for Herself*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1813)

Ballantyne, John, *The Widow's Lodgings; A Novel*, 2 vols (Edinburgh: John Ballantyne and others, 1813)

Barrett, Eaton Stannard, *The Heroine, or Adventures of a Fair Romance Reader*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1813)

Brewer, James Norris, *Sir Ferdinand of England. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813)

Darling, Peter Middleton, *The Forest of Valancourt, or the Haunt of the Banditti; a Romance* (Edinburgh: Printed by J. Hay and Co. for the Author, 1813)

Hamilton, Ann Mary, *The Maiden Wife: or, The Heiress of De Courcey. A Most Interesting Tale*, 4 vols (London: Sherwood, Neely and Jones, and Taylor and Co., 1813)

Hill, Mary, *Anselmo; or, the Day of Trial. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813)

Hitchener, William Henry, St. Leonard's Forest; or, The Child of Chance. A Novel, 2 vols (London: C. Chapple, 1813)

Hitchener, William Henry, *The Towers of Ravenswold; or, Days of Ironside*.

A Romance, 2 vols (London: C. Chapple, 1813)

Hofland, Barbara, *The Daughter-In-Law, Her Father, And Family*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1826]

Hofland, Barbara, *The Sisters; A Domestic Tale* (Ipswich: Printed by J. Raw, and sold by Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme and Brown, 1813)

Holstein Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *Lady Durnevor; or, My Father's Wife. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *L'Intriguante; or, The Woman of the World*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1813)

Houghton, Mary, *The Border Chieftains; or, Love and Chivalry. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: G. and S. Robinson, 1813)

Iliff, Maria, *The Prior Claim. A Tale*, 2 vols (London: Published for the Author by J. Burch, 1813)

Moriarty, Henrietta Maria, *A Hero of Salamanca; or, the Novice Isabel. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by J. Souter, 1813)

?Phibbs, Mary, *The Lady of Martendyke; an Historical Tale of the Fifteenth Century*, 4 vols (London: Published for the Author by Henry Colburn, 1813)

Potter, Matilda, Mount Erin; An Irish Tale, 2 vols (London: J. Souter, 1813)

Roche, Regina Maria, *The Monastery of St. Columb; or, the Atonement. A Novel*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813)

Ross, Mrs, *The Marchioness!!! Or, "The Matured Enchantress."*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813)

Ross, Mrs, *The Strangers of Lindenfeldt; or, Who Is My Father? A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1813)

Temple, Edmond, *The Life of Pill Garlick; Rather a Whimsical Sort of Fellow* (London: Printed for the Author and sold by John Miller, 1813)

Utterson, Sarah Elizabeth, *Tales of the Dead. Principally Translated from the French* (London: White, Cochrane, and Co., 1813)

# <u>1814</u>

Anon, Conduct. A Novel, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Brunton, Mary, *Discipline: A Novel*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed by George Ramsay and Co. for Manners and Miller, 1814)

Byron, Medora Gordon, *The English Exposé; or, Men and Women "Abroad"* and "At Home.", 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Gamble, John, Sarsfield: or Wandering of Youth: An Irish Tale, 3 vols (London: C. Cradock and W. Joy, 1814)

Green, Sarah, *The Carthusian Friar, or the Mysteries of Montanville; A Posthumous Romance*, 4 vols (London: Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, and C. Chapple, 1814)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Conviction; or, She is Innocent! A Novel*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Hofland, Barbara, A Visit to London; or, Emily and Her Friends. A Novel, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *The Scotchwoman. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Pilkington, Mary, *The Novice; or, the Heir of Montgomery Castle. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Pinchard, Elizabeth, *Mystery and Confidence: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1814)

Roche, Regina Maria, *Trecothick Bower; or, The Lady of the West Country.*A Tale, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *The Prison-House; or, the World We Live In. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1814)

Ward, Catherine George, *A Bachelor's Heiress; or, A Tale Without Wonder! A Novel*, 3 vols (Lynn: Printed by W. G. Whittingham, and published by R. Baldwin, 1814)

West, Jane, *Alicia De Lacy; An Historical Romance*, 4 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1814)

#### <u>1815</u>

Anon, *The Cavern of Astolpho, A Spanish Romance*, 2 vols (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1815)

Anon, The Curse of Ulrica; or the White Cross Knights of Ridarholmen. A Swedish Romance of the Sixteenth Century, 3 vols (London: Black, Parry, and Co., 1815)

Anon, *Theresa; or, the Wizard's Fate. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1815)

Anon, Zeluca; or, Educated and Uneducated Woman. A Novel, 3 vols (Brighton: Printed for the Author and published by Baldwin, Craddock, and Joy, 1815)

Clayton, W., *The Invisible Hand. A Tale* (London: Cadell and Davies, and Hatchard, 1815)

Gamble, John, *Howard*, 2 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1815)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, Secret Avengers; or, The Rock of Glotzden. A Romance, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1815)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick (pseud.), *The Discontented Man; or Love and Reason. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1815)

Johnstone, Christian Isobel, *Clan-Albin: A National Tale*, 4 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, and others, 1815)

Mant, Alicia Catherine, *Caroline Lismore: or, The Errors of Fashion. A Tale* (Southampton: Printed by T. Skelton for Law and Whittaker, 1815)

Parker, Emma, *The Guerrilla Chief: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: William Lindsell, 1815)

Prickett, Miss, Warwick Castle, An Historical novel, 3 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1815)

Ross, Mrs, *The Family Estate; or Lost and Won. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1815)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Guy Mannering; or, the Astrologuer*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed by James Ballantyne and Co. for Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, London; and Archibald Constable and Co., 1815)

Stanhope, Louisa Sidney, *Treachery; or, the Grave of Antoinette. A Romance, Interspersed with Poetry*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1815)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *The Baron of Falconberg, or, Childe Harolde in Prose*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1815)

#### **1816**

Anon, *Romantic Facts; or Which is His Wife?*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1816)

Anon, St. Clyde; A Novel, 3 vols (London: Gale and Fenner, 1816)

Bennett, Elizabeth, Faith and Fiction, or Shining Lights in a Dark Generation. A Novel, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1816)

Burney, Sarah Harriet, *Tales of Fancy*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1816/20)

Griffith, Sophia, *She Would Be A Heroine*, 3 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, & Joy, and Doig & Stirling, 1816)

Griffiths, Griffiths ap., *The Sons of St. David. A Cambro-British Historical Tale, of the Fourteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1816)

Hatton, Ann Julia Kemble, *Chronicles of an Illustrious House; or the Peer, the Lawyer, and the Hunchback. A Novel*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1816)

Jacson, Frances, *Rhoda. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, and G. and S. Robinson, 1816)

Johnston, Mary, *The Lairds of Glenfern; or, Highlanders of the Nineteenth Century. A Tale*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1816)

Juvenis (pseud.), *Mary and Fanny. A Narrative* (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1816)

Lefanu, Alicia, *Strathallan*, 4 vols (London: Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1816)

?Mosse, Henrietta Rouviere, *Craigh-Melrose Priory; or, Memoirs of the Mount Linton Family. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: C. Chapple, 1816)

Nooth, Charlotte, *Eglantine*; or, *The Family of Fortescue*. A Novel, 2 vols (London: Printed by A. J. Valpy; sold by Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1816)

Scott, Sir Walter, *The Antiquary*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed by James Ballantyne and Co. for Archibald Constable and Co.; and Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1816)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Tales of My Landlord, Collected and Arranged by Jedediah*Cleishbotham, Schoolmaster and Parish-Clerk of Gandercleugh, 4 vols

(Edinburgh: William Blackwood, and John Murray, 1816)

Taylor, B., *Fortitude; or, Euphemia: A Novel*, 2 vols (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1816)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *Purity of Heart, or the Ancient Costume, A Tale* (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1816)

### <u> 1817</u>

Anon, *Ponsonby*, 2 vols (London: John Richardson, 1817)

?Bell, Nugent, *Alexena; or, the Castle of Santa Marco, A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1817)

Breton, Marianne, *The Wife of Fitzalice, and the Caledonian Siren. A Romance, with Historical Notes*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1817)

Clark, Emily, *Tales at the Firesdie; or, a Father and Mother's Stories*, 3 vols (Brentford: P. Norbury, 1817)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Gonzalo de Baldivia; or, A Widow's Vow. A Romantic Legend*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1817)

Herbert, Caroline, *Human Life, With Variations; or the Chapter of Accidents* (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, and Lake, 1817)

Hofland, Barbara, *The Good Grandmother, and Her Offspring; a Tale* (London: R. Hunter, 1817)

Jerdan, William, Six Weeks in Paris; or, a Cure for the Gallomania, 3 vols (London: J. Johnston, and Macredie and Co., 1817)

M'Gennis, Alicia, *Strathbogie; or the Recluse of Glenmorris. A Romance*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1817)

Mant, Alicia Catherine, *Montague Newburgh*; or, the Mother and Son, 2 vols (London: Law and Whittaker, 1817)

Moore, Frances, *Manners: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1817)

Mower, Arthur, *The White Cottage, A Tale* (Edinburgh: William Blackwood, and T. Cadell and W. Davies, 1817)

Ross, Mrs, *The Balance of Comfort; or the Old Maid and the Married Woman. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1817)

Taylor, Eliza, Education; or, Elizabeth, Her Lover and Husband. A Tale for 1817, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1817)

Thomas, Elizabeth, *Claudine; or Pertinacity. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1817)

# <u> 1818</u>

Anon, Submission Exemplified: or, The Amiable Stranger. A Narrative (London: Printed by R. Watts, for T. Cadell and W. Davies, and others, 1818)

Brown, Thomas (the Elder) (pseud.), *Bath; A Satirical Novel, with Portraits*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1818)

Croker, Margaret Sarah, *The Question, Who is Anna? A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Printed for the Author and published by J. Souter, 1818)

Ferrier, Susan Edmonstone, *Marriage, A Novel*, 3 vols (Edinbugh: William Blackwood and John Murray, 1818)

Gamble, John, *Northern Irish Tales*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1818)

Harding, Anne Raikes, *Correction. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1818)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, Secrets in Every Mansion; or the Surgeon's Memorandum-Book. A Scottish Record, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1818)

Hillary, Joseph, *The Parish Priest in Ireland*, 2 vols (London: T. Hughes and W. Mathews, 1818)

Lefanu, Alicia, *Helen Monteagle*, 3 vols (London: Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1818)

Lester, Elizabeth B., *The Physiognomist. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1818)

Maturin, Charles Robert, *Women; or, Pour et Contre. A Tale*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed by James Ballantyne and Co. for Archibald Constable and others, 1818)

Moore, Frances, *A Year and a Day. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1818)

Morgan, Lady Sydney, nee Sydney Owenson, *Florence Macarthy: An Irish Tale*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1818)

Ollier, Charles, *Altham and His Wife. A Domestic Tale* (London: C. and J. Ollier, 1818)

?Phillips, John, *Lionel: or, The Last of the Pevenseys. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1818)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Rob Roy*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed by James Ballantyne and Co. for Archibald Constable and others, 1818)

Scott, Sir Walter, Tales of my Landlord. Second Series, Collected and Arranged by Jedediah Cleishbotham, Schoolmaster and Parish-Clerk of Gandercleugh, 4 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and Company, 1818)

Stevens, Grace Buchanan, *Llewellen, or, the Vale of Phlinlimmon: A Novel*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed by John Moir for Macredie, Skelly, and Co., and others, 1818)

Strutt (formerly Byron), Elizabeth, *Genevieve; or, The Orphan's Visit. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co, 1818)

#### <u> 1819</u>

Anon, *Coraly. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1819)

Anon, The Englishman in Paris; A Satirical Novel. With Sketches of the Most Remarkable Characters that have Recently Visited That Celebrated Capital, 3 vols (London: Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1819)

Anon, Gogmagog-Hall; or, The Philosophical Lord and the Governess, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1819)

Anon, My Old Cousin; or, A Peep into Cochin-China. A Novel, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

Anon, Principle and Passion. A Novel, 2 vols (Derby: Henry Mozley, 1819)

Balfour, Alexander, *Campbell; or, The Scottish Probationer. A Novel*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1819)

Ball, Edward, *The Black Robber; A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

Brunton, Mary, *Emmeline. With Some Other Pieces* (Edinburgh: Manners and Miller, and others, 1819)

Clark, Emily, *The Esquimaux; or, Fidelity. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

D'Aubigne, Frances, *The Express. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

H., E.H., *The Highlander; or, A Tale of My Landlady*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

Harley, Edward, *The Veteran; or, Matrimonial Felicities*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1819)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Cesario Rosalba; or, The Oath of Vengeance. A Romance*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

Lefanu, Alicia, *Leolin Abbey. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Printed by Strahan and Spottiswoode for Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1819)

Lester, Elizabeth B., *Hesitation; or, To Marry, or, Not to Marry?*, 3 vols (London: Printed by Strahan and Spottiswoode for Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1819)

Macdonogh, Felix, *The Hermit In London; or, Sketches of English Manners*, 5 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1819/20)

Maskell, M. W., *Old Tapestry; A Tale of Real Life*, 2 vols (Edinburgh: Printed by James Ballantyne and Co. for W. and C. Tair, and others, 1819)

Rennie, James, *Saint Patrick: A National Tale of the Fifth Century*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and Co., and others, 1819)

Sandham, Elizabeth, *Lucilla; or, The Reconciliation*, 2 vols (London: Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1819)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Tales of my Landlord, Third Series, Collected and Arranged* by *Jedediah Cleishbotham, Schoolmaster and Parish-Clerk of Gandercleugh,* 4 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and Co., and others, 1819)

Spenser, Arthur, *Iskander; or, The Hero of Epirus. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *The Son of O'Donnel. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

Sutherland, Alexander, *Redmond the Rebel; or, They Met at Waterloo. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1819)

### **1820**

Anon, De Clifford; or, Passion More Powerful Than Reason. A Novel, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

Anon, *Edinburgh: A Satirical Novel*, 3 vols (London: Sherwood, Neely, and Jones, 1820)

Anon, *Good-Humour; or My Uncle, The General*, 2 vols (London: T. Egerton, 1820)

Anon, Nice Distinctions: A Tale (Dublin: J. Cumming, 1820)

Anon, Olivia, or the Orphan. A Tale, 2 vols (London: Matthew Iley, 1820)

Anon, The Smugglers, A Tale, Descriptive of the Sea-Coast Manners of Scotland, 3 vols (Edinburgh: J. Dick, 1820)

Anon, Tales of My Landlord, New Series, Containing Pontefract Castle, 3 vols (London: William Fearman, 1820)

Anon, Zelica, The Creole; A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Fearman, 1820)

Barham, Richard Harris, *Baldwin; or, A Miser's Heir. A Serio-Comic Tale*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

Carey, David, *Lochiel; or, The Field of Culloden*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1820)

Galt, John, *The Earthquake; A Tale*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1820)

Gaspey, Thomas, *The Mystery; or, Forty Years Ago. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1820)

Hales, J.M.H., *The Astrologer; or, The Eve of San Sebastian; A Romance*, 3 vols (London: William Fearman, 1820)

Hedge, Mary Ann, *The Retreat; or, Sketches from Nature. A Descriptive Tale*, 2 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1820)

Hofland, Barbara, *Tales of the Priory*, 4 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1820)

Holford (afterwards Hodson) Margaret, *Warbeck of Wolfstein*, 3 vols (London: Rodwell and Martin, 1820)

Huish, Robert, *The Brothers; or the Castle of Niolo. A Romance* (London: William Emans, 1820)

Isaacs, Mrs, Earl Osric; or, The Legend of Rosamond. A Romance, 3 vols (London: C. Chapple, and Simpkin and Marshall, 1820)

Jones, George, Supreme Bon Ton: and Bon Ton by Profession. A Novel, 3 vols (London: John C. Spence, 1820)

Lathom, Francis, *Italian Mysteries; or, More Secrets Than One. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

Layton, Jemima, *Hulne Abbey, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: William Fearman, 1820)

Lester, Elizabeth B., *Tales of the Imagination*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1820)

Mac Nally, Louisa, *Eccentricity: A Novel*, 3 vols (Dublin: J. Cumming; London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1820)

Maturin, Charles Robert, *Melmoth the Wanderer: A Tale*, 4 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and Company, 1820)

Moysey, Abel, *The Wharbroke Legend: A Tale of the Dead*, 2 vols (London: Ogle, Duncan, and Co., and others, 1820)

Nodier, Jean Emmanuel Charles; Percival Gordon (trans.), *Giovanni Sbogarro*, *A Venetian tale. Taken from the French*, 2 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1820)

Purcell, Mrs, *The Orientalist, or Electioneering in Ireland; A Tale*, 2 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1820)

Roche, Regina Maria, *The Munster Cottage Boy. A Tale*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *The Highland Castle, and the Lowland Cottage. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

Scott, Sir Walter, *The Abbot*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed for Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and others, 1820)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Ivanhoe; A Romance*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed for Archibald Constable others, 1820)

Scott, Sir Walter, *The Monastery*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed for Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, and others, 1820)

Sebright, Paul, *Coincidence; or, The Soothsayer. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

Stanhope, Louisa Sidney *The Crusaders. An Historical Romance, of the Twelfth Century*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

Sutherland, Alexander, St. Kathleen; or, The Rock of Dunnismoyle. A Novel, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1820)

#### **1821**

Anon, *Bigotry; or, The Warning Voice. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Anon, Concealment. A Novel, 3 vols (London: John Warren, 1821)

Anon, The Feuds of Luna and Perollo; or, The Fortunes of the House of Pandolfina. An Historic Tale of the Sixteenth Century, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Anon, *Happiness; A Tale, for the Grave and the Gay*, 2 vols (London: Francis Westlet, 1821)

Anon, *The Priest*, 3 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1821)

Anon, The Privateer; A Tale, 2 vols (London: John Andrews, 1821)

Anon, St. Aubin; or, The Infidel, 2 vols (Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd, High-Street, 1821)

Anon, Such is the World, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1821)

Anon, A Tale of the Olden Time (London: John Andrews, 1821)

Anon, Tales of my Landlord, New Series, Containing the Fair Witch of Glas Llyn, 3 vols (London: William Fearman, 1821)

Anon, Traits and Trials: A Novel, 2 vols (London: James Cawthorn, 1821)

Bennet, William, *The Cavalier. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1821)

Campbell, Dorothea Primrose, *Harley Radington. A Tale*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Carey, David, *A Legend of Argyle; or 'Tis a Hundred Years Since*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1821)

Edmeston, James, Anston Park, A Tale (London: B. J. Holdsworth, 1821)

Egan, Pierce, Real Life in London; or, The Rambles and Adventures of Bob Tallyho, Esq. and His Cousin, the Hon. Tom Dashall, Through the Metropolis (London: Jones and Co., 1821/22)

Gaspey, Thomas, *Calthorpe; or, Fallen Fortunes: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1821)

Gordon, Alexander, *Macgrigor and Clarendon, or the Recluse Lovers. A Novel* (Aberdeen: D. Chalmers and Co., 1821)

Hales, J. M. H., *De Willenberg; or, the Talisman. A Tale of Mystery*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Lovers and Friends; or, Modern Attachments. A Novel*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Haynes, Miss C. D. (afterwards Mrs. C. D. Golland), *Eleanor; or, The Spectre of St. Michael's. A Romantic Tale*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Heron, Mrs, *Conversation; or, Shades of Difference. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Hoole, Innes, *Scenes at Brighton; or, "How Much?" A Satirical Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Hoole, Innes, *Society and Solitude. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Kelly, Mrs, *The Fatalists; or, Records of 1814 and 1815. A Novel*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1821)

Kelly, Richard N., *De Renzey; or, the Man of Sorrow. Written by Himself, Edited by his Nephew*, 3 vols (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1821)

Lester, Elizabeth B., *The Woman of Genius*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1821)

Moore, Alicia, *The Sisters: A Novel*, 4 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1821)

Richardson, Charlotte Caroline, *The Soldier's Child: or, Virtue Triumphant.*A Novel, 2 vols (London: J. Robinson, 1821)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Kenilworth; A Romance*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed for Archibald Constable and others, 1821)

Smith, Charlotte, *The Republican's Mistress; a Novel founded upon facts*, 3 vols (London: W. Wright, 1821)

Stanhope Louisa Sidney, *The Festival of Mora. An Historical Romance*, 4 vols (London: John Richardson, 1821)

Sterndale, Mary, *The Life of a Boy*, 2 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1821)

Wickenden, William S., *Bleddyn; A Welch National Tale* (London: Published for the author by C. Chapple, 1821)

### 1822

Anon, *Blighted Ambition; or, The Rise and Fall of the Earl of Somerset*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1822)

Anon, *The Blue Mountains. A West-Indian Tale*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Anon, *The Days of Queen Mary; or, A Tale of the Fifteenth Century* (London: Printed for the Author and published by Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1822)

Anon, Lemira of Lorraine. A Romance, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1822)

Anon, *No Enthusiasm; A Tale of the Present Times*, 2 vols (London: Francis Westley, 1822)

Anon, *Reformation: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1822)

Anon, *The Village Coquette; A Novel*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1822)

Balfour, Alexander, *The Farmers' Three Daughters. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Bennet, William, *Malpas; or, Le Poursuivant D'Amour. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1822)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Spy; A Tale of the Neutral Ground; referring to some particular occurrences during the American War: Also pourtraying American Scenery and Manners*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1822)

Cunningham, Allan, *Traditional Tales of the English and Scottish Peasantry*, 2 vols (London; Taylor and Hessey, 1822)

D., A., The Accomplished Hypocrite; or Brass Glitters More Than Gold. A Moral Tale, Founded on Facts, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

de Luce, Joan, *Curiosity. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Gaspey, Thomas, *The Lollards: A Tale, Founded on the persecutions which* marked the early part of the fifteenth century, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1822)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Guilty or Not Guilty; or, A Lesson for Husbands.*A Tale, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Hedge, Mary Ann, *The Flatterer; or, False Friendship. A Tale* (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy; and Swinborne and Walter, 1822)

Hedge, Mary Ann, *Life; or, Fashion and Feeling. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Hill, Isabel, Constance, A Tale (London: John Warren, 1822)

Hogg, James, *The Three Perils of Man; or, War, Women, and Witchcraft. A Border Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1822)

Irving, Washington, *Bracebridge Hall; or, The Humorists*, 2 vols (London: John Murray, 1822)

Jamieson, Frances, *The House of Ravenspur, A Romance*, 4 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1822)

Jones, George, *The Knights of Ritzberg. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: J. C. Spence, 1822)

Kelly, Richard N., Frederick Dornton; or, the Brothers. A Novel, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

M'Leod, Miss E. H., *Tales of Ton. Third Series*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Nathan, Eliza, *Langreath, A Tale*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1822)

Peacock, Thomas Love, *Maid Marian* (London: T. Hookham, and others, 1822)

Poynet, Quintin, *The Wizard Priest and the Witch. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Scott, Sir Walter, *The Fortunes of Nigel*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed for Archibald Constable and others, 1822)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Peveril of the Peak*, 4 vols (Edinburgh: Printed for Archibald Constable and others, 1822)

Scott, Sir Walter, *The Pirate*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Printed for Archibald Constable and others, 1822)

Simonde de Sismondi, Jean Charles Léonard, *Julia Severa; or the Year Four Hundred and Ninety-Two; Translated from the French*, 2 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, and others, 1822)

Sutherland, Alexander, *Cospatrick of Raymondsholm. A Westland Tale*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1822)

Ward, Catherine George, *Family Portraits; or, Descendants of Trelawney* (London: Printed by C. Baynes, published by G. Virtue, 1822)

White, Joseph Blanco, *Vargas: A Tale of Spain*, 3 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1822)

### <u>1823</u>

Anon, An Alpine Tale: Suggested by Circumstances Which Occurred Towards the Commencement of the Present Century, 2 vols (London: Francis Westley and L. B. Seely [sic], 1823)

Anon, *Justina*; or, *Religion Pure and Undefiled. A Moral Tale*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Anon, *The Koromantyn Slaves; or, West-Indian Sketches* (London: J. Hatchard and Son, 1823)

Anon, *The School for Mothers; with the politics of a village*, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1823)

Balfour, Alexander, *The Foundling of Glenthorn; or, The Smugglers' Cave.*A Novel, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Barber, Elizabeth, *Influence and Example; or, The Recluse. A Tale* (London: Lupton Relfe, 1823)

Bennet, William, *The King of the Peak. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1823)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Pioneers, or the Sources of the Susquehanna;*A Descriptive Tale, 3 vols (London: John Murray, 1823)

Gamble, John, *Charlton, or Scenes in the North of Ireland; A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy, 1823)

Gaspey, Thomas, *Other Times; or, The Monks of Leadenhall*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1823)

Green, Sarah, *Gretna Green Marriages; or, The Nieces. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Hume, Grace Stuart, *Alice, or Infidelity; The Trifler; and My Aunt Anne.*Three Tales, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Jacson, Frances, *Isabella. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Co., 1823)

Jones, George, Temptation. A Novel, 3 vols (London: J. C. Spence, 1823)

Jouy, Victor Joseph Étienne de, and Antoine Jay, *The Hermit in Prison; Translated from the French*, 2 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1823)

Kennedy, Grace, Father Clement; A Roman Catholic Story (Edinburgh: William Oliphant, 1823)

Lamb, Lady Caroline, *Ada Reis, A Tale*, 3 vols (London: John Murray, 1823)

Lefanu, Alicia, *Don Juan de Las Sierras, or, El Empecinado. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Lefanu, Alicia, *Tales of a Tourist. Containing The Outlaw, and Fasionable Connexions*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Lewis, Miss M. G., Gwenllean. A Tale, 3 vols (London: J. C. Spence, 1823)

Logan, Eliza, *St Johnstoun; or, John, Earl of Gowrie*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: MacLachlan and Stewart, and others, 1823)

M'Chronicle, Ronald (pseud.), *Legends of Scotland. Second Series*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Macdonogh, Felix, *The Hermit Abroad*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Co., 1823)

Machenry, James, *The Wilderness; or the Youthful Days of Washington. A Tale of the West*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Neal, John, *Logan, A Family History*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Paulding, James Kirke, *Koningsmarke, The Long Finne, A Story of the New World*, 3 vols (New York: Printed. London: Re-printed for G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1823)

Proctor, George, *The Lucubrations of Humphrey Ravelin, Esq. Late Major In*the \*\* Regiment of Infantry (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1823)

Roche, Regina Maria, *Bridal of Dunamore; and Lost and Won. Two Tales*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Quentin Durward*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and others, 1823)

Stephens, Nella, *De Mowbray; or, The Stranger Knight. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Stoddart, Lady Isabella Wellwood, *Annals of the Family of M'Roy*, 3 vols (London: W. Wetton, 1823)

Sutherland, Alexander, *Macrimmon. A Highland Tale*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1823)

Ward, Catherine George, *The Cottage on the Cliff. A Sea-Side Story* (London: Printed by C. Baynes, published by George Virtue, 1823)

Ward, Catherine George, *The Mysteries of St. Clair; or, Mariette Mouline* (London: Printed and published by Jaques and Wright, 1823)

Ward, Catherine George, *The Widow's Choice; or, One, Two, Three* (London: Published by J. Saunders and others, 1823)

Wilson, James, *The Fire-Eater* (Edinburgh: John Anderson and others, 1823)

### **1824**

Anon, Caprice: or Anecdotes of the Listowel Family. An Irish Novel, 3 vols (London: Sherwood, Jone and Co.; Dublin: C. P. Archer, 1824)

Anon, *Gilmour; or, The Last Lockinge*, 3 vols (London: Geo. B. Whittaker, 1824)

Anon, *The Relapse; or, True and False Morality* (London: J. Hatchard and Son, 1824)

Anon, *Sir Andrew Sagittarius; or, The Perils of Astrology. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: James Haldane, 1824)

Banim, John, *Revelations of the Dead-Alive* (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1824)

Barber, Agnes Anne, *Country Belles; or, Gossips Outwitted*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1824)

Carey, David, *Frederick Morland*, 2 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1824)

Colquhoun, John Campbell, *Zoe: An Athenian Tale* (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and others, 1824)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Pilot; A Tale of the Sea*, 3 vols (London: John Miller, 1824)

E., T., *Oriental Wanderings; or, The Fortunes of Felix. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1824)

Ferrier, Susan Edmonstone, *The Inheritance*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: William Blackwood; London: T. Cadell, 1824)

Fletcher, Grenville, *Rosalviva, or the Demon Dwarf! A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Matthew Iley, 1824)

Forrester, Charles Robert, *Castle Baynard; or, The Days of John* (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1824)

Galt, John, *Rothelan; A Romance of the English Histories*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd; London: Geo. B. Whittaker, 1824)

Gaspey, Thomas, *The Witch-Finder; or, The Wisdom of Our Ancestors. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1824)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Theresa Marchmont; or, The Maid of Honour. A Tale* (London: J. Andrews, 1824),

Green, William Child, *The Prophecy of Duncannon; or, The Dwarf and the Seer: A Caledonian Legend* (London: Printed by J. M'Gowan, published by Joseph Emans, 1824)

Green, William Child, *The Woodland Family; or, The Sons of Error, and Daughters of Simplicity. A Domestic Tale* (London: Joseph Emans, 1824) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1826]

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Woman's A Riddle. A Romantic Tale*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1824)

Jones, Hannah Maria, *The Forged Note: or, Julian and Marianne. A Moral Tale, Founded on Recent Facts* (London: J. Jaques and W. Wright, 1824)

Jones, Hannah Maria, *The Wedding Ring; or, Married and Single: A Domestic Tale*, 4 vols (London: George Virtue, 1824)

Machenry, James, *The Insurgent Chief; or, O'Halloran. An Irish Historical Tale of 1798*, 3 vols (Philadelphia: H. C. Carey and I. Lea; London: Reprinted for A. K. Newman and Co., 1824)

Machenry, James, *The Spectre of the Forest; or, Annals of the Housatonic. A New-England Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co, 1824)

Mandonogh, Felix, *The Highlanders: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1824)

Maturin, Charles Robert, *The Albigenses, A Romance*, 4 vols (London: Hurst, Robinson, and others, 1824)

Ollier, Charles, *Inesilla, or the Tempter, A Romance; with other tales* (London: E. Lloyd and Son; Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1824)

Pennie, John Fitzgerald, *Corfe Castle; or Keneswitha* (London: Hurst, Robinson and Co., 1824)

Roche, Regina Maria, *The Tradition of the Castle; or, Scenes in the Emerald Isle*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1824)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *The Banker's Daughters of Bristol; or, Compliance and Decision. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1824)

Scott, Sir Walter, *St Ronan's Well*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and others, 1824)

Sebright, Paul, *Adéle; or, The Tomb of My Mother. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman, 1824)

Sedgwick, Catharine Maria, *Redwood; A Tale*, 3 vols (London: John Miller; Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1824)

Smith, Margaret, *A Winter in Washington; or, Memoirs of the Seymour Family*, 3 vols (New-York: E. Bliss and E. White; London: Reprinted A. K. Newman and Co., 1824)

Stanhope, Louisa Sidney, *The Siege of Kenilworth. An Historical Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1824)

Ward, Catherine George, *The Fisher's Daughter, or the Wanderings of Wolf,* and the Fortunes of Alfred. Being the Sequel to that so greatly admired and popular work, entitled, the Cottage on the Cliff, or a sea-side story (London: G. Virtue, 1824)

Wilson, James, *Tournay; or Alaster of Kempencairn* (Edinburgh: John Anderson, and others, 1824)

### <u>1825</u>

Anon, The Abduction; or, The Adventures of Major Sarney A Story of the Times of Charles the Second, 3 vols (London: Charles Knight, 1825)

Anon, Colonel Berkley and his Friends; Containing Sketches of Life South of the Potomac. A Tale, 3 vols (New-York: W. B. Gilley; London: Reprinted for A. K. Newman and Co., 1825)

Anon, Every Day Occurrences, 2 vols (London: Charles Knight, 1825)

Anon, Husband Hunting; or, The Mother and Daughters. A Tale of Fashionable Life, 3 vols (London: Geo B. Whittaker, 1825)

Anon, St. Hubert; or, the Trials of Angelina. A Novel, 3 vols (London: G. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Bedford, John Harman, Wanderings of Childe Harolde. A Romance of Real Life. Interspersed with Memoirs of the English Wife, the Foreign Mistress, and Various Other Celebrated Characters, 3 vols (London: Sherwood, Jones and Co., 1825)

?Borrow, George, or Mary Diana Dods?, *Tales of the Wild and the Wonderful* (London: Hurst, Robinson, and others, 1825)

Cadell, Cecilia Mary, *Massenburg. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: T. Cadell; Edinburgh W. Blackwood, 1825)

Cheney, Harriet Vaughan Foster, A Peep at the Pilgrims in Sixteen Hundred Thirty-Six. A Tale of Olden Times, 3 vols (London: Geo. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *Lionel Lincoln; or, The Leaguer of Boston*, 3 vols (London: John Miller, 1825)

Cox, Frances Clarinda Adeline, *The Camisard; or, The Protestants of Languedoc: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Geo B. Whittaker, 1825)

Denniston, James, Legends of Galloway; Being a Series of Traditions, Illustrative of its Ancient History, Customs, Manners, and Supertitions (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and others, 1825)

Edridge, Rebecca, *The Highest Castle and the Lowest Cave; or, Events of the Days which are Gone*, 3 vols (London: Geo. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Godwin, Catherine Grace, *Reine Canziani: A Tale of Modern Greece*, 2 vols (London: Hurst, Robinson and others, 1825)

Grimstone, Mary Leman, *The Beauty of the British Alps; or, Love at First Sight* (Plymouth: J. Bennett, 1825)

Häring, Heinrich Wilhelm Georg; Thomas De Quincey (trans.), Walladmor: "Freely Translated into German from the English of Sir Walter Scott." And Now Freely Translated from the German into English, 2 vols (London: Taylor and Hessey, 1825)

Harding, Anne Raikes, *Realities, Not a Novel. A Tale from Real Life*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1825)

Hartstonge, Matthew Weld, *The Eve of All-Hallows; or, Adelaide or Tyrconnel; A Romance*, 3 vols (London: G. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Higginson, Francis S., *Manderville; or, the Hibernian Chiliarch: A Tale*, 2 vols (London: Thomas Dolby, 1825)

Hugo, Victor, Hans of Iceland (London: J. Robins and Co., 1825)

Jones, James Athearn, *The Refugee. A Romance*, 3 vols (New York: Wilder & Campbell; London: Reprinted for A. K. Newman & Co., 1825)

Kendrick, Tertius T. C., *The Travellers. A Tale, Illustrative of the Manners, Customs, and Superstitions of Modern Greece*, 3 vols (London: C. S. Arnold, and others, 1825)

Lauder, Sir Thomas Dick, *Lochandhu a Tale of the Eighteenth Century*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and others, 1825)

Lewis, Miss M. G., *Ambition*, 3 vols (London: T. Cadell; Edinburgh: W. Blackwood, 1825)

Gutierrez, Valentin Llanos, *Don Estaban; or, Memoirs of a Spaniard*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1825)

Machenry, James, *The Hearts of Steel, An Irish Historical Tale of the Last Century*, 3 vols (London: Wightman and Cramp, 1825)

Maxwell, William Hamilton, *O'Hara; or, 1798*, 2 vols (London J. Andrews; Dublin: Miliken, 1825)

M'Chronicle, Ronald (pseud.), *Burton. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1825)

O'Tara, Mac-Erin (pseud.), *Thomas Fitz-Gerald the Lord of Offaley. A Romance of the Sixteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co.; Dublin: John Cumming, 1825)

Pyne, William Henry, *The Twenty-Ninth of May: Rare Doings at the Restoration*, 2 vols (London: Knight and Lacey, and others,1825)

R—N., F., *Truth and Fashion, A Sketch*, 2 vols (London: Geo. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Roche, Regina Maria, *The Castle Chapel. A Romantic Tale*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1825)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Tales of the Crusaders*, 4 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and others, 1825)

Stanhope, Louisa Sidney, *Runnemede*. *An Ancient Legend*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1825)

Villemarest Charles Maxime Catherinet de, *The Hermit in Italy, or Observations on the Manners and Customs of Italy; Being a Continuation of the Sketches of French Manners*, 3 vols (London: Geo. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Walker, ..., Common Events: A Continuation of Rich and Poor (Edinburgh: William Blackwood; London: T. Cadell, 1825)

Wallace, Robert Grenville, Forty Years in the World; or, Sketches and Tales of a Soldier's Life, 3 vols (London: Geo. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Ward, Robert Plumer, *Tremaine, or the Man of Refinement*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1825)

Westmacott, Charles Molloy, *Fitzalleyne of Berkeley*. A Romance of the Present Times, 2 vols (London: Sherwood and Co., 1825)

Winter, L.F., Castle Harcourt; or, The Days of King Richard the Third. A Tale of 1483, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1825)

## <u>1826</u>

Anon, *The Moss-Troopers. A Border Tale*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Anon, *The Rebel: A Tale*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1826)

Anon, Stranger of the Valley; or, Louisa and Adelaide. An American Tale, 3 vols (New-York: Collins and Hannay; London: Reprinted for A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Ainsworth, William Harrison (and John Partington Aston?), *Sir John Chiverton. A Romance* (London: John Ebers, 1826)

Balfour, Alexander, *Highland Mary. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Bolen, C.A., *The Mysterious Monk; or, The Wizard's Tower. An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Bray, Anna Eliza, *De Foix; or, Sketches of the Manners and Customs of the Fourteenth Century. An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1826)

Bristow, Amelia, *Sophia de Lissau; or, A Portraiture of the Jews of the Nineteenth Century* (London: Published for the Author, by Gardiner and Son, and others, 1826) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1828]

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, "Alla Giornata;" or, To the Day, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1826)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Last of the Mohicans; A Narrative of 1757*, 3 vols (London: John Miller, 1826)

Cunningham, Allan, *Paul Jones; A Romance*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd; London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown and Green, 1826)

Des Straella, Leonora, *The English Baronet*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Duncan, Henry, *William Douglas; or, The Scottish Exiles. A Historical Novel*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, and others, 1826)

Eaton, Charlotte Anne, *Continental Adventures*. *A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Hurst, Robinson and Co., 1826)

Glascock, William Nugent, *Naval Sketch-Book; or, The Service Afloat and Ashore*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by H. Colburn and others, 1826)

Green, William Child, *Abbot of Montserrat; or, The Pool of Blood. A Romance*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Deeds of the Olden Time. A Romance*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Hudson, Marianne Spencer, *Almack's* [.] A Novel, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1826)

Kelty, Mary Ann, *The Story of Isabel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1826)

Lefanu, Alicia, *Henry the Fourth of France. A Romance*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Lefroy, Christopher Edward, *Outalissi; A Tale of Dutch Guiana* (London: J. Hatchard and Son, 1826)

Lister, Thomas Henry, *Granby*. *A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1826)

Little, Thomas, *Confessions of an Oxonian*, 3 vols (London: J. J. Stockdale, 1826)

Llanos Gutierrez, Valentin, *Sandoval; or, The Freemason. A Spanish Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1826)

M'Leod, Miss E. H., *Geraldine Murray*. A Tale of Fashionable Life, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1826)

Peck, Frances, Napoleon; or, The Mysteries of the Hundred Days, an Historical Novel, 2 vols (London: Simpkin and Marshall, and others, 1826)

Radcliffe, Ann, Gaston de Blondeville, or the Court of Henry III. Keeping Festival in Ardenne, A Romance. St. Alban's Abbey, A Metrical Tale; with some poetical pieces, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1826)

Saint Leger, Francis Barry Boyle, Mr. Blount's Mss. Being Selections from the Papers of a Man of the World, 2 vols (London: Charles Knight, 1826)

Scott, Sir Walter, Woodstock; or, the Cavalier. A Tale of the Year Sixteen Hundred and Fifty-one, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Archibald Constable and others, 1826)

Smith, Horatio, *Brambletye House; or, Cavaliers and Roundheads. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1826)

Smith, Horatio, *The Tor Hill*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1826)

### **1827**

Ann of Kent (pseud.), *The Castle of Villeroy; or, The Bandit Chief* (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1827)

Anon, Chateau of Leaspach; or, The Stranger in Switzerland. A Tale, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1827)

Anon, Ellmer Castle; A Roman Catholic Story of the Nineteenth-Century (Dublin: William Curry, jun. and Co., and others, 1827)

Anon, The Guards. A Novel, 3 vols (London: T. Clerc Smith, 1827)

Anon, *Hamel, the Obeah Man*, 2 vols (London: Hunt and Clarke, 1827)

Anon, High Life, A Novel, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1827)

Anon, Hyde Nugent. A Tale of Fashionable Life, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

Anon, Veritas Vincit: or, Incidents of Real Life (Dublin: Carson and Knox, and others, 1827)

Anwyl, Edward Trevor, *Tales of Welsh Society and Scenery*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1827)

Barrow, John Henry, *Emir Malek, Prince of the Assassins. An Historical Novel of the Thirteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1827)

Bayley, Nathaniel Thomas Haynes, *The Aylmers. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1827)

Bennet, William, *Owain Goch[.] A Tale of the Revolution*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1827)

Bolen, C.A., Walter the Murderer; or, The Mysteries of El Dorado. An Historical Romance, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1827)

Bunbury, Selina, *Cabin Conversations and Castle Scenes. An Irish Story* (London: James Nisbet, 1827)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *Flirtation. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Prairie, A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Red Rover, A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

Corbett, Marion and Margaret, *The Busy-Bodies; A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green; Edinburgh: Adam Black, 1827)

Corbett, Marion and Margaret, *The Odd Volume. Second Series* (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1827)

?Crowe, Eyre Evans, or Charlotte Anne Eaton?, *Vittoria Colonna: A Tale of Rome, in the Nineteenth Century*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: William Blackwood; London: T. Cadell, 1827)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Lettre de Cachet; A Tale. The Reign of Terror; A Tale* (London: J. Andrews, 1827)

Griffin, Gerald Joseph, *Tales of the Munster Festivals Containing, Card Drawing; The Half Sir; and Suil Dhuv, The Coiner*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1827)

Hale, Sarah Joseph Buell, *Sidney Romelee. A Tale of New England*, 3 vols (Boston: Bowles and Dearborn; London: Re-printed for A. K. Newman and Co., 1827)

Hamilton, Thomas, *The Youth and Manhood of Cyril Thornton*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: William Blackwood; London: T. Cadell, 1827)

Johnstone, Christian Isobel, *Elizabeth de Bruce*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: William Blackwood; London: T. Cadell, 1827)

Jones, Hannah Maria, Rosaline Woodbridge; or, The Midnight Visit. A Romantic Tale (London: C. Baynes; Bristol and Liverpool: George Virtue, 1827)

Jones, Hannah Maria, *The Strangers of the Glen; or, The Travellers Benighted. A Tale of Mystery* (London: Printed by C. Baynes, published by G. Virtue, 1827)

Maginn, William, Whitehall; or, The Days of George IV, 2 vols (London: William Marsh, 1827)

Morgan, Lady Sydney (nee Sydeney Owenson), *The O'Briens and the O'Flahertys; A National Tale*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

Rede, William Leman, *The Wedded Wanderer; or, The Soldier's Fate. A Novel* (London: Published by G. Virtue, 1827)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *Fashionables and Unfashionables. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1827)

Scargill, William Pitt, *Truckleborough Hall; A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Chronicles of the Canongate*, 2 vols (Edinburgh: Cadell and others, 1827)

Smith, Horatio, Reuben Apsley, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

Sutherland, Alexander, *Tales of a Pilgrim* (Edinburgh: William Hunter; London: James Duncan, 1827)

Upham, Edward, *Karmath. An Arabian Tale* (London: Charles Frederick Cock, 1827)

Van Dyk, Harry Stoe, *The Gondola* (London: Lupton Relfe, 1827)

Ward, Catherine George, *The Knight of the White Banner; or, The Secrets of the Castle* (London: Printed by C. Baynes, for George Virtue, 1827)

Ward, Robert Plumer, *De Vere; or, the Man of Independence*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1827)

# <u>1828</u>

Anon, *De Beauvoir; or, Second Love*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1828)

Anon, Edmund O'Hara, An Irish Tale (Dublin: William Curry, jun. and Co., 1828)

Anon, The Hebrew, a Sketch in the Nineteenth Century: With the Dream of Saint Kenya (Edinburgh: W. Blackwood; London: T. Cadell, 1828)

Anon, *The Lairds of Fife*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Constable and others, 1828)

Anon, *Marcella: or, The Missionary Abroad and At Home*, 2 vols (London: J. Hatchard and Son, 1828)

Anon, *The Mortimers, or the Vale or Machynllaeth*, 3 vols (London: R. P. Moore, 1828)

Anon, *The Night Watch; or, Tales of the Sea*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Anon, The Subaltern's Log Book: Including Anecdotes of Well Known Military Characters, 2 vols (London: James Ridgway, 1828)

Anon, *The Tower of Clanmalloch. A Romance* (Dublin: Saunders and Kempston, 1828)

Anon, Victoria, or the Male Coquette and the Dupe, 3 vols (London: J. Robins and Co., 1828)

Beazley, Samuel, *The Roué*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Bristow, Amelia, *Emma de Lissau; A Narrative of Striking Vicissitudes, and Peculiar Trials*, 2 vols (London: T. Gardiner and Son, 1828)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward George, *Pelham; or, the Adventures of a Gentleman*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Burdett, Mrs. C. D., *At Home. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Corbett, Marion and Margaret, *Tales and Legends*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Cadell and others, 1828)

Cunningham, Allan, *Sir Michael Scott, A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Fitz-George, George (pseud.?), *Montauban and the Monk Hilario. A Legend of the Thirteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1828)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Uncle Peregrine's Heiress. A Novel* 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1828)

Hockley, William Browne, *The English in India*, 3 vols (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1828)

Hofland, Barbara, *Katherine*. *A Tale*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1828)

Hook, Theodore Edward, Sayings and Doings; or Sketches from Life. Third Series, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

?Huish, Robert, or William Maginn?, *The Red Barn, A Tale, Founded on Fact* (London: Knight and Lacey, 1828)

Lister, Thomas Henry, *Herbert Lacy*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Moir, David Macbeth, *The Life of Mansie Wauch, Tailor in Dalkeith. Written* by *Himself* (Edinbrugh: William Blackwood; London: T. Cadell, 1828)

Monkland, Anne Catherine, *Life in India; or, the English at Calcutta*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Phipps, Constantine Henry, Marquis of Normanby, *Yes and No: A Tale of the Day*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Roche, Regina Maria, *Contrast*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1828)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *Ulrica of Saxony. A Romantic Tale of the Fifteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1828)

Scott, Lady Caroline Lucy, *A Marriage in High Life*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Chonicles of the Canongate. Second Series*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Cadell and others, 1828)

Sedgwick, Catharine Maria, *Hope Leslie; or, Early Times in the Massachusetts*, 3 vols (London: John Miller, 1828)

?Shoberl, Frederick, *Tales of Woman*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Tayler, Charles Benjamin, A Fireside Book, or the Account of a Christmas Spent at Old Court (London: J. A. Hessey, 1828) Thomson, Richard, *Tales of an Antiquary: Chiefly Illustrative of the Manners, Traditions, and Remarkable Localities of Ancient London*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Trueba y Cosio, Joaquin Telesforo de, *Gomez Arias; or, the Moors of the Alpujarras. A Spanish Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Hurst, Chance, and Co., 1828)

## <u>1829</u>

Anon, *The Davenels; or, A Campaign of Fashion in Dublin*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Anon, *D'Erbine; or, The Cynic*, 3 vols (London: W. Simpkin and R. Marshall, 1829)

Anon, *Jesuitism and Methodism. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, and published by Saunders and Otley, 1829)

Anon, The Life of a Midshipman, A Tale Founded on Facts: And Intended to Correct an Injudicious Predilection in Boys for the Life of a Sailor (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Anon, *Tales of Four Nations*, 3 vols (London: Whitaker [sic], Treacher, and Arnot, 1829)

Anon, Waldegrave, A Novel, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Anwyl, Edward Trevor, Reginald Trevor; or, The Welsh Loyalists. A Tale of the Seventeenth Century, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1829)

Barnum, H. L., *The Spy Unmasked; or, Memoirs of Enoch Crosby, Alias Harvey Birch*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and others, 1829)

Beamish, North Ludlow, *Peace Campaigns of a Cornet*, 3 vols (London: John Ebers and Co., 1829)

Bernard, William Bayle, *The Freebooter's Bride; or, The Black Pirate of the Mediterranean: Including the Mystery of the Morescoes. A Romance, Interspersed with Historical Allusions to the Reign of Charles V*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1829)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward George, *The Disowned*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Carne, John, *Stratton Hill, A Tale of the Civil Wars*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Cooper, James Fenimore *The Borderers: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1829)

Crumpe, Miss M. G. T., Geraldine of Desmond, or Ireland in the Reign of Elizabeth. An Historical Romance, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

De Saluces, Mme, Foscarini or the Patrician of Venice, 2 vols (London: Rowland Hunter, 1829)

East, Timothy, *The Modern Martyr*, 2 vols (London: Frederick Westley and A. H. Davis, and others, 1829)

Glascock, William Nugent, *Sailors and Saints; or, Matrimonial Manœuvres*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Hungarian Tales*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1829)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Romances of Real Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Grey, Elizabeth Caroline, *The Trials of Life*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1829)

Heseltine, William, *The Last of the Plantagenets: An Historical Romance*. (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1829)

Jones, George, *Margaret Coryton*, 3 vols (London: R. and S. A. Bielefeld; Paris: Galignani, 1829)

Jones, Hannah Maria, *Emily Moreland; or, The Maid of the Valley* (London: Printed by C. Baynes for George Virtue, 1829)

Logan, Eliza, *Restalrig; or, The Forfeiture*, 2 vols (Edinburgh: MacLachlan and Stewart, and othersl, 1829)

Loudon, Jane C., *Stories of a Bride*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1829)

Mackenzie, Mary Jane, *Private Life; or, Varieties of Character and Opinion*, 2 vols (London: T. Cadell; Edinburgh: W. Blackwood, 1829)

?Maginn, William, *Tales of Military Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Marryat, Frederick, *The Naval Officer; or, Scenes and Adventures in the Life of Frank Mildmay*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Pardoe, Julia S. H., Lord Morcar of Hereward. A Romance of the Times of William the Conqueror, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1829)

Peacock, Thomas Love, *The Misfortunes of Elphin* (London: Thomas Hookham, 1829)

Postl, Karl Magnus, *The Indian Chief; or, Tokeah and the White Rose. A Tale of the Indians and the Whites*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and others, 1829)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *Eleanor Ogilvie the Maid of the Tweed. A Romantic Legend*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1829)

Saint Leger, Francis Barry Boyle, *Tales of Passion: Lord Love's Daughter. The Bohemian. - Second Love*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Scargill, William Pitt, *Rank and Talent; A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Scargill, William Pitt, *Tales of My Time*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1829)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Anne of Geierstein; or, The Maiden of the Mist*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: Cadell and others, 1829)

Sherer, Joseph Moyle, *Tales of the Wars of Our Times*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1829)

Smith, Horatio, *The New Forest. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

Trueba y Cosio, Joaquin Telesforo de, *The Castilian*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1829)

### <u>1830</u>

Anon, *The Alexandrians; An Egyptian Tale Of The Fourth Century*, 2 vols (London: Whittaker, Treacher, and Co., 1830)

Anon, Forrester, 3 vols (London: Whittaker, Treacher, and Co., 1830)

Anon, The Friends: A True Tale of Woe and Joy: From the East (London: George Wightman, 1830)

Anon, *Norrington, Or The Memoirs Of A Peer*, 2 vols (London: Hurst, Chance, and Co., 1830)

Anon, The Nun Of St. Agatha. An Historical Romance Of The Sixteenth Century, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Anon, Partings and Meetings: A Tale, Founded on Facts (London: J. B. Bell, 1830)

Anon, *Tales of Our Counties; or, Provincial Portraits*, 3 vols (London: William Marsh and Alfred Miller; Edinburgh: Constable and Co., 1830)

?Atkinson, Charles L., or Edward Duros?, *Derwentwater. A Tale of 1715*, 2 vols (London: William Kidd, 1830)

Beazley, Samuel, *The Oxonians; A Glance at Society*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Best, Eliza, *St James's; or A Peep At Delusion. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author and sold by A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Bowdler, Henrietta Maria, *Pen Tamar; or, The History of an Old Maid* (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1830)

Bray, Anna Eliza, *Fitz of Fitz-Ford; A Legend of Devon*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1830)

Bray, Anna Eliza, *The Talba, or Moor of Portugal. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1830)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward George, *Paul Clifford*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *The Separation. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Calderón De La Barca, Frances Erskine, Marchioness, *Gertrude; A Tale Of The Sixteenth Century*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Coates, Mr H., *The Weird Woman Of The Wraagh; Or, Burton And Le Moore. An Historical Tale*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Water Witch; or, The Skimmer of the Seas. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Galt, John, *Lawrie Todd; or, The Settlers in the Woods*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Galt, John, *Southennan*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Gillies, Robert Pierce, Ranulph De Rohais. A Romance Of The Twelfth Century, 3 vols (London: William Kidd, 1830)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Manners of the Day*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Grimstone, Mary Leman, Louisa Egerton, or, Castle Herbert. A Tale from Real Life (London: Printed by C. Baynes for George Virtue, 1830)

Hook, Theodore Edward, *Maxwell*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

James, George Payne Rainsford, *Darnley; or The Field of the Cloth of Gold*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Jewsbury, Maria Jane, *The Three Histories. The History of an Enthusiast. The History of a Nonchalant. The History of a Realist* (London: Frederick Westley and A. H. Davis, 1830)

Johnson, Mrs W., Eva; or, the Bridal Spectre. A Tale (London: G. Virtue, 1830)

Lane, Edward, *The Fugitives; or, A Trip to Canada. An Interesting Tale, Chiefly Founded on Facts* (London: Effingham Wilson, 1830)

Lathom, Francis, Mystic Events; Or, The Vision Of The Tapestry. A Romantic Legend Of The Days Of Anne Boleyn, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Leicester, Peter, *The Templars. An Historical Novel*, 3 vols (London: Whittaker, Treacher, and Co., 1830)

Lewis, Miss M. G., *The Jewish Maiden. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Loudon, Margracia, *First Love. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1830)

McClung, John Alexander, *Camden, A Tale of the South*, 3 vols (Philadelphia: Carey and Lea; London: A.K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Madden, Richard Robert, *The Mussulman*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Mainwaring, Mrs M., *The Suttee; Or, The Hindoo Converts*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Marryat, Frederick, *The King's Own*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Millingen, John Gideon, *Adventures of an Irish Gentleman*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Morgan Anna Maria, and Hannah Maria Jones, *Horatio in Search of a Wife.*A Tale of Modern Times (Leeds: John Saunders, 1830)

Porter, Sarah, *Alfred Dudley; or, The Australian Settlers* (London: Harvey and Darton, 1830)

Power, William Grattan Tyrone, *The Lost Heir. And the Prediction*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1830)

Ritchie, Leitch, *The Game of Life*, 2 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1830)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *The Sailor Boy; Or, The Admiral And His Protegée. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

Savary, Henry, *Quintus Servinton. A Tale, Founded Upon Incidents Of Real Occurrence*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1830/31)

Sedgwick, Catherine Maria, *Clarence: A Tale of Our Own Times*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft, *The Fortunes of Perkin Warbeck, A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Smith, Hannah, *The History of Rosano and Amanda, and the Confessor Raldino* (London: William Emans, 1830)

Smith, Horatio, *Walter Colyton; A Tale of 1688*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Stanhope, Louisa Sidney, *The Corsair's Bride. A Legend Of The Sixteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1830)

# <u>1831</u>

Anon, Allan M'Dougal, Or, Scenes In The Peninsula. A Tale. By A Military Officer, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1831)

Anon, *The Cabal. A Tale of the Reign of William the Fourth*, 2 vos (London: James Cochrane and Co., 1831)

Anon, Torini; A Tale of Italy (London: P. Rolandi, 1831)

Anon, *The Turf. Satirical Novel*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831)

Brownlow, John, Hans Sloane. A Tale. Illustrating the History of the Foundling Hospital (London: F. Warr, 1831)

Carne, John, *The Exiles Of Palestine*[.] A Tale Of The Holy Land, 3vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1831)

Coates, Mr H., *Lucius Carey; Or The Mysterious Female Of Mora's Dell. An Historical Tale*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1831)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Bravo. A Venetian Story*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831)

Eaton, Charlotte Anne, At Home and Abroad; or, Memoirs of Emily de Cardonnell, 3 vols (London: John Murray, 1831)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Mothers and Daughters; A Tale of the Year* 1830, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Pin Money; A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Tuileries. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1830)

Green, William Child, *Alibeg the Tempter. A Tale Wild and Wonderful*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1831)

Grey, Elizabeth Caroline, *The Way of the World*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1831)

Hatton, Anne Julia Kemble, *Gerald Fitzgerald; An Irish Tale*, 5 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1831)

Jones, Hannah Maria, *The Scottish Chieftains; or, The Perils of Love and War* (London: George Virtue, 1831)

Landon, Letitia Elizabeth, *Romance and Reality*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831)

Leicester, Peter, *Arthur Of Britanny, An Historical Tale*, 3 vols (London: Whittaker, Treacher, and Co., 1831)

Mason, Catherine George (formerly Ward), *The Eve Of St. Agnes. A Novel*, 4 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1831)

Moore, Oliver, *The Staff Officer; or, The Soldier of Fortune. A Tale of Real Life*, 3 vols (London: Cochrane and Pickersgill, 1831)

Neale, William Johnson, *Cavendish: or, the Patrician at Sea*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831)

Peacock, Thomas Love, Crotchet Castle (London: T. Hookham, 1831)

Ritchie, Leitch, *The Romance of History. France*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1831)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *The Soldier Boy; Or, The Last Of The Lyals. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1831)

Trelawny, Edward John, *Adventures of a Younger Son*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831)

## **1832**

Anon, Bellegarde, The Adopted Indian Boy. A Canadian Tale, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1832)

Anon, Cameron. A Novel, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1832)

Anon, The Siege of Maynooth; or, Romance in Ireland, 2 vols (London: James Ridgway, 1832)

?Atkinson, Charles L., or Edward Duros?, *Otterbourne; A Story of the English Marches*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1832)

Chamier, Frederick, *The Life of a Sailor*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1832)

Coates, Mr H., *The Water Queen, or, The Mermaid of Loch Lene. And Other Tales*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1832)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Heidenmauer; or The Benedcitines*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1832)

Cursham, Mary Anne, *Norman Abbey; A Tale of Sherwood Forest*, 3 vols (London: James Cochrane and Co., 1832)

?Deale, ..., or Henry Luttrell?, Craven Derby; or, The Lordship by Tenure, Includes the Ladye of the Rose: An Historical Legend, Relating to the Great Founder of the Noble House of Darbye, 2 vols (London: Merric Smith, 1832/33)

Erskine, Frances, Marchioness Calderón De La Barca, *The Affianced One*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1832)

Fraser, James Baillie, *The Highland Smugglers*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1832)

?Gordon, Mrs or Caroline Elizabeth Sarah Norton (née Sheridan)?, *Three Nights In A Lifetime, And Inishairlach: Domestic Tales* (Edinburgh: MacLachlan and Stewart, an others, 1832)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Fair of May Fair*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1832)

Gore, Catharine Grace Frances, *The Opera: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1832)

Green, William Child, *The Algerines; Or, The Twins Of Naples*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1832)

Hall, Anna Maria, *The Buccaneer. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1832)

Hamilton, Alexander, *The Doomed*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1832)

Huish, Robert, Fitzallan[.] By a Blue, 2 vols (London: Thomas Kelly, 1832)

Jones, Miss, *The False Step. And the Sister*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1832)

Lister, Thomas Henry, *Arlington, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1832)

?Lucas, Charles, *The Double Trial; Or The Consequences Of An Irish Clearing: A Tale Of The Present Day*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1832)

Marryat, Frederick, *Newton Forster; or, The Merchant Service*, 3 vols (London: James Cochrane and Co., 1832)

Morier, James Justinian, *Zohrab the Hostage*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1832)

Norton, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah; nee Sheridan, *Richard of York; or, "The White Rose of England."*, 3 vols (London: Fisher, Son, and Jackson, 1832)

?Parker, Eliza, Countess of Macclesfield, *La Coquetterie; or, Sketches of Society in France and Belgium*, 3 vols (London: R. and W. Boone, 1832)

Phipps, Constantine Henry, Marquis of Normanby, *The Contrast*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1832)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *The Doomed One; Or, They Met At Glenlyon. A Tale Of The Highlands*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1832)

Scott, Sir Walter, *Tales of My Landlord, Fourth and Last Series, Collected and Arranged by Jedidiah Cleighbotham, Schoolmaster and Parish-Clerk of Gandercleugh*, 4 vols (Edinburgh: Robert Cadell; London: Whittaker and Co., 1832)

Smith, John Frederick, *The Jesuit*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1832)

Smyth, Amelia Gillespie, *Probation and Other Tales* (Edinburgh: Adam Black and others, 1832)

Trollope, Frances Eleanor, *The Refugee in America: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Whittaker, Treacher, and Co., 1832)

Woolrych, Humphry William, *Our Island: Comprising Forgery, A Tale; and the Lunatic, A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1832)

### <u>1833</u>

Anon, *Benson Powlet; or The French in Moscow in 1812*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1833)

Anon, Golden Legends. Containing "The Bracelet," - "The Locket," and "The Signet Ring.", 3 vols (London: Saunders and Ottley [sic], 1833)

Ainslie, John, *Aurungzebe; or, A Tale of Alraschid*, 3 vols (London: Cochrane and M'Crone, 1833)

Browning, William Shergold, *The Provost of Paris*, *A Tale of the Court of Charles VI*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1833) [earliest availble edition checked, published in Paris in 1833]

Bryant, William Cullen (editor), *Tales of Glauber-Spa*, 2 vols (New York: J. and J. Harper, 1833)

Cathcart, Miss, *Adelaide; A Story of Modern Life*, 3 vols (London: Longman, and others, 1833)

Cooper, James Fenimore, *The Headsman; or, The Abbaye des Vignerons. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Cope, H., Romances of the Chivalric Ages. The Pilgrim Brothers, 2 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1833)

Galt, John, *Stories of the Study*, 3 vols (London: Cochrane and M'Crone, 1833)

Gardiner, Marguerite, Countess of Blessington, *The Repealers. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Polish Tales*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1833)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Sketch Book of Fashion*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Hay, Hugh (editor?), *Tales Of The Manse* (Glasgow: Blackie and Son, and others, 1833)

Hook, Theodore Edward, *The Parson's Daughter*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Lockwood, Ralph Ingersoll, *Rosine Laval. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1833)

Mason, Catharine George (formerly Ward), *Alice Gray. A Domestic Novel*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1833)

Neale, William Johnson, *The Port Admiral; A Tale of the War*, 3 vols (London: Cochrane and M'Crone, 1833)

Pettigrew, Thomas Lettsom, *Lucien Greville*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1833)

Pickering, Ellen, *The Heiress; A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

?Scott, Lady Caroline Lucy, or Lady Lydia Scott, *Trevelyan*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Smith, Horatio, *Gale Middleton. A Story of the Present Day*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Stepney, Lady Catherine (formerly Manners), *The New Road to Ruin. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Sullivan, Arabella Jane; Lady Barbarina Dacre (editor), *Recollections of a Chaperon*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Thomson, Katherine, *Constance. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1833)

Trollope, Frances Eleanor, *The Abbess, A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Whittaker, Treacher, and Co., 1833)

### **1834**

Anon, Barnadiston[.] A Tale of the Seventeenth Century, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1834)

Anon, *Childe Roeliff's Pilgrimage, And Other Tales*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1834)

Anon, *Makanna*; or The Land of the Savage, 3 vols (London: Simpkin and Marshall, 1834)

Ainsworth, William Harrison, *Rookwood: A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

Boddy, James Alfred, *Euston Hall: A Tale* (London: Suttaby and Co; Haymarket: J. Murray, 1834)

Bray, Anna Eliza, *Warleigh; or, The Fatal Oak. A Legend of Devon*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longman, 1834)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *The Disinherited. And the Ensnared*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

Flint, Timothy, *Francis Berrian; or, The Mexican Patriot*, 3 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1834)

F., S., *The Stranger Chieftain; Or, Lara And His Page. A Tale*, 2 vols (London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1834)

Glascock, William Nugent, *Naval Sketch Book: or, The Service Afloat and Ashore; with Characteristic Reminiscences, Fragments, and Opinions*, 2 vols (London: Whittaker and Co., 1834)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Hamiltons or the New Æra*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1834)

Hart, Joseph C., Miriam Coffin, or the Whale Fishermen: A Tale, 3 vols (London: Whittaker and Co., 1834)

Hill, Isabel, *Brother Tragedians[.] A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1834)

Hood, Thomas, *Tylney Hall*, 3 vols (London: A. H. Baily and Co., 1834)

Johnson, Dr, *The Conspiracy. A Venetian Romance*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

Jones, Hannah Maria, *The Gipsy Mother; or the Miseries of Enforced Marriage: A Tale of Mystery* (London: Printed by C. Baynes, published by Virtue, Tallis, and Co., 1834)

Landon, Letitia Elizabeth, *Francesca Carrara*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

Lewis, Lady Theresa; Frances Parker, Countess of Morley (editor), *Dacre: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longman, 1834)

Mancur, John Henry, *Henri Quatre*; or, *The Days of the League*, 3 vols (London: Whittaker and Co., 1834)

Maurice, John Frederick Denison, *Eustace Conway: or, The Brother and Sister. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

Morier, James Justinian, *Ayesha, The Maid of Kar*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

?Morier, James Justinian, *The Man of Honour, and the Reclaimed*, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

Oppeln-Bronikowski, Alexander August Ferdinand von; Walerjan Skorobohaty, Count Hrabia Krasinski (trans.), *The Court of Sigismund Augustus, or Poland in the Sixteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longman, 1834)

Picken, Andrew; John Coxon Picken (editor), *The Black Watch*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1834)

Reynolds, Frederic Mansel, *The Coquette*, 3 vols (London: Thomas Hookham, 1834)

St. Clair, Rosalia (pseud.), *The Pauper Boy; Or, The Ups And Downs Of Life.*A Novel, 3 vols

(London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1834)

Steward, Isabella Travers, *The Prediction*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1834)

Tallant, Anne, *Octavia Elphinstone, A Manx Story. And Lois, A Darma, Founded on a Legend in the Noble Family of ---*, 2 vols (London: J. Hatchard and Son, 1834) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1835]

Zagóskin, Michail Nikolavič; Colin Mackenzie (trans.)?; Frederick Chamier (editor), *The Young Muscovite; or, the Poles in Russia*, 3 vols (London: Cochrane and M'Crone, 1834)

## **1835**

Anon, Finesse, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Anon, Hennebon, or the Countess of Montfort; and Bertha of Burgundy, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Anon, Marston: A Novel, 3 vols (London: Thomas Hookham, 1835)

Anon, Out of Town; or the Recess. Containing Passages of the Life and Adventures of Arthur Melmont, 3 vols (London: Edward Churton, 1835)

Anon, Penruddock, a Tale, 3 vols (London: Whittaker and Co., 1835)

Anon, *Plantagenet*, 3 vols (London: John Macrone, 1835)

Anon, *Stanly. A Tale of the Fifteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: Chapman and Hall, 1835)

Anon, Villeroi or Religion Founded on Principle, Not on Excitement (Dublin: William Curry, jun. and Company, and others, 1835)

Anon, *Villiers: A Tale of the Last Century*, 3 vols (London: Whittaker and Co., 1835)

Anon, *The Young Queen: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: James Cochrane and Co., 1835)

Barker, Matthew Henry, *Tough Yarns; A Series of Naval Tales and Sketches* to Please All Hands, From the Swabs on the Shoulder Down to the Swabs in the Head (London: Effingham Wilson, 1835)

Bayley, Frederick William Naylor, *Scenes and Stories by a Clergyman in Debt. Written During his Confinement in the Debtors' Prison*, 3 vols (London: A.H. Baily and Co., 1835)

Bennet, G[eorge], *The Empress. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1835)

Cathcart, Miss, *The Heir of Mordaunt*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Chamier, Frederick, *The Unfortunate Man*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Cheney, Edward, *Malvagna*. A Romance of the Nineteenth Century, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Fay, Theodore Sedgwick; Nathaniel Parker Willis (editor), *Norman Leslie; A Tale of the Present Times*, 3 vols (London: John Macrone, 1835)

Gardiner, Marguerite, Countess of Blessington, *The Two Friends[.] A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1835)

Gillies, Robert Pierce, *Thurlston Tales*, 3 vols (London: John Macrone, 1835)

Godwin, William, jun., *Transfusion. With a Memoir of his life and writings,* by his father, 3 vols (London: John Macrone, 1835)

Hall, Anna Maria, *The Outlaw*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Hurlstone, Isaac, *The Fatal Interview; or the Danger of Unbridled Passion.*A Controversy, Designed to Strengthen the Mind in Virtue and Piety (London: Simpkin, Marshall, and Co., 1835)

Jones, Hannah Maria, Village Scandal; or, the Gossip's Tale. A Picture of Real Life (London: William Emans, 1835)

Kentish, Mrs, The Maid of the Village, or the Farmers [sic] Daughter of the Woodlands, 2 vols (London: W. Emans, 1835)

Leicester, Peter, *Bosworth Field; or, The Fate of a Plantagenet. An Historical Tale*, 3 vols (London: J. Cochrane and Co., 1835)

Maxwell, William Hamilton, *My Life*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Norton, Caroline Elizabeth Sarah; nee Sheridan, *The Wife and Woman's Reward*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1835)

Pickering, Ellen, *Agnes Serle*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Pullin, Greg, *Henry, The Recluse of Devon: or, His First Visit. A Tale from Life*, 3 vols (London: John Bennett, 1835/36) [earliest available edition checked, published in 1836]

St. John, James Augustus, *Tales of the Ramad'han*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Sealy, J. Hungerford, Facts and Fictions; or Gleanings of a Tourist. A Series of Tales (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1835)

Sedgwick, Catharine Maria, *The Linwoods; or, "Sixty Years Since" In America*, 3 vols (London: Edward Churton, 1835)

Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft, *Lodore*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Simms, William Gilmore, *The Yemassee. A Romance of Carolina*, 3 vols (New York: Harper and Brothers; London: A. K. Newman and Co., 1835)

Spindler, Carl; Lord Albert Denison Conyngham (trans.), *The Natural Son. A German Tale, Descriptive of the Age of the Emperor Rudolph II*, 3 vols (London: John Mitchell, 1835)

Stephens, George, *The Manuscripts of Erdély. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, & Co., 1835)

Stepney, Lady Catherine (formerly Manners); Letitia Elizabeth Landon (editor), *The Heir Presumptive*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Stone, William Leete, *The Mysterious Bridal, and Other Tales*, 3 vols (New York: Harrper and Brothers; London: A. K. Newman and Company, 1835)

Strickland, Agnes, *The Pilgrims of Walsingham or Tales of the Middle Ages[.] An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1835)

Sulllivan, Arabella Jane; Lady Barbarina Dacre (editor), *Tales of the Peerage* and *Peasantry*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Telfer, James, *Barbara Gray, or the Widow's Daughter: A Narrative of Humble Life* (Newcastle upon Tyne: Printed for the Author by J. Blackwell and Co. and sold by E. Charnley, 1835)

Thomson, Katherine, *Rosabel, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longman, 1835)

Trollope, Frances Eleanor, *Tremordyn Cliff*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

Whitehead, Emma, *Pierce Falcon, The Outcast. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1835)

### <u>1836</u>

Ainslie, John, *Antipathy, or the Confessions of a Cat-Hater*, 3 vols (London: John Macrone, 1836)

Barker, Matthew Henry, *Land and Sea Tales*, 2 vols (London: Effingham Wilson, 1836)

?Beasley, ..., or John Lang?, or Lady Marianne Dora Malet?, *Violet; or the Danseuse: A Portraiture of Human Passions and Character*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1836)

Berkeley, George Charles Grantley Fitzhardinge, *Berkeley Castle, An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

Burdon, Hannah D. (afterwards Wolfensberger), Seymour Of Sudley; Or, The Last Of The Franciscans, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *The Devoted*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

Chamier, Frederick, *Ben Brace, The Last of Nelson's Agamemnons*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

Cunningham, Allan, *Lord Roldan. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: John Macrone, 1836)

Downes, Joseph, *The Mountain Decameron*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

?Gaskill, Peter, *Plebeians and Patricians*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1836)

Gaspey, Thomas, *The Self-Condemned. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Mrs. Armytage; or, Female Domination*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1836)

Hamilton, Alexander, *Edith of Glammis*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1836)

Jones, Hannah Maria, *The Gipsey Girl, Or The Heir Of Hazel Dell, A Romantic Tale* (London: W. Emans, 1836)

Kaye, Sir John William, *Jerningham; or, The Inconsistent Man*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1836)

Lambert, Camden Elizabeth, *The Bar-Sinister, or Memoirs of an Illegitimate.*Founded on Facts, 2 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., 1836)

Maclellan, Frances, Evenings Abroad (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1836)

Miller, Thomas, *A Day in the Woods; A Connected Series of Tales and Poems* (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1836)

Pickering, Ellen, *The Merchant's Daughter*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

Pisani, Countess Marianna, *Vandeleur; or, Animal Magnetism. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1836)

Roberts, Jane, *Löwenstein, King of the Forests: A Tale*, 2 vols (London: Printed for Whittaker and Co., 1836)

Sherer, Joseph Moyle, *The Broken Font. A Story of the Civil War*, 2 vols (London: Printed for Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longman, 1836)

Sinclair, Catherine, *Modern Accomplishments, or. The March of Intellect* (Edinburgh: Waugh and Innes, and others, 1836)

Steward, Isabella Travers, *The Mascarenhas[.] A Legend of the Portuguese in India*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, and Co., Cornhill, 1836)

### <u>1837</u>

Agnew, Eleanor C., *Geraldine: A Tale of Conscience*, 3 vols (London: Booker and Dolman, 1837)

Ainsworth, William Harrison, *Crichton*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley. 1837)

Anon, Christian Trials. A narrative from real life (London: Seeley, 1837)

Anon, *The Gambler's Dream*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1837)

Anon, *The Picaroon*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1837)

Anon, The Pirate of the Gulf, or, Lafitte (London: A. K. Newman, 1837)

Anon, The Poet's Daughter, 3 vols (London: John Macrone, 1837)

Bayly, Nathaniel Thomas Haynes, *Kindness in Women. Tales*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1837)

Bourne, Mary Anne, A Winter at De Courcy Lodge; or, anecdotes illustrative of natural history (London: Houlston, 1837)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward, *Ernest Maltravers*, 3 vols (London, Saunders and Otley, 1837)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *The Divorced*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *Love*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837)

Chatterton, Lady Georgiana, *Aunt Dorothy's Tale; Or, Geraldine Morton. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1837)

De Merle, William Henry, *Glenlonely; Or the Demon Friend*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longman, 1837)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Stokeshill Place; Or The Man of Business*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837)

Hall, Anna Maria, *Uncle Horace, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837)

Howard, Lieut. the Hon. Edward Granville George, *The Old Commodore*, 3 vols (London, Richard Bentley, 1837)

Inglis, Henry David, *Scenes from the Life Of Edward Lascelles, Gent.*, 2 vols (Dublin: William Curry, Jun., and others, 1837)

Kaye, Sir John William, *Doveton; Or, The Man of Many Impulses*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, 1837)

Landon, Letitia Elizabeth, *Ethel Churchill: Or, The Two Brides*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837)

Maxwell, William Hamilton, *The Bivouac; or Stories of The Peninsular War*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1837)

Neale, William Johnson, *Gentleman Jack. A Naval Story*, 3 vols (London, Henry Colburn, 1837)

Sinclair, Catherine, Modern Society; or the March of Intellect. The conclusion of Modern Accomplishments (London: Longman, 1837)

Smallwood, Edward, *Manuella, The Executioner's Daughter. A Story of Madrid*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1837)

Ward, Robert Plumer, *Illustrations Of Human Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837)

### 1838

Anon, Aristomenes: A Grecian Tale, 2 vols (London: Robert Tyas, 1838)

Anon, The Glanville Family, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Anon, Mortimer Delmar; And Highfield Tower. Tales, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

Anon, *The Reclaimed Family* (London: Simpkin, Marhall and Co., 1838)

Anon, Rosa de Clifford; Or La Coquetterie, 3 vols (London: J. F. Flook, 1838)

Brendlah, Madame, Tales of a Jewess: Illustrating The Domestic Manners and Customs of the Jews Intersperse with Original Anecdotes of Napoleon. First Series (London: Simpkin, Marshall, 1838)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward, *Alice Or The Mysteries*. *A Sequel to "Ernest Maltravers*.", 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

Burdon, Hannah D., *The Lost Evidence*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

De Merle, William Henry, *Melton de Mowbray: Or, The Banker's Son. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: R. Bentley, 1838)

Glaskcock, Captain William Nugent, *Land Sharks And Sea Gulls*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1838)

Glasse, Francis, Memoirs of Andrew Winpenny, Count De Deux Sois, comprising numerous adventures in different countries, and exposing the craft and roguery practised in Life (London: W. Strange, 1838)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Heir of Selwood: Or, Three Epochs of A Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Mary Raymond, And Other Tales*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Woman of the World. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Grant, James Gregor, *Rufus Or The Red King. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

Grant, John O'Brien, *The Wife Hunter, and Flora Douglas: Tales by The Moriarty Family*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1838)

Hatchway, Lieut, *The Greenwich Pensioners*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Anon, *Historical Tales of the Southern Counties*, 2 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

Joseph, E.L., *Warner Arundell. The Adventures of a Creole*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

Lambert, Hon. Camden Elizabeth, *Ella; Or The Emperor's Son*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Landon, Letitia Elizabeth, *Duty and Inclination: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Miller, Thomas, Royston Gower; Or, The Days of King John. An Historical Romance, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Needham, Camilla, Ada A Tale (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

Quin, Michael Joseph, *Nourmahal, An Oriental Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Randall, Miss E, Adèle. A Tale of France (London: Relfe and Fletcher, 1838)

Smith, Horatio, *Jane Lomax; Or, A Mother's Crime*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Smythies, Harriet Maria Yorick, *Fitz-herbert; Or, Lovers and Fortune-Hunters*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1838)

Stepney, Lady Catherine, *The Courtier's Daughter*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

Williams, Robert Folkestone, *Shakespeare and His Friends; Or, "The Golden Age" of Merry England*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838)

## 1839

Anon, Argentine. An Auto-Biography (London: Smith, Elder, 1839)

Anon, *The Highland Inn*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Anon, Max Wentworth, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1839)

Anon, *The Penitent, A Domestic Story Of the Nineteenth Century* (London: Saunders and Otley, 1839)

Barker, Matthew Henry, *Hamilton King, Or, The Smuggler and the Dwarf*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1839)

Boyle, Charles John, *Love's Exchange: A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1839)

Bray, Anna Eliza, *Trials of the Heart*, 3 vol (London: Longman, Orme, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1839)

Burdon, Hannah D., *The Friends of Fontainbleu*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1839)

Burney, Sarah Harriet, *The Romance of Private Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Campbell, Harriette, *The Only Daughter. A Domestic Story*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Chorley, Henry Fothergill, *The Lion; A Tale of the Coteries*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

De La Pasture, Count, *Real Pearls In A False Setting*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1839)

Gascoigne, Mrs. M. A., *Temptation; Or, A Wife's Perils*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Gillies, Robert Pierce, *Palmario; Or, The Merchant of Genoa*, 3 vols (London, T. and W. Boone, 1839)

Goldsmid, Isabel, *Tis an Old Tale, and Often Told* (London: Published for the Author, by Robert Jennings, 1839)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Cabinet Minister*, 3 vols (London, Richard Bentley, 1839)

Grant, John O'Brien, *The Husband-Hunter; Or, "Das Schiksal."*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1839)

Hauff, William, *The Banished: a Swabian Historical Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Kelly, Dennies Burrowes, *The Manor of Glenmore: Or, The Irish Peasant*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1839)

Kentish, Mrs, *The Gipsy Daugher; or, the Noble Orphan* (London: Davis, 1839)

Meikle, James, *Killinchy; or, The Days of Livingston* (Belfast: McComb, 1839)

Miller, Thomas, Fair Rosamund; Or The Days of King Henry II. An Historical Romance, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Neale, William Johnson, *The Flying Dutchman: A Legend of the High Seas*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Phipps, E., *The Fergusons; Or, Woman's Love and the World's Favour*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Pickering, Ellen, *Nan Darrell; Or, The Gipsy Mother*, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1839)

Pickering, Ellen, *The Prince And The Pedlar; Or, The Siege of Bristol*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1839)

Sheild, Mary Jane, *Holme Park, Or, The Reverses of Fortunes, a tale of real life* (London: Whittaker, and others, 1839)

Sinclair, Catherine, *Holiday House: a series of tales* (Edinburgh: W. Whyte, 1839)

Stephen, Sir George, Adventures Of An Attorney In Search of a Practice (London: Saunders and Otley, 1839)

Taylor, Colonel Philip Meadows, *Confessions Of A Thug*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1839)

Tytler, Margaret Fraser, *Tales of Many Lands* (London: Harvey and Darton, 1839)

Ward, Robert Plumer, *Pictures Of The World At Home and Abroad*, 3 vols (London, Henry Colburn, 1839)

Williams, Robert Folkestone, *The Youth of Shakespeare*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

# <u>1840</u>

Anon, The Benevolent Merchant; or, the Dealings of God in Providence and Grace (Wellington, 1840)

Anon, *Diary of a Nun*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1840)

Anon, *Hawkwood, A Romance of Italy*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1840)

Anon, The Home Mission: an Irish Story; founded on fact (Dublin: Robertson, 1840)

Anon, *The Maiden Monarch; Or, Island Queen*, 2 vols (London: R. Hastings, 1840)

Anon, Miss Aylmer; Or, The Maid's Husband, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1840)

Anon, *The Orphan of Nepaul, A Tale of Hindustan* (London: Saunders and Otley, 1840)

Berkeley, Hon. George Charles Grantley Fitzhardinge, Sandron Hall, Or the Days of Queen Anne, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1840)

Blackwell, Miss, *Ernestine; Or, The Child of Mystery*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1840)

Butt, Isaac, *Irish Life: In The Castle, the Courts, and the Country*, 3 vols (London: How and Parsons, 1840)

Chatterton, Lady Georgiana, *A Good Match, The Heiress of Drosberg, And the Cathedral Chorister*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1840)

Flinders, Anne, Felix de Lisle. An Autobiography (London: Seeley, 1840)

Gnorowski, S. B., *Stanislaus of Cracow. An Historical Tale* (London: Saunders and Otley, 1840)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Abbey and Other Tales* (Philadelphia: Lea and Blanchard, 1840)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Dowager; Or The New School for Scandal*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1840)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Preferment: Or, My Uncle the Earl*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1844)

Grant, John O'Brien, *Innisfoyle Abbey. A Tale of Modern Times*, 3 vols (London: C. Dolman, 1840)

Kennedy, Mrs. Quintin, *The Voice of Conscience: A Narrative founded on fact* (London: Fisher, 1840)

Knox, Rev. James Spencer, Pastoral Annals (London: Seeley, 1840)

Lamont, Martha Macdonald, *The Gladiator, a tale of the Roman Empire* (London: Ball and co., 1840)

Lowndes, Hannah Maria, *The Gipsey Chief; or, The Haunted Oak. A Tale of Other Days* (London: Virtue, 1840)

Lytton, Rosina, *The Budget Of The Bubble Family*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1840)

MacCrindell, Rachel, *The School-Girl in France; a Narrative* (London: Seeley, 1840)

Miller, Thomas, *Lady Jane Grey; An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1840)

Moss, Misses C. and M., *The Romance of Jewish History*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1840)

Mudford, William, *Stephen Dugard. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1840)

Peake, Lieut. Charles, *The Saucy Jack, & The Indiaman. By a Blue Jacket*, 2 vols (London: R. Bentley, 1840)

Smith, Horatio, *Oliver Cromwell: an Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1840)

Steward, Mrs. T. F., *The Interdict, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1840)

Wallace, Ellen, *The Clandestine Marriage, And Their Sisters*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1840)

Webster, Grace, *Ingliston* (Edinburgh: William Tait; London: Simpkin, Marshall; Dublin: John Cumming, 1840)

# <u>1841</u>

Anley, Charlotte, *The Prisoners of Australia. A Narrative* (London: J. Hatchard, 1841)

Anon, The Gipsey Bride; Or, The Miser's Daughter (London: W. Bennett, 1841)

Anon, James Hatfield And the Beauty of Buttermere: A Story of Modern Times, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

Anon, *The Old Earl and His Young Wife*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Anon, *Society in India. By An Indian Officer*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

Anon, The Tory Baronet; Or, Tories, Whigs, and Radicals. By One who knows them, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Barham, Richard Harris, *Some Account of My Cousin Nicholas*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Barker, Matthew Henry, *Jem Bunt. By the Old Sailor* (London: Willoughby, 1841)

Best, John Richard Digby, *Isidora Or the Adventures of a Neapolitan A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1841)

Bradford, John, *Tales of the Moor. By Josias Homely. Containing Reginald Arnolf, Tom Stirlington, Etc.* (London: Simpkin, Marshall; Crews, Newton-Abbot, 1841)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward, *Night and Morning*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1841)

Burdon, Hannah D., *The Thirst for Gold*, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1841)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *Family Records; Or The Two Sisters*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1841)

Butler, Alfred, Elphinstone, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Costello, *The Queen's Poisoner; Or, France in the Sixteenth Century. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Egan, Pierce, the Younger, Wat Tyler, or the Rebellion of 1831 (London: Hextall, 1841)

Gascoigne, Mrs. M. A., *The School for Wives*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Cecil, Or, The Adventures of a Coxcomb. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, Cecil, a Peer, A Sequel to Cecil, or the Adventures of a Coxcomb. By the same author, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1841)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Greville: Or, A Season in Paris*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

Grey, Catherine Maria, *The Little Wife; And the Baronet's Daughter*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1841)

Johns, Richard, *The Schoolfellows, Or, A By-way to fame*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Lennox, Lord William Pitt, *Compton Audley; Or, Hands not Hearts*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

MacKay, Charles, *Longbeard, Lord of London: A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1841)

Michel, Nicholas, *Henry of Monmouth: Or the Field of Agincourt*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1841)

Mills, John, *The Old English Gentleman, Or, The Fields and the Woods*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

Mozley, Harriet, *The Fairy Bower, or, the History of a Month. A tale for young people* (London: John and Charles Mozley, 1841)

Mozley, Harriet, *The Lost Brooch; Or, The History of Another Month. A Tale for Young People*, 2 vols (London: James Burns, 1841)

Neale, William Johnson, *The Naval Surgeon*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

Patterson, Paul, *The Playfair Papers, Or Brother Jonathan, The Smartest Nation in all Creation*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1841)

Prest, Thomas Peckett, *Ela, the Outcast; or, The Gipsy of Rosemary Dell. A Romance of Thrilling Interest* (London: E. Lloyd, 1841)

Prévost D'Exiles, Abbé Antoine François, *Manon Lescaut, from the French* of the Abbé Prevost (London: Joseph Thomas, 1841)

Quillinan, Edward, *The Conspirators, Or the Romance of Military Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

Romer, Isabella F., *Sturmer; A Tale of Mesmerism. To which are added Other Sketches from Life*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

Sinclair, Catherine, *Modern Flirtations; Or, A Month at Harrowgate*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: William Whyte, and others, 1841)

Ward, Robert Plumer, *De Clifford; Or, The Constant Man*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1841)

## <u>1842</u>

Allan, Rev. J., *The Widow's Daughter. A Narrative* (London, Barr; Howden, W. F. Pratt, 1842)

Anon, Father John; Or, Cromwell in Ireland (London: Whittaker, and others, 1842)

Anon, Father Oswald, a genuine Catholic story (London: Dolman, 1842)

Armitage, Robert, *Doctor Hookwell; Or the Anglo-Catholic Family*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward, Zanoni, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1842)

Burdon, Hannah D., *The Pope And the Actor, An Historical Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, and others, 1842)

Calabrella, Baroness de, *The Tempter and the Tempted*, 3 vols (London: Thomas Miller, 1842)

Campbell, Harriette, *Self-Devotion; Or, The History of Katherine Randolph*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1842)

Chamier, Frederick, *Passion and Principle. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1842)

Egan, Pierce, the Younger, *Paul Jones* (London: F. Hextall, 1842)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Ambassador's Wife*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Lover, Samuel, *Handy Andy: A Tale of Irish Life* (London: Frederick Lover and Richard Groombridge, 1842)

Michel, Nicholas, *Trevor Hastings, Or the Battle of Tewkesbury*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1842)

Mitchell, Nicholas, *The Traduced. An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1842)

Monkland, Mrs, *The Nabob at Home; Or, The Return to England*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1842)

Mouldy, Malachi (Henry Godwin), *Stonehenge; Or, The Romans in Britain.*A Romance of the Days of Nero, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Neale, Erskine, *The Bishop's Daughter* (London: Routledge, 1842)

Ollier, Charles, Ferrers. A Romance of the Reign of George the Second, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Prest, Thomas Peckett, Ernnestine de Lacy; or, The Robber's Foundling. An Old English Romance (London: E. Lloyd, 1842)

Rede, William Leman, *The Royal Rake, and the Adventures of Alfred Chesterton* (London: Printed for Private Circulation only, Chapman and Elcoate, 1842)

Savile, Hon. Charles Stuart, *Karah Kaplan; Or, The Koordish Chief. A Tale of Persia and Koordistan*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Smythies, Harriet Maria Yorick, *The Matchmaker. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1842)

Stone, Elizabeth, William Langshawe, the Cotton Lord, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Thomson, Katherine, *Widows And Widowers. A Romance of Real Life*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Wilberforce, Robert Isaac, Rutilius and Lucius; or Stories of the Third Age (London: J. Hughes, 1842)

Wilson, Mrs Cornewell Baron, *Popularity; And The Destinies of Woman:*(Tales of the World), 2 vols (London: Hugh Cunningham, 1842)

Youatt, Elizabeth, *The Price of Fame, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1842)

## **1843**

Anon, *Ben Bradshawe; The Man without a head, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1843)

Anon, *Man-o'-War's Man* (London and Edinburgh: William Blackwood and Sons, 1843)

Anon, Raymond: A Tale of Truth (London: Saunders and Otley, 1843)

Anon, Susan Harvey. Confirmation (London: J. Burn, 1843)

Archer, Thomas, Roderick Dhu, Clan-Alpine's Chief; Or, The Scottish Outlaw. A Romance (London: Hextall and Wall, 1843)

Bainbridge, Marie, *Rose of Woodlee. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1843)

Bellairs, Henry Walford, Tales of the Town (London: Burns, 1843)

Costello, Louisa Stuart, *Gabrielle; Or, Pictures of a Reign. A Historical Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby and others, 1843)

Curling, Captain Henry, *The Soldier of Fortune*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1843)

Daniel, Robert Mackenzie, *The Scottish Heiress, A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1843)

Ellerman, Charles F., *The Amnesty; Or, The Duke of Alba In Flanders. An Historical Novel Of the Sixteenth Century*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1843)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Banker's Wife; Or, Court and City. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1843)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Modern Chivalry, Or a New Orlando Furioso*, 2 vols (London: Mortimer, 1843)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Money-Lender*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1843)

Grey, Catherine Maria, *The Belle of the Family; Or, The Jointure. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1843)

Hewlett, Joseph Thomas, *College Life; Or, the Proctor's Note-Book*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1843)

James, George Payne Rainsford, *Eva St. Clair; And Other Collected Tales*, 2 vols (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1843)

Kingston, William Henry Giles, *The Circassian Chief. A Romance of Russia*, 3 vols (London: H. Hurst, 1843)

Krasinski, Count Henryk, *The Poles In The Seventeenth Century. An Historical Novel. With a Sketch of the Polish Cossacks*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1843)

Lennox, Lord William Pitt, *The Tuft-Hunter*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1843)

Lytton, Rosina, *Bianca Capello*. *An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Edward Bull, 1843)

Mackenzie, R. Shelton, *Titian. A Romance of Venice*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1843)

Medwin, Thomas, *Lady Singleton; Or, The World as it is*, 3 vols (London: Cunningham and Mortimer, 1843)

Neale, John Mason, *Ayton Priory; or, the Restored Monastery* (Cambridge: Rivington, 1843)

Neale, William Johnson, *The Lost Ship; Or, The Atlantic Steamer*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1843)

Paget, Francis Edward, *The Pageant; or, Pleasure and its Price. A Tale of the upper Ranks of Society* (London: James Burns, and others, 1843)

Paget, Francis Edward, *The Warden of Berkingholt; or, Rich and Poor* (Oxford: John Henry Parker, 1843)

Shen, Tkin, *The Rambles of the Emperor Ching Tih. A Chinese Tale* (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1843)

Soane, George, *The Last Ball; And Other Tales*, 3 vols (London: Edward Churton, 1843)

Stewart, Elizabeth M., *Lord Dacre of Gilsland. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1843)

Stone, Elizabeth, *Miss Pen and her Niece; Or, The Old Maid and the Young One*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1843)

Surtees, Robert Smith, *Handley Cross; Or, The Spa Hunt. A Sporting Tale*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1843

Thomson, Katherine, *Ragland Castle: A Tale Of the Great Rebellion*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1843)

Whitehead, Charles, *The Earl of Essex. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1843)

Wood, Sara, *The Tests of Time: a story of social life* (London: J. Chapman, 1843)

## **1844**

Adams, Rev William, The Distant Hills (London: Rivington, 1844)

Anon, Ambrose Ward; or, the Dissenter reclaimed. A tale for the times (London: Cleaver, 1844)

Anon, Edith Leslie, A Novel, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

Anon, Constancy and Contrition, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Anon, The Mysterious Man. A Novel, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

Anon, *The Palais Royal. An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1844)

Anon, A Story without a Name And The Leys of Tytchley Or Records of a Family (Frankfort: Printed for the Author, 1844)

Anon, *Tales of a Lay-Brother. First Series. Neville's Cross*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1844)

Ashe, Trevor Lloyd, *The Attorney; or, The Contrast* (London: Ackerman, 1844)

Barker, Matthew Henry, *The Victory; Or, The Ward-room Mess*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1844)

Bray, Anna Eliza, *Courtenay of Walreddon. A Romance of the West*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Bremer, Frederika, New Sketches of Every-day Life: a Diary; together with Strife and Peace, 2 vols (London: Longman, 1844)

Browning, William Shergold, *Hoel Morvan; Or, The Court and Camp of Henry V*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

Bunbury, Selina, *The Star of the Court; or, the Maid of Honour and Queen of England, Anne Boleyn* (London: Grant, 1844)

Burdon, Hannah D., *The Forester's Daughter: A Tale of the Reformation*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

Chatterton, Lady Georgiana, *Allanston; or, The Infidel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

Curran, H. G., Confessions of A White-foot (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Fullerton, Lady Georgiana, *Ellen Middleton. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Edward Moxon, 1844)

Gordon, Mrs, *The Fortunes of the Falconars*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley , 1844)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Popular Member, The Wheel of Fortune, Etc.*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Grey, Catherine Maria, *The Old Dower House, A Tale of Bygone Days*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

Howard, Anne, *Mary Spencer*; a tale for the times (London: Seeley, Burnside, and Seeley, 1844)

Hutchinson, P. O., *Chronicles of Gretna Green*, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Jenkin, Henrietta Camilla, *The Maid's Husband*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Lajetchnikoff, *The Heretic. Translated from the Russian of Lajetchnikoff by Thomas B. Shaw*, 3 vols (Edinburgh: William Blackwood, 1844)

Long, Lady Catharine, *Sir Roland Ashton. A Tale of the Times*, 2 vols (London: James Nisbet, 1844)

Lytton, Rosina, Memoirs of a Muscovite, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

MacCrindell, Rachel, *The English Governess. A tale of real life* (London: Aylott, 1844)

Mills, John, *The English Fireside: A Tale of the Past*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1844)

Neale, Erskine, Self-Sacrifice; or, the Chancellor's Chaplain (London: Bogue, 1844)

Neale, William Johnson, *The Lawyers in Love; or, Passages from the Life of a Chancery Barrister*, 3 vols (London: James Cochrane, 1844)

Paget, Francis Edward, *The Hope of the Katzekopfs, a Fairy Tale by William Churne of Staffordshire* (Rugeley: J. T. Walters, 1844)

Phillips, Samuel, *Caleb Stukely*, 3 vols (Edinburgh; London: William Blackwood, 1844)

Pullan, Matilda Marian, *Court-Partial of 18--: A Tale of Military Life*, 2 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1844)

Rowcroft, Charles, *The Man Without a Profession*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1844)

Tayler, Charles Benjamin, Margaret; or, the Pearl (London: Longman, 1844)

Thomson, Katherine, *The Chevalier. A Romance of The Rebellion of 1745*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Thomson, Katherine, *The White Mask*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Wallace, Ellen, *Constance D'Oyley. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1844)

Williams, Robert Folkestone, *The Secret Passion*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1844)

## <u>1845</u>

Hans Christian Anderson, *Only a Fiddler. Translated from the Danish*, 2 vols (London: H. G. Clarke, 1845)

Blessington, Marguerite Countess of, *Strathern; Or, Life at Home and Abroad. A Story of the Present Day*, 4 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1845)

Bourne, Mary Anne, A Summer at De Courcy Lodge: Interspersed with Anecdotes of Natural History and Science (Coventry: Charles A. N. Rollason, 1845)

Briggs, Sophia, *The Gitana. A Tale*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1845)

Chatterton, Lady Georgiana, Lost Happiness, or the Effects of a Lie (London: James Burns, 1845)

Chorley, Henry Fothergill, *Pomfret; Or, Public Opinion and Private Judgment*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1845)

Cumming, Mrs, *The Vicissitudes of Life; or, the Balloon. A Canterbury Tale,* for young persons (Canterbury: Henry Ward; London: Whittaker and Co., 1845)

Anon, *Distinction: A Tale*, 2 vols (London: Seeley, Burnside, and Seeley, 1845)

Anon, *The Ford Family in Ireland. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1845)

Anon, Fortune of Roger de Flor: Or, The Almugavars, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1845)

Anon, La Soubrette; Or, the Adventures and Recollections Of Theresa Dornay. A Narrative founded on facts, 3 vols (London: Madden and Malcolm, 1845)

Anon, *Passages from the Life of a Daughter at Home* (London: Seeley, Burnside and Seeley, 1845)

Anon, *Ravensdale; A Tale By a Lady*, 2 vols (Dublin: William Curry, Jun.; Longmans, Brown, 1845)

Anon, *The Ruling Passion*, 3 vols (London: T.C. Newby, 1845)

Grey, Catherine Maria, *The Bosom Friend. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1845)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Story Of a Royal Favourite*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1845)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, Self, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1845)

Hardy, Elizabeth, *Michael Cassidy; or, the Cottage Gardener. A tale for small beginners* (London: Thames Ditton, 1845)

Howard, Anne, *Ridley Seldom, or, The way to keep Lent. A Tale for the times* (London: W. H. Dalton, 1845)

Hugo, Victor, *The Noble Rival; Or, The Prince of Congo* (London: George Peirce, 1845)

Marsh, Anne, *Mount Sorel; Or, The Heiress of the De Veres*, 2 vols (London: Chapman and Hall, 1845)

Mills, John, *The Old Hall; Or, Our Hearth and Homestead*, 3 vols (London: T.C. Newby, 1845)

Mountford, William, Martyria: a Legend wherein are contained homilies, conversations and incidents of the reign of Edward the Sixth (London: J. Chapman, 1845)

Neale, John Mason, Shepperton Manor: a tale of the times of Bishop Andrewes (London: Cleaver, 1845)

Pratt, Mrs John Burnett, Glen Tilloch: a tale (London: J. Lendrum, 1845)

Robinson, Emma, Whitehall; Or, The Days of Charles I, An Historical Romance, 3 vols (London: John Mortimer, 1845)

Savage, Marmion W., *The Falcon Family; or, Young Ireland A Satirical Novel* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1845)

Sue, Maria Joseph Eugène, *De Rohan, or The Court Conspirator. An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1845)

Sue, Maria Joseph Eugène, *The Temptation; or The Watch Tower of Koat-Vën. A Romantic Tale; also, Therese Dunoyer; or, The Manor House of Treff-Hartlog. Translated from the French* (London: Vickers, 1845)

Surtees, Robert Smith, Hillingdon Hall; Or, The Cockney Squire; A Tale of Country Life, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1845)

Webster, Grace *The Disputed Inheritance*. *A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1845)

Williams, Robert Folkestone, *Maids of Honour: A Tale Of The Court of George I*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1845)

Willyams, Jane Louisa, *Chillon; Or, Protestants of the Sixteenth Century: An Historical Tale*, 2 vols (London: J. Hatchard, 1845)

Wilson, Edward, *The Matyr of Carthage*; a Tale (London: Burns, 1845)

# **1846**

Agnew, Eleanor C., *Tales Explanatory of The Sacraments*, 2 vols (London: C. Dolman, 1846)

Anon, *The Astrologer: A Legend of the Black Forest*, 2 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1846)

Anon, Llewelyn's Heir; Or, North Wales: Its Manners, customs and Superstitions During the last century. Illustrated by A Story Founded on Fact, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder, 1846)

Anon, Long Engagements. A Tale of the Affghan Rebellion (London: Chapman and Hall, 1846)

Anon, The Queen's Lieges, 4 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1846)

Anon, Social Influences: Or Villiers, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1846)

Burdett, Mrs C. D., *Walter Hamilton. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Thomas Cautley Newby, 1846)

Cross, W., *The Disruption, a Scottish tale of recent times* (Edinburgh: John Menzies, 1846)

Curling, Captain Henry, *John of England. An Historical Romance*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1846)

Daniel, Robert Mackenzie, *The Poor Cousin: A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1846)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Débutante; Or, The London Season*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1846)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Men of Capital*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1846)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Peers and Parvenus. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1846)

Gresley, Rev William, Coniston Hall; or, the Jacobites: an Historical Tale (London: Burns, 1846)

Grey, Catherine Maria, *Sybil Lennard. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Thomas Cautley Newby, 1846)

Hewlett, Joseph Thomas, *Great Tom Of Oxford*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1846)

Jennings, Hargrave, *The Ship of Glass; Or, The Mysterious Island. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Thomas Cautley Newby, 1846)

Jewry, Laura, *The Ransom. A Tale of the Thirteenth Century: Founded on a Family Tradition*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1846)

Kent, Anne, *Evelyn Stuart; Or, Right versus Might*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1846)

Krasinski, Count Henryk, *Mary Barton: An Historical Tale of Poland*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, and A.K. Newman and Co., Leadenhall Street, 1846)

Lymbunner, A.L., *The Fall of the Nan Soung. A Tale of the Mogul Conquest of China*, 3 vols (London: Saunders and Otley, 1846)

Marsh, Anne, *Emilia Wyndham*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1846)

Marsh, Anne, Father Darcy. An Historical Romance, 2 vols (London, Chapman and Hall, 1846)

Maxwell, William Hamilton, Captain O'Sullivan; Or, Adventures Civil, Military, and Matrimonial, Of a Gentleman on half pay, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1846)

Montogomery, Mrs. A., Ashton Hall; a Novel (London: Francis and John Rivington, 1846)

Rodwell, George Herbert, Woman's Love, a Romance of smiles and tears (London: Willoughby, 1846)

St. John, Percy Bolingbroke, *The White Stone Canoe; or, The Better Land* (London: H. K. Lewis, 1846)

Simpson, John Palgrave, Second Love, And other tales, From the note-book of a traveller, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1846)

Sinclair, Catherine, *Jane Bouverie; or Prosperity and Adversity* (Edinburgh: William Whyte and Co., and others, 1846)

Strickland, Jane, *The Spanish Conscript and his Family; a Tale of Napoleon's Campaign in Russia* (London: Clarke, 1846)

Wallace, Ellen, *Margaret Capel. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1846)

Wormeley, Mary Elizabeth, *Forest Hill; A tale of social life in 1830-1831*, 3 vols (London, Richard Bentley, 1846)

## **1847**

Anon, The Adventures of a Fly (London: James Burns, 1847)

Anon, *Agnes Morton; or, the Idolatory of the Heart* (London: Seeley, Burnside, and Seeley, 1847)

Anon, Edward Orland; or, Truth and Untruth (London: J. Masters, 1847)

Anon, From Oxford to Rome: And How it Fared with some who lately Made the Journey (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1847)

Anon, The Knight of Newbrough; or, the Abbot of Byland: a tale of the Fauconberg's (London: Thomas Gill, 1847)

Anon, The Mistletoe. A German tale of Christmas (London: Allman, 1847)

Anon, *The Student of Salamanca*. A Tale (Edinburgh: Blackwood, 1847)

Anon, Trevor: or the new Saint Francis. A tale for the times (London: Longman, 1847)

Barker, Matthew Henry, *The Quarter-Deck; or, Home and Abroad* (London: W. Tegg and Co., 1847)

Dignan, J., *The Slave Captain; A Legend of Liverpool* (London: T. C. Newby, 1847)

Fearon, Henry, *Old Dame Walder, a tale of Sussex Life* (London: Francis and John Rivington, 1847)

Gascoigne, Mrs M. A., *Evelyn Harcourt; a Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1847)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *Castles in the Air. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1847)

Hendriks, Rose Ellen, *Alice Lemington, the Orphan, and the Idler Reformed. A Domestic Tale* (London: Groombridge and Sons, 1847)

Leigh W. H., The Emigrant: a tale of Australia (London: Simmons, 1847)

Lewes, George Henry, *Ranthorpe; or, a Poet's First Struggles* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1847)

Mayhew, Augustus Septimus and Henry, *The Greatest Plague of Life; or The Adventures of a Lady in search of a Good Servant* (London: David Bogue, 1847)

Montagu, Frederic, Compensation; and by whom received (London: Finey, 1847)

Neale, Erskine, Experiences Of a Gaol Chaplain; Comprising Recollections of Ministerial Intercourse With Criminals of various classes, With their Confessions, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1847)

Newton, Emma, The Modern Unbeliever (London: Simpkin, 1847)

Reynolds, George William Macarthur, *The Parricide; Or, The Youth's Career of Crime* (London: Printed for the Proprietor, by John Dicks, 1847)

Serle, Thomas James, *The Players; Or, The Stage of Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1847)

Smith, Mrs. E, *Emmeline; or Good Humour* (London: Whittaker and Co., 1847)

Stephen, Sir George, *The Jesuit at Cambridge*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1847)

Surtees, Robert Smith, *Hawbuck Grange; or The Sporting Adventues of Thomas Scott, Esq* (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1847)

Lennep, J. Van, *The Adopted Son; A historical novel. Translated from the Dutch by E. W. Hoskin* (New York: Burgess, Stringer, and Co., 1847)

Victor, Alfred, Comte de Vigny, *Cinq Mars; Or, A Conspiracy under Louis*XIII. An Historical Romance (London: David Bogue, 1847)

Yonge, Charlotte Mary, Scenes and Characters; or, Eighteen months at Beechcroft (London: James Burns, 1847)

### 1848

Armitage, Robert, Ernest Singleton, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1848)

Bailly, A., Mysteries of the old castles of France; or, secret intrigues of the Kings and Queens, Princes and Princesses, and other great personages of the times. Translated by W. T. Haley (London: Strange, 1848)

Farrer, Henrietta Louisa, *Tale of Kirkbeck: or, the Parish in the Fells, etc* (London: Cleaver, 1848)

Charlesworth, Maria Louisa, *A Book for the Cottage; or, the history of Mary and her family* (London: Seeley, 1848)

Bray, Anna Eliza, *Trials of Domestic Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1848)

Anon, Constance. A Tale Addressed to the Daughters of England (London: Rivington, 1848)

Anon, *Domestic Scenes*; a tale for the times (London: Seeleys, 1848)

Dunlop, Donald M., Stanton. A tale, 2 vols (London [Bath]: Longman, 1848)

Flower, William, *Little Willie, the lame boy. A tale founded on fact* (London: Joseph Masters, 1848)

Gaskell, Elizabeth Cleghorn, *Mary Barton: A Tale of Manchester Life*, 2 vols (London: Chapman and Hall, 1848)

Anon, Goals and Guerdons: Or, The chronicles of a life, 2 vols (London: Charles Ollier, 1848)

Anon, The Good Shepherd and his little lambs. A Story for little Children (London: J. H. Jackson, 1848)

Grey, Catherine Maria *Aline*. *An old friend's story*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1848)

Hannay, James, A Claret Cup: For Naval Messes, and the Public Generally.

Further reminicences and sketches of Percival Plug, R.N. (London: J. and D. A. Darling, 1848)

Hill, George Delgarno, *Scenes of 1792; or a Tale of Revolution* (London: Rivington, 1848)

Jerrold, W. Blanchard, *The Disgrace to the Family. A Story of Social Distinctions* (London: Darton and Co., 1848)

MacCrindell, Rachel, *The Convent; a Narrative founded on Fact* (London: Aylott, 1848)

Marsh, Anne, *Angela. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1848)

Osborne, Fanny, *The Voice of Many Waters: a tale for young people* (London: E. Wilson, 1848)

Anon, Ottawah, The Last Chief of the Red Indians of Newfoundland (London: E. Appleyard, 1848)

Pinkney, Jane Vaughan, *Lady Granards Nieces*. *A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Thomas Cautley Newby, 1848)

Anon, A Plot and a Peerage (London: William Tegg, 1848)

Ponsonby, Lady Emily, *The Discipline of Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1848)

Savage, Marmion W., *The Bachelor of the Albany* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1848)

Sellon, Edward, Herbert Breakspear. A Legend of the Mahratta War (London: Whittaker, 1848)

Sergeant, Jane, Helen Leslie; Or, Truth and Error (London: J. Mason, 1848)

Sidney, Hon Adela, *Sadness and Gladness*. A Story of the present day, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1848)

Smith, Elizabeth Elton, *Clarendon; a Tale of Recent Time* (London: Dolman, 1848)

Wallace, Ellen, *Mr. Warrenne, The Medical Practioner. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1848)

Watson, William Davy, *Trevethlan: A Cornish Story*, 3 vols (London: Smith, Elder and Co., 1848)

White, E. H., The Plebian, and other Tales (London: Strange, 1848)

## <u>1849</u>

Agnew, Eleanor C., Rome and the Abbey: The Sequel to, and by the Author of Geraldine: A Tale of Conscience (London: James Burns, 1849)

Anon, *Harley Beckford*, 3 vols (London: Baily, 1849)

Anon, Integrity, or the Artist Stanton and his daughters (London: Palmer, 1849)

Anon, Principle: a tale (London: Houlston, 1849)

Anon, *The Servants Hall, a tale. Edited by a Clergyman* (London: Rivington, 1849)

Craik, Dinah Maria, *The Ogilvies; a Novel*, 3 vols (London: Chapman and Hall, 1849)

Crosland, Mrs Newton, *Toil and Trial. A Story of London Life* (London: A. Hall, 1849)

Drury, Anna Harriet, *Friends and Fortune, a moral tale* (London: Parker, 1849)

Fullom, Stephen Watson, *The King and the Countess. A Romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1849)

Gore, Catherine Grace Frances, *The Diamond and the Pearl, a Novel*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1849)

Hannay, James, *King Dobbs, Sketches in Ultra-Marine* (London: J. and D. A. Darling, 1849)

Hardy, Miss, Owen Glendower; or The Prince in Wales. An Historical Romance, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1849)

Huish, Robert, *The Progress of Crime; or, Authentic Memoirs of Marie Manning* (London, 1849)

Levinge, Sir Richard George Augustus, *Cromwell Doolan; or, life in the army*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1849)

Lowndes, Hannah Maria, *Trials of Love; or Woman's Reward. A Romance of Real Life* (London: Printed for the Proprietors, by McGowan, 1849)

Marsh, Anne, *Mordaunt Hall, or, A September Night*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1849)

Raikes, Harriet, *The Marriage Contract*, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1849)

Robinson, Emma, *The Maid of Orleans. A Romantic Chronicle*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1849)

Savage, Marmion W., My Uncle the Curate. A Novel, 3 vols (London: Chapman and Hall, 1849)

Sergeant, Jane, *Edward Travers: A Roman Catholic Story* (London: J. Mason, 1849)

Simpson, John Palgrave, *The Lily of Paris; or, the King's Nurse*, 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1849)

Torr, John Berry, *The Uncle's Legacy. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1849)

### 1850

Aguilar, Grace, The Vale of Cedars; Or, The Martyr. A Story of Spain in the Fifteenth Century (London: Groombridge, 1850)

Anon, *The Armourer's Daughter. Or, the Border Riders. A Novel*, 3 vols (London: Thomas Cautley Newby, 1850)

Anon, Emily Trevor: or, the Vale of Elwy (London: Simpkin, 1850)

Anon, Sin and Sorrow. A tale, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1850)

Barth, Rev Christian Gottlob, *Gregory Krau; or, the Window Shutter*.

Translated by the Rev. Robert Menzies (Edinburgh: Paton and Ritchie, 1850)

Boyd, A., *The Duchess; or Woman's Love and Woman's Hate. A romance*, 3 vols (London: Bentley, 1850)

Cannon, C. J., Father Felix, a Tale (London: Charles Dolman, 1850)

Crawford, Mrs A, *The Lady of the Bedchamber. A Novel*, 2 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1850)

Goldsmid, Isabel, Shadows and Sunshine. A tale (London: Longman, 1850)

Gordon, Mrs, Kingsconnell, a tale, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1850)

Grant, James, *The Scottish Cavalier. An historical romance*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1850)

Grey, Catherine Maria, *An Old Country House*. *A Novel*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1850)

Hamilton, C.G., Norman Leslie; a tale of Scottish History in the sixteenth century (London: Nisbet, 1850)

Hannay, James, *Singleton Fontenoy, R.N.*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1850)

Howard, Mary Matilda, Compton Merivale. Another leaf from the lesson of life (London: Parker, 1850)

Jewry, Laura, *The Forest and the Fortress: a Romance of the Nineteenth Century*, 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby, 1850)

Leicester, Peter, Ada Greville; or, Woman's Constancy, 3 vols (London: Churton, 1850)

Lever, Charles James, Roland Cashel (London: Chapman and Hall, 1850)

Marsh, Anne, Lettice Arnold: A Tale (London: Henry Colburn, 1850)

Marsh, Anne, *The Wilmingtons*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1850)

Martin, Mary Letitia, Julia Howard, a Romance, 3 vols (London, 1850)

Ponsonby, Lady Emily, *Pride and Irresolution, A New Series of the Discipline of Life*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1850)

Ponsonby, Lady Emily, *The Two Brothers; Or, The Family that lived in the first Society*, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1850)

Rowcroft, Charles, *Evadne, or an Empire in its Fall*, 3 vols (London: Boone, 1850)

Smedley, Francis Edward, Frank Fairlegh, or Scenes from the Life of a Private Pupil (London: Arthur Hall, Virtue, 1850)

Yonge, Charlotte Mary, *Kenneth, or the Rear Guard of the Grand Army* (Oxford and London: J. H. Parker, 1850)

# **Bibliography**

## **Manuscripts**

Boston Public Library, MS Ch.K.1.10, Ann Radcliffe's Commonplace Book

British Library, Add MS 46611, Bentley Papers, ff. 92-93

Oxford, Bodleian Library, Dep Hughenden 129-2, Papers of Benjamin Disraeli, 1st Earl of Beaconsfield (1804-1881) and of his family

—— MS. Beckford, The Papers of William Beckford, 1772-1857

Yale, Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library, OSB MSS 135, Edward G. and Hortense R. Levy autograph collection, part one (1718-1955), Box 28, f. 1043

— GEN MSS 1126, James Osborn collection of Lady Sydney Morgan (1803-1859), Box 1 Folio

### **Primary Sources**

All anonymously-authored works have been listed alphabetically by title.

Addington, John F. (ed.), *Poetical Quotations: Being a Complete Dictionary* of the Most Elegant Moral, Sublime, and Humorous Passages in The British Poets, 4 vols (Philadelphia: John Grigg, 1929)

The Adventures of a Watch!, (London: G. Kearsley, 1788)

'AINSWORTH'S', Satirist; or Censor of the Times, 609 (17 December 1843)

The Amicable Quixote; or, the enthusiasm of friendship, 4 vols (London: J. Walter, 1788)

A pretty book for children: or, an easy guide to the English tongue (London: J. Newbery, 1761)

Argentum: or, Adventures of a Shilling (London: Printed by J. Nichols and sold by J. Pridden, 1794)

'Art I. 1. Ivanhoe.', Edinburgh Review, 33: 65 (January 1820), 1-54

'Art. II.-1. Cecil; or, The Adventures of a Coxcomb', *Edinburgh Review*, 73: 148 (July 1841), 366-88

'ART. II. The Mysteries of Udolpho, a Romance; Interspersed with some Pieces of Poetry', British Critic, 4 (August 1794), 110-21

'ART. VI. Gaston de Blondeville', Monthly Review, 2: 8 (July 1826), 280-93

'ART. VI. Thirty Letters on various Subjects', English review, or, An abstract of English and foreign literature, 2 (July 1783), 40-47

'Art. 14. The Statue Room; an Historical Tale' in English Review, or An abstract of English and foreign literature, 16 (December 1790), 466

Arville Castle. An Historical Romance, 2 vols (London: T. White, 1795)

Austen, Jane, *Jane Austen's Letters*, ed. by Deirdre Le Faye, 3rd edn (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995)

—— *Northanger Abbey*, ed. by James Kinsley and John Davie, with an Introduction and Notes by Claudia L. Johnson (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003)

A.Y., 'ART.IV. The Mysteries of Udolpho, a Romance; interspersed with some pieces of Poetry', Analytical Review, 19: 2 (June 1794), 140-45

Baines, Paul, and Edward Burns (eds), *Five Romantic Plays*, 1768-1821 (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000)

Ballin, Rossetta, *The Statue Room: An Historical Tale*, 2 vols (London: H. D. Symonds, 1790)

Barbauld, Anna Letitia, *Anna Letitia Barbauld: Selected Poetry and Prose*, ed. by William McCarthy and Elizabeth Kraft (Peterborough, ON; Ormskirk: Broadview Press, 2002)

Beckford, William, Italy, Spain, and Portugal, with an excursion to the monasteries of Alcobaça and Batalha, A New Edition (London: Richard Bentley, 1840)

Ben Bradshawe; The Man without a head. A Novel, 3 vols (London, T. C. Newby, 1843)

The Bible: Authorized King James Version with Apocrypha, ed. by Robert Carroll and Stephen Prickett (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008)

Blagdon, F. W., A New Dictionary of Classical Quotations, on an Improved Plan: Accompanied by Corresponding Paraphrases, or Translations, from the Works of Celebrate British Poets (London: Robert Stodart; Edinburgh: Bell and Bradfute, 1819)

Blair, Robert, 'from *The Grave*', in Roger Lonsdale (ed.), *The New Oxford Book of Eighteenth-Century Verse* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009), pp. 368-69

Boswell, John, *A Method of Study: or an useful library*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, 1738-43)

The British Essayists: Containing the Spectator, Tatler, Guardian, Rambler, Idler, Adventurer Connoisseur, Mirror, Lounger, World, Observer, Knox's

Essays, Olla Podrida, And Microcosm. University Edition, 5 vols (London: Jones, 1828)

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, and Robert Browning, *The Browning's Correspondence*, ed. by Philip Kelley, Ronald Hudson, et al, 25 vols to date (Winfield, Kansas: Wedgestone, 1984-date)

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward, *Pelham; or, the adventures of a gentleman* (London: Henry Colburn, New Burlington Street, 1828)

Burdett, Mrs. C. D., *Walter Hamilton. A Novel.* 3 vols (London: Thomas Cautley Newby, 1846)

Burke, Edmund, *A Philosophical Enquiry into the Sublime and Beautiful*, ed. by Paul Guyer (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015)

Bury, Lady Charlotte Susan Maria, *The Divorced*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, New Burlington Street, 1837)

Byron, George Gordon, *Byron's Letters and Journals*, ed. by Leslie A Marchand (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1973-1982)

Bysshe, Edward, *The British Parnassus: Or, A Compleat Common-Place-Book of English Poetry*, 2 vols (London: J. Nutt, 1714)

Campbell, Thomas, 'Lochiel's Warning', in *The Complete Poetical Works of Thomas Campbell*, ed. by J. Logie Robertson (London: Oxford University Press, 1907), pp. 157-60

Carey, David, A Legend of Argyle; or 'Tis a Hundred Years Since, 3 vols (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1821)

Chaigneau, William, *The History of Jack* Connor, ed. by Ian Campbell Ross (Dublin: Four Courts Press, 2013)

'Chit-Chat; Literary And Miscellaneous', *Literary magnet: or, monthly journal of the belles-lettres*, 3 (January 1827), 383-86

Chorley, Henry Fothergill, Review of 'North and South', Athenaeum, 1432 (7 April 1855), p. 403

Cinderella; or, the history of the little glass slipper (York: Wilson, Spence, & Mawman, [1795?])

The Citizen's Daughter; or What Might Be (London: Printed by N. Biggs for Vernor and Hood, 1804)

Clarke, Henry, The School Candidates, A Prosaic Burlesque: Occasioned by the Late Election of a Schoolmaster. At the Village of Boudinnoir (Manchester, 1788)

Cochrane, John George, *Catalogue of the Library at Abbotsford* (Edinburgh: T. Constable, 1838)

Collins, William, 'Ode to Fear' in *The Poems of Thomas Gray, William Collins, Oliver Goldsmith*, ed. by Roger Lonsdale (London: Longmans, 1969), pp. 418-23

Conolly, Mr, *The connoisseur: or, every man in his folly* (London: Richard Wellington, 1736)

Cornelius Nepos, translated by John Carew Rolfe (Cambridge, MA; London: Harvard University Press; W. Heinemann, 2015)

Costello, Louisa Stuart, *The Queen's Poisoner; Or, France in the Sixteenth Century. A Romance.* 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1841)

— Gabrielle; Or, Pictures of a Reign. A Historical Novel. 3 vols (London: T. C. Newby; and T. & W. Boone, 1843)

Cowper, William, 'The Task' in *The Poems of William* Cowper, ed. by John D. Baird and Charles Ryskamp, 3 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1995), III, 109-263

Dallas, Robert Charles, *The Knights: Tales Illustrative of the Marvellous*, 3 vols (London: Longman, Hurst, Rees, and Orme, 1808)

Darwin, Erasmus, *The Botanic Garden; A Poem In Two Parts* (London: J. Johnson, 1791)

Davis, John, *The Post-Captain; or, The Wooden Walls Well Manned;*Comprehending a View of Naval Society and Manners (London: Thomas Tegg, 1806)

De Merle, William Henry, *Glenlonely; Or the Demon Friend*. 3 vols (London: Longman, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, & Longman, 1837)

— Melton de Mowbray: Or, The Banker's Son. A Novel. 3 vols (London: R. Bentley, 1838)

Devine Jump, Harriet (gen. ed.), *Silver Fork Novels*, 1826-1841, 6 vols (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005)

Dictionary of the Scots Language (Dictionar o the Scots Leid) (Scottish Language Dictionaries, 2004) < http://www.dsl.ac.uk/entry/snd/kind> [accessed 26 August 2018]

D'Israeli, Isaac, Flim-Flams! Or, the Life and Errors of My Uncle, and the Amours of my Aunt! With Illustrations and Obscurities, by Messiuers Tag, Rad, and Bobtail. With an Illuminating Index!, 3 vols (London: John Murray, 1805)

Donaldson, Walter, Theatrical Portraits: Or, The Days of Shakespeare, Betterton, Garrick, and Kemble (London: Varnham, 1870) Douglas Jerrold's Weekly Newspaper, 81 (9 January 1848) —— 85 (26 February 1848) E., 'ART. XII. the Romance of the Forest: Interspersed with some Pieces of Poetry,' Monthly Review, 8 (May 1792), 82-87 Elliott, Ebenezer, The Splendid Village: Corn Law Rhymes; and Other Poems (London: Benjamin Steill, Paternoster Row. J. Pearce, Sheffield, 1833) Examiner, 2 (10 August 1710) *The Female Tatler*, 1 (8 July 1709) —— 3 (13 July 1709) —— 13 (5 August 1709) —— 20 (22 August 1709) —— 52 (4 November 1709)

Fielding, Henry, *Tom Jones*, ed. by John Bender and Simon Stern, with an introduction by John Bender (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008)

—— 53 (7 November 1709)

Fielding, Sarah, and Jane Collier, *The Cry: A New Dramatick Fable*, 3 vols (London: 1754)

Fox, Joseph, *Santa-Maria*; or, the Mysterious Pregnancy. A Romance, 3 vols (London: G. Kearsley, 1797)

Garrick, David, *The Taming of the Shrew; or, Catherine and Petruchio. A comedy. Altered from Shakespeare* (London: Bathurst and others, 1786)

Gaskell, Elizabeth Cleghorn, 'North and South', *Household Words*, 10: 232 (2 September 1854), 61-68

— The Letters of Mrs. Gaskell, ed. by J. A. V. Chapple and Arthur Pollard (Manchester University Press, 1997)

— Further Letters of Mrs. Gaskell, ed. by John Chapple & Alan Shelston (Manchester; New York: Manchester University Press, 2003)

— Works of Elizabeth Gaskell, gen. ed. Joanne Shattock (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2005-06)

— *Mary Barton*, ed. by Shirley Foster (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2006)

General Advertiser, 5114 (13 March 1750)

Goldsmith, Oliver, *Letters from a Citizen of the World*, 2 vols, (London: J. Newbery, 1762)

— The Vicar of Wakefield, ed. by Arthur Friedman with an Introduction and Notes by Robert L. Mack (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008) Gomez, Isaac, Selections of a father for the use of his children (New York: Southwick and Pelsue, 1820) Gore, Catherine, *Theresa Marchmont* (London: J. Andrews, 1824) —— The Lettre de Cachet: A Tale. The Reign of Terror: A Tale (London: J. Andrews, 1827) — Mothers and Daughters, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn & Richard Bentley, 1831) —— *Pin Money*, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831) — The Tuileries. A Tale, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn and Richard Bentley, 1831) —— Stokeshill Place; Or The Man of Business 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1837) —— The Heir of Selwood: Or, Three Epochs of A Life, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1838) —— Cecil, a Peer, 3 vols (London: T. and W. Boone, 1841) —— Greville: or, A Season in Paris, 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, Great Marlborough Street, 1841) —— *Modern Chivalry*, 2 vols (London: Mortimer, 1843) Green, Sarah, The Private History of the Court of England, 2 vols (London:

Printed for the Author, and sold by B. Crosby, 1808)

Habington, William, *The Poems of William Habington*, ed. by Kenneth Allott (Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 1948)

Hall, Anna Maria and Samuel Carter Hall 'Memories of Authors. A Series of Portraits From Personal Acquaintance. Miss Landon', *Atlantic Monthly*, 65: 89 (March 1865), pp. 330-40

Hartstonge, Matthew Weld, *The Eve of All-Hallows; or, Adelaide or Tyrconnel; A Romance*, 3 vols (London: G. B. Whittaker, 1825)

Hazlitt, William, 'The Dandy School', *The Examiner*, 1033 (18 November 1827), 721-23

Headley, Henry, *Select Beauties of Ancient English Poetry*, 2 vols (London: T. Cadell, 1787)

'The Heir of Linne', in *Reliques of Ancient Poetry*, ed. by Thomas Percy, 3 vols (London: J. Dodsley, 1765), II, pp. 309-18

Helme, Elizabeth, Louisa, or The Cottage on the Moor, The fourth edition, corrected, 2 vols (London: G. Kearsley, 1787)

Hodgson, Solomon (ed.), The Hive of Ancient & Modern Literature: A Collection of Essays, Narratives, Allegories and instructive Compositions, 4th edn (Newcastle: Printed by and for S. Hodgson, 1812)

Holstein, Anthony Frederick [pseud.], *Isadora of Milan*, 5 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1811)

Horace, 'Epistles', in *Satires. Epistles. The Art of Poetry*, trans. by H. Rushton Fairclough (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1926), pp. 247-441

— *Epistles Book II and Epistle to the Pisones ('Ars Poetica')*, ed. by Niall Rudd (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989)

— *Satires and Epistles*; Persius, *Satires*, trans. and ed. by Niall Rudd (London: Penguin, 1973, repr. 2005)

— *Satires Book I*, ed. by Emily Gowers (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2012)

Horne, R. H., A New Spirit of the Age, 2 vols (London: Smith, Elder, 1844)

Jerdan, William, National Portrait Gallery of Illustrious and Eminent Personages of the Nineteenth Century; With Memoirs, 5 vols (London: H. Fisher, R. Fisher, & P. Jackson, 1833)

Johnson, Samuel, *The Rambler*, 6 vols (London: J. Payne, 1752)

Johnstone, Christian Isobel, *Cain-Albin: A National Tale*, 4 vols (London: Longman and others, 1815)

Jouy, Étienne de, 'N° XLII,— 25 avril 1815. Le Déménagement', in Guillaume le Franc-Parleur, ou Observations Sur Les Mœurs Et Les Usages Français Au Commencement Du XIX<sup>e</sup> Siècle, 4th edn, 2 vols (Paris, Chez Pillet, Imprimeur-Libraire, 1817), II, 207-20

Juvenal, 'Satire I' in *Juvenal and Persius*, ed. and trans. by Susanna Morton Braund (Cambridge MA: Harvard University Press, 2004), pp. 128-46

Kant, Immanuel, *The Critique of Judgement*, trans. James Meredith, revised by Nicholas Walker (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008)

Kett, Henry, Emily, A Moral Tale, Including Letters from a Father to his Daughter, Upon the Most Important Subjects, 2 vols (London: Messrs. Rivingtons and others, 1809/11)

Lansdell, Sarah, Manfredi, Baron St. Osmund. An Old English romance, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1796)

Lathom, Francis, *The Castle of Ollada*, *A Romance*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1795)

Lee, Nathaniel, *The Rival Queens, or the Death of Alexander the Great* (London: James Magnes and Richard Bentley, 1677)

Lewis, Matthew, Tales of Wonder (London: W. Bulmer, 1801)

— The Life and Correspondence of M. G. Lewis, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

— *The Monk*, ed. by Howard Anderson, revised with an Introduction and Notes by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2016)

Lintot, Bernard, *Books printed for Bernard Lintot* (London: Bernard Lintot, [1718?])

Lister, Thomas Henry, 'ART. VI. Women as they Are; or, the Manners of the Day', The Edinburgh Review, 51: 102 (July 1830), 444-62

'Literary Notices', Bradford Observer, 10: 492 (10 August 1843)

Lockhart, John Gibson, *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, Bart*, 7 vols (Edinburgh: Robert Cadell, 1837)

The Lounger, 65 (29 April 1786)

Lucretia; or, Virtue the Best Dowry, 2 vols (London: L. Wayland, for T. Vernor, 1790)

The Lucubrations of Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq; revised and corrected by the author, 4 vols (London: E. and R. Nutt, and others, 1723)

Mackenzie, Anna Maria, *Calista, a Novel*, 2 vols (London: William Lane, 1789)

— Mysteries Elucidated, A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1795)

Martial, *Epigrams*, ed. and trans. by D. R. Shackleton Bailey, 3 vols (Cambridge, MA; London: Harvard University Press, 1993)

Mason, John, Self-knowledge. A treatise, shewing the nature and benefit of that important science, and the way to attain it (London: J. Waugh, 1745)

McCrie, Thomas, Review of '*Tales of My Landlord*; Collected and Arranged by Jedediah Cleishbotham', *Edinburgh Christian Instructor*, 14 (January 1817), 41-73; (February 1817), 100-140; (March 1817), 170-201

Meditations and contemplations on various subjects. To which are added Divine Poems, 2nd edn (London: G. Keith, 1761)

Melville, Lewis, *The Life and Letters of William Beckford of Fonthill. By Lewis Melville* (London: Heinemann, 1910)

Milton, John, *Paradise Lost*, ed. by Stephen Orgel and Jonathan Goldberg (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004)

528

'Miscellaneous Literature. Traditionary Notices of the Old Tolbooth and its

Tenants. By the Author of the "Histories of the Scottish Rebellions",

Edinburgh Literary Journal; or, Weekly Register of Criticism and Belles

Lettres, 8 August 1829, pp. 138-40

Mitchell, Margaret, Tales of Instruction and Amusement. Written for the Use

of Young Persons, 2 vols (London: E. Newbery, 1795)

Modern characters for 1778. By Shakespear, (London: D. Brown, 1778)

Moore, John, Zeluco. Various Views of Human Nature, Taken from Life and

Manners, Foreign and Domestic, 2 vols (London: A. Strahan and T. Cadell,

1789)

Moore, Thomas, 'A Canadian Boat Song', in Epistles, Odes, and Other

Poems (London: James Carpenter, 1806), pp. 305-07

The motto's of the five volumes of Tatlers and the two volumes of the

Spectator, translated into English. To which is added, a complete index to the

two volumes of the Spectator (London: John Morphew, 1712)

The mottoes of the Spectators (Dublin: P. Crampton, 1737)

The mottoes of the Spectators (Dublin: Theo. Jones, 1735)

The mottoes of the Spectators, Tatlers and Guardians, Translated into English, 2nd. edn (London: Richard Wellington, 1736)

The mottoes of the Spectators, Tatlers, and Guardians, Translated into English, 2nd. edn (London: Richard Wellington, 1737)

'Mrs. Gore', La Belle Assemblée, or, Bell's Court and Fashionable Magazine Addressed Particularly to the Ladies, 10: 3 (1 March 1837), 124-28

'Mrs. Gore', *The London Review and weekly journal of politics, literature,* art, and society, 23 February 1861, p. 208

Musgrave, Agnes, Edmund of the Forest. An Historical Novel, 4 vols (London: William Lane, 1797)

Neale, Erskine, Self-Sacrifice; or, the Chancellor's Chaplain (London: Bogue, 1844)

— Experiences of a Gaol Chaplain; Comprising Recollections of Ministerial Intercourse With Criminals of various classes, With their Confessions. 3 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1847)

Nice Distinctions: A Tale (Dublin: J. Cumming; London: Longman, Hurt, Rees, Orme, and Brown, 1820)

'Novelists', Supplement to La Belle Assemblée, new series, 3 (July 1826), 303-07

Oldmixon, John, A Complete History of Addresses, from their first original under Oliver Cromwell, to this present year 1710, 2nd edn (London, 1710)

Ovid, *Metamorphoses*, trans. by Frank Justin Miller, revised by G. P. Goold (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1916)

Palmer, John, *The Mystery of the Black Tower, A Romance*, 2 vols (London: Printed for the Author, by William Lane, 1796)

Patmore, D., *The Life and Times of Coventry Patmore* (London: Constable, 1949)

Percy, Thomas, 'Cynthia, An Elegaic Poem', *A Collection of Poems in six volumes*. 6 vols (London: printed by J. Hughs, for R. and J. Dodsley, 1758), VI, 234-239

Perrault, Charles, Histories, or tales of past times (London: J. Pote, 1729)

Persiana, The Nymph of the Sea. A Novel, 3 vols (London: William Lane, 1791)

Poe, Edgar Allan, *Edgar Allan Poe's Annotated Short Stories*, ed. by Andrew Barger ([S.I.]: Bottletree Books, 2008)

Pope, Alexander, *Ode for Musick on St. Cecilia's Day*, 3rd edn (London: Bernard Lintot, 1719)

— The Poems of Alexander Pope, gen. ed. John Butt, 11 vols (London: Methuen, 1967)

Post Boy, 1671 (24 January 1706)

Postman and the Historical Account, 760 (6 June 1700)

Prior, Matthew, 'Henry and Emma, A Poem, Upon the Model of The Nutbrown Maid', *Poems on Several Occasions* (London, 1709), pp. 232-271

—— 'Solomon: a Poem in Three Books', in *Poems on Several Occasions* (London: J. Tonson and J. Barber, 1725), pp. 147-250

The Psalms, hymns, prayers, graces, and dulce domum, used by the scholars of Winchester College. Revised and corrected (Winchester: T. Burdon, 1760)

Public Advertiser, 4: 6059 (1 April 1754)

—— 6273 (10 December 1754)

Quarles, Francis, *Emblemes, divine and moral* (London: Printed by G. M. and Sold at John Marriots shop, 1635)

Radcliffe, Ann, The Romance of the Forest: Interspersed with Some Pieces of Poetry, 3 vols (London: T. Hookham and J. Carpenter, 1791) — The Mysteries of Udolpho, ed. by Bonamy Dobrée (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998) — Gaston de Blondeville, ed by Frances Chiu (Chicago: Valancourt Books, 2006) —— The Italian, ed. by Frederick Garber, revised by Nick Groom (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017) — The Romance of the Forest, ed. by Chloe Chard (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009) 'Remarks on "Tales of the Crusaders", Edinburgh Magazine and literary miscellany, 16 (June 1825), 641-46 Review of 'The Adventures of a Watch', The Critical Review, or Annals of Literature, 65 (June 1788), 569 Review of 'The History of Jack Connnor', Monthly Review, 6 (June 1752), 447-49

Review of 'The Monk: a Romance. By M. G. Lewis, Esq.', *Critical review, or Annals of literature*, 19 (February 1797), 194-200

Review of 'Observations on the Land Revenue of the Crown', *European magazine*, and London review, 12 (August 1787), 121-25

Rowe, Nicholas, *The Tragedy of Jane Shore. Written in Imitation of Shakespear's Style* (London: Bernard Lintott, 1714)

Royer, Alphonse, 'Le Peau du Renard', in *Revue De Paris*, 36 (February 1832), pp. 23-46

Scott, Caroline, *A Marriage in High Life*, 2 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1828)

Scott, Walter, 'Life of John Dryden' in *The Works of John Dryden*, ed. by Walter Scott, 18 vols (London: William Miller; Edinburgh: James Ballantyne, 1808)

---- 'Art. VIII. Tales of My Landlord', *The Quarterly Review*, January 1817, 430-80

----- 'Prefatory Memoir To Mrs Ann Radcliffe', in *The Novels of Ann Radcliffe* (London: Hurst, Robinson, and Co; Edinburgh: James Ballantyne, 1824), pp. i-xxxix

— *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, ed. by T. F. Henderson, 4 vols (Edinburgh: Blackwood and Sons, 1902)

— The Letters of Sir Walter Scott, ed. by H. J. C. Grierson, 12 vols (London: Constable, 1932-37)

| — The Journal of Walter Scott, ed. by W.E.K. Anderson (Oxford:            |
|---|
| Clarendon Press, 1972)  |
| — Edinburgh Edition of the Waverley Novels, gen. ed. David Hewitt, 30     |
| vols (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1993-2012)                   |
| Waverley, ed. by Claire Lamont, with an introduction by Kathryn           |
| Sutherland, revised edition (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015)       |
|   |
| Shakespeare, William, A Midsummer Night's Dream, ed. by Peter Holland     |
| (Oxford: Oxford University Press)   |
| — Anthony and Cleopatra, ed. by Michael Neill (Oxford: Oxford             |
| University Press, 2008)   |
| — As You Like It, ed. by Alan Brissenden (Oxford: Oxford University       |
| Press, 2008)  |
| —— Hamlet, ed. by G. R. Hibbard (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008)   |
| —— Henry V, ed. by Gary Taylor (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008)    |
| —— II Henry IV, ed. by René Weiss (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008) |
| Macbeth, ed. by Nicholas Brooke (Oxford: Oxford University Press,         |
| 2008)   |
| — Measure for Measure, ed. by N. W Bawcutt (Oxford: Oxford University     |
| Press, 2008)  |
| Much Ado About Nothing, ed. by Sheldon P. Zitner (Oxford: Oxford          |
| University Press, 2008)   |
| —— Romeo and Juliet, ed. by Jill L. Levenson (Oxford: Oxford University   |
| Press, 2008)  |

| —— The Tempest, ed. by Stephen Orgel (Oxford: Oxford University Press,     |
|--|
| 2008)  |
| —— The Tragedy of King Richard III, ed. by John Jowett (Oxford: Oxford     |
| University Press, 2008)  |
| — The Winter's Tale, ed. by Stephen Orgel (Oxford: Oxford University       |
| Press, 2008)   |
|  |
| Sharp, 'Letter', Gentleman's Magazine: and historical chronicle, 56: 6     |
| (December 1786)  |
|  |
| Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, The School for Scandal and other plays, ed. by |
| Michael Cordner (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998)                    |
|  |
| Sicklemore, Richard, Rashleigh Abbey; or, The Ruin on the Rock. A Romance  |
| 3 vols (London: Lane, Newman, and Co., 1805)                               |
|  |
| Sketches from Nature; or, the History of Henry and Emma, and of Fanny and  |
| Lucy Stanley, 3 vols (London, F. Noble and J. Noble, 1778)                 |
|  |
| Smith, Charlotte, The Collected Letters of Charlotte Smith, ed. by Judith  |
| Phillips Stanton (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2003)             |
| —— The Works of Charlotte Smith, gen. ed. Stuart Curran, 14 vols (London   |
| Pickering & Chatto, 2005-2007)   |

Sotheby, William, Ellen; or, The Confession: A Tragedy. In Five Acts. Altered and Adapted for Representation (London: Printed for John Murray, Albemarle Street, 1816)

*The Spectator*, ed. by Donald Bond, 5 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1965)

Spenser, Edmund, *The Faerie Queene*, ed. by A. C. Hamilton et al, revised 2nd edn (London: Routledge, 2013)

St. Clyde; A Novel, 3 vols (London: Gale and Fenner, 1816)

Stone, Elizabeth, William Langshawe, the Cotton Lord, 2 vols (London: Richard Bentley, 1842)

Sutherland, Alexander, *Tales of a Pilgrim* (Edinburgh: William Hunter; London: James Duncan, 1827)

Swift, Jonathan, *A Tale of a Tub and Other Works*, ed. Marcus Walsh (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010)

Swinburne, Henry, Travels in the Two Sicilies. In the years 1777, 1778, 1779, and 1780, 2 vols (London: P. Elmsly, 1783-85)

*The Tatler*, ed. by Donald Bond, 3 vols (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1987)

Tennyson, Alfred, 'Will Waterproof's Lyrical Monologue', in *The Poems of Tennyson*, ed. by Christopher Rick, 2nd edn, 3 vols (Harlow: Longman, 1987), II, pp. 96-104

Thackeray, William Makepeace, *Letters and Private Papers of William Makepeace Thackeray*, ed. by Gordon N. Ray, 4 vols (London: Oxford University Press, 1945)

— 'Novels by Eminent Hands', in *The Complete Works of William Makepeace Thackeray*, ed. Micael Clarke, 27, (Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2008), XXI, 112-20

Thomson, James, *The Seasons*, ed. by James Sambrook (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1981)

Tillotson, John, *Sermons preach'd upon several occasions*, sixth edition corrected, 2 vols (London: Brabazon Aylmer, 1685)

—— Sermons and discourses: Some of which Never before Printed. The third volume (London: B. Aylmer and W. Rogers, 1686)

—— Sermons preach'd upon several occasions. The fourth volume (London: Br. Aylmer and W. Rogers, 1695)

Timbury, Jane, *The Philanthropic Rambler* (London: Printed for and sold by the Author, sold also by J. Southern and W. Nicoll, 1790)

— A Sequel to the Philanthropic Rambler (London: Printed for the Author; and sold by Messrs. G. G. J. and J. Robinson, Pater-noster-Row; R. Faulder, New Bond-street; and J. Southern, St James's-street, 1791).

Tyler, Royall, *The Algerine Captive; or, The Life and Adventures of Doctor Updike Underhill, Six Years a Prisoner Among the Algerines*, 2 vols (London: G. and J. Robinson, 1802)

Virgil, 'Aeneid Books 1-6', in *Eclogues. Georgics. Aeneid: Books 1-6*, trans. by H. Rushton Fairclough, revised by G. P. Goold (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1916), pp. 261-597

Ward, Robert Plumer, *Pictures of the World at Home and Abroad*. 3 vols (London: Henry Colburn, 1839)

Warren, Samuel, 'Ten Thousand A-Year: Part XII', *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, 48: 300 (October 1840), 431-61

Warton, Thomas, *Poems. A new edition, with additions* (London: T. Becket, 1777)

Whitehall Evening Post, 550 (19 August 1749)

—— 793 (12 March 1751)

Williams, Helen Maria, Julia, a novel; interspersed with some poetical pieces, 2 vols (London: T. Cadell, 1790)

—— Poems on various subjects: with introductory remarks on the present state of science and literature in France (London: G. and W. B. Whittaker, 1823)

## **Secondary Sources**

## **Books**

Adams, James Eli, *A history of Victorian literature* (Chichester: Wiley-Blackwell, 2009)

Alexander, J. H., Walter Scott's Books: Reading the Waverley Novels (New York; Abingdon: Routledge, 2017)

Barchas, Janine, *Graphic Design, Print Culture, and the Eighteenth-Century*Novel (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003)

Battaglia, Beatrice, 'The "Pieces of Poetry" in Ann Radcliffe's The Mysteries of Udolpho', in *Romantic Women Poets*, ed. by Lilla Maria Crisafulli and Cecilia Pietropoli (Amsterdam: Rodopi, 2007), pp. 137-51

Block, Andrew, *The English Novel, 1740-1850: a catalogue including prose romances, short stories, and translations of foreign fiction by Andrew Block; with introductions by John Crow and Ernest A. Baker*, New and Revised edition (London: Dawson, 1961)

Bree, Linda, Sarah Fielding (New York: Twayne Publishers, 1996)

Brill, Barbara, William Gaskell 1805-1884: A Portrait (Manchester: Manchester Literary and Philosophical Publications, 1984)

Brown, Marshall, 'Romanticism and Enlightenment', in *The Cambridge Companion to British Romanticism*, ed. by Stuart Curran (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1993) pp. 25-47

Bruzelius, Margaret, *Romancing the Novel: Adventure from Scott to Sebald* (Lewisburg, PA: Bucknell University Press, 2007)

Clery, E.J., Women's Gothic: from Clara Reeve to Mary Shelley, 2nd edn (Tavistock: Northcote House, 2004)

Conger, Syndy M., 'Sensibility Restored: Radcliffe's Answer to Lewis's *The Monk*', in *Gothic Fictions: Prohibition/Transgression*, ed. by Kenneth W. Graham (New York: AMS, 1989), pp. 113-49

Curran, Stuart, 'Charlotte Smith: Intertextualities', in *Charlotte Smith in British Romanticism*, ed. by Jacqueline Labbe (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2008), pp. 175-88

Daybell, James, *The Material Letter in Early Modern England: Manuscript Letters and the Culture and Practices of Letter-Writing 1512-1635* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2012)

Douglas, Aileen, 'The novel before 1800', in *The Cambridge Companion to the Irish Novel*, ed. by John Wilson Foster (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006), pp. 22-38

Dzelzainis, Ella, 'Silver-fork, industrial, and Gothic fiction', in *The Cambridge Companion to Victorian Women's Writing*, ed. by Linda H. Peterson (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2015), pp. 105-18

Ebbes, Verena, Peter Garside, Angela Koch, Anthony Mandal, and Rainer Schöwerling (eds), 'The English Novel, 1830–1836 A Bibliographical Survey of Fiction Published in the British Isles', *Romantic Textualities* (Cardiff: Cardiff University Press, 2016) <a href="http://www.romtext.org.uk/resources/english-novel-1830-36/">http://www.romtext.org.uk/resources/english-novel-1830-36/</a> [accessed throughout 2017].

Swinburne Ehlerd, Rebecca, 'S. Maria Del Pianto: Loss, Remembrance and Legacy In Seventeenth Century Naples', Queen's University Kingston, Ontario, Canada (2007)

Ellis, Markman, *The History of Gothic Fiction* (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2005)

Fletcher, Loraine, *Charlotte Smith: A Critical Biography* (Basingstoke: Macmillan Press, 1998)

Farooq, Jennifer, *Preaching in Eighteenth-Century London* (Woodbridge: Boydell Press, 2013)

Field, Ophelia, *The Kit-Cat Club* (London: Harper Collins, 2008, repr. 2009)

Freeman, Alan, 'Allegories of Ambivalence: Scottish Fiction, Britain and Empire', in *Readings of the Particular: The Postcolonial in the Postnational*, ed. by Anne Holden Ronning and Lene Johannessen (Amsterdam: Rodopi, 2007), pp. 39-56

Fry, Michael, *Edinburgh: A History of the City* (Basingstoke: Macmillan, 2009)

Garside Peter, James Raven, and Rainer Shöwerling (gen. eds), *The English Novel 1770-1829: A Bibliographical Survey of Prose Fiction Published in the British Isles*, 2 vols (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000)

Genette, Gérard, *Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation*, trans. by Jane E. Lewin (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997)

Georgieva, Margarita, *The Gothic Child* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013)

Gonda, Caroline, Reading Daughters' Fictions 1709-1834: Novels and Society from Manley to Edgeworth (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996)

Grutman, Rainier, 'Quoting Europe: Mottomania in the Romantic Age', in *Time Refigured: Myths, Foundation Texts and Imagined Communities*, ed. by Martin Procházka and Ondřej Pilný (Prague: Litteraria Pragensia, 2005), pp. 281-95

Haynes, Kenneth, *English Literature and Ancient Languages* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007)

Hedyt-Stevenson, Jillian and Charlotte Sussman, "Launched upon the Sea of Moral and Political Inquiry": The Ethical Experiments of the Romantic Novel', in *Recognizing the Romantic Novel: New Histories of British Fiction*, 1780-1830, ed. by Jillian Heydt-Stevenson and Charlotte Sussman (Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 2010), pp. 13-48

Hooley, Dan, 'Roman Satire and Epigram: Horace, Juvenal, and Martial', in *The Oxford History of Classical Reception in English Literature* ed. by David Hopkins and Charles Martindale, 5 vols (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012-date), III, pp. 217-154

Howells, Coral Ann, 'The Pleasure of the Woman's Text: Ann Radcliffe's Subtle Transgressions in The Mysteries of Udolpho and The Italian', in *Gothic Fictions: Prohibition/Transgression*, ed. by Kenneth W. Graham (New York: AMS, 1989), pp. 151-62

— Love, Mystery and Misery: Feeling in Gothic Fiction (London: Bloomsbury, 2013)

Hunter, J. Paul, *Before Novels: The Cultural Contexts of Eighteenth-Century*English Fiction (New York: Norton, 1990)

Isbell, John Claiborne, 'Romantic novel and verse romance, 1750-1850: Is there a Romance continuum?', in *Romantic Prose Fiction*, ed. by Gerald Gillespie, Manfred Engel, and Bernard Dieterle (Amsterdam: John Benjamins Publishing, 2008), pp. 496-516

Jacobs, Edward, 'Ann Radcliffe and Romantic Print Culture', in *Ann Radcliffe, Romanticism, and the Gothic*, ed. by Dale Townshend and Angela Wright (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2014), pp. 49-66

Jagodzinski, Cecile M., *Privacy and Print: Reading and Writing in Seventeenth-Century England* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1999)

545

Jay, Elisabeth, British Writers and Paris: 1830-1875 (Oxford: Oxford

University Press, 2016)

Keane, Catherine, Juvenal and the Satiric Emotions (Oxford; Oxford

University Press, 2015)

Kelly, Gary, English Fiction of the Romantic Period 1789-1830 (London:

Routledge, 1989)

Kokot, Joanna, 'Between harmony and chaos: poetry and music in Ann

Radcliffe's The Mysteries of Udolpho', in The Enchantress of Words, Sounds

and Image: Anniversary Essays on Ann Radcliffe (1764-1823), ed. by Jakub

Lipski and Jacek Mydla (Palo Alto, CA: Academica Press, 2015), pp. 53-70

Kowaleski-Wallace, Elizabeth, Consuming Subjects: Women, Shopping, and

Business in the Eighteenth Century (New York: Columbia University Press,

1997)

Labbe, Jacqueline M. (ed. and introd.), Charlotte Smith in British

Romanticism (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2008)

Latin Dictionary (Glasgow: Harper Collins, 1997, repr. 2001)

Levin, Carole, *The Heart and Stomach of a King: Elizabeth I and the Politics of Sex and Power*, 2nd edn (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2013)

Lilti, Antoine, *The World of the Salons: Sociability and Worldliness in Eighteenth-century Paris*, trans. by Lydia G. Cochrane (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005)

Locke, Louis G., *Tillotson: A Study in Seventeenth-Century Literature* (Copenhagen: Rosenkilde and Bagger, 1954)

Macdonald, David Lorne, *Monk Lewis: A Critical Biography* (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 2000)

Mackie, Erin (ed.), *The Commerce of Everyday Life* (Basingstoke: Macmillan, 1998)

Mason, Nicholas, *Literary Advertising and the Shaping of British*Romanticism (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 2013)

Matus, Jill L. (ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Elizabeth Gaskell* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007)

Maurer Shawn, Lisa, 'The Periodical', in *The History of British Women's Writing*, gen. ed. J. Batchelor and C. Kaplan, 10 vols (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010), IV, 156-72

McLaverty, James, 'Lintot [Lintott], (Barnaby) Bernard (1675-1736), bookseller', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) <a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/16746">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/16746</a>> [accessed 15 Jan 2016]

Melville, Lewis, *The Life and Letters of William Beckford of Fonthill. By Lewis Melville* (London: Heinemann, 1910)

Miles, Robert, *Gothic Writing 1750-1820: A Genealogy* (London: Routledge, 1993)

Mitchell, William Fraser, English Pulpit Oratory from Andrewes to Tillotson:

A Study of its Literary Aspects (New York: Russell & Russell, 1962)

Molekamp, Femke, Women and the Bible in Early Modern England: Religious Reading and Writing (Oxford; Oxford University Press, 2013)

— 'Genevan Legacies', in The Oxford Handbook of the Bible in Early Modern England, c. 1530-1700, ed. by Kevin Killeen, Helen Smith, Rachel Judith Willie (Oxford; Oxford University Press, 2015), pp. 38-53

Moore, Steven, *The Novel: An Alternative History 1600-1800* (London: Bloomsbury, 2013)

Mulder, John R., *The Temple of the Mind: Education and Literary Taste in Seventeenth-Century England* (New York: Pegasus, 1969)

Newman, Donald J. (ed.), *The Spectator: Emerging Discourses* (Newark: University of Delaware, 2005)

Norton, Rictor, *Mistress of Udolpho: the life of Ann Radcliffe* (London: Leicester University Press, 1998)

— 'Ann Radcliffe, "The Shakespeare of Romance Writers", in *Shakespearean Gothic*, ed. by Christy Desmet and Anne Williams (Cardiff: University of Wales Press, 2009), pp. 37-59

Norton, Rictor (ed.), *Gothic Readings: The First Wave, 1764-1840* (London: Leicester University Press, 2006)

Nunning, Ansgar, 'On Metanarrative: Towards a Definition, a Typology and an Outline of the Functions of Metanarrative Commentary', in The *Dynamics of Narrative Form: Studies in Anglo-American Narratology*, ed. by John Pier (Berlin; New York: Walter de Gruyter, 2005), pp. 11-58

O'Cinneide, Muireann, Aristocratic Women and the Literary Nation, 1832-1867 (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008)

Patmore, D., *The Life and Times of Coventry Patmore* (London: Constable, 1949)

Perkell, Christine, 'Aeneid I: An Epic Program', in *Reading Vergil's Aeneid:* an *Interpretive Guide*, ed. by Christine Perkell (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1999), pp. 29-49

Philips, Rowan Ricardo, *When Blackness Rhymes with Blackness* (Champaign: Dalkey Archive Press, 2010)

Pollack-Pelzner, Daniel, 'Quoting Shakespeare in the British Novel', in *Shakespeare and Quotation*, ed. by Julie Maxwell and Kate Rumbold (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2018), pp. 136-155

Powell, Manushag N., *Performing Authorship in Eighteenth-century English Periodicals* (Lanham, MD: Bucknell University Press, 2012)

Prendergest, Amy, Literary Salons Across Britain and Ireland in the Long Eighteenth Century (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2015)

Price, Leah, *The Anthology and the Rise of the Novel: From Richardson to George Eliot* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, repr. 2004)

Punter, David, *The Literature of Terror: A History of Gothic Fictions from* 1765 to the present day, 2nd edn (London: Routledge, 2013)

Rogers, Deborah D., *The Matrophobic Gothic and its Legacy: Sacrificing Mothers in the Novel and in Popular Culture* (New York: Peter Lang, 2007)

Rumbold, Kate, Shakespeare and the Eighteenth-Century Novel: Cultures of Quotation from Samuel Richardson to Jane Austen (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016)

Russo, Stephanie, "A people driven by terror": Charlotte Smith, *The Banished Man* and the politics of counter-revolution, in *The French Revolution and the British novel in the Romantic period*, ed. by A. D. Cousins, Dani Napton, and Stephanie Russo (New York; Frankfurt: Lang, 2011), pp. 37-54

Sadleir, Michael, *Bulwer A Panorama*. *Edward and Rosina 1803-1836* (London: Constable, 1931)

Shastri, Sudha, *Intertextuality and Victorian Studies* (Himayatnagar, Hyderabad: Orient Longman, 2001)

Smyth, Adam, *Autobiography in Early Modern England* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010)

Starr, G. A., 'From Socrates to Sarah Fielding: Benevolence, Irony, and Conversation', in *Passionate Encounters in a Time of Sensibility*, ed. by Maximillian E. Novak and Anne Mellor (Newark: University of Delaware Press, 2000), pp. 106-26

Stevens, Anne, *British Historical Fiction before Scott* (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010)

Stevenson, Jane, Women Latin Poets: Language, Gender, and Authority, from Antiquity to the Eighteenth Century (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005)

Tandon, Bharat, 'The Literary Context', in *The Cambridge Companion to 'Emma'*, ed. by Peter Sabor (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2015), pp. 17–35

Uglow, Jenny, *Elizabeth Gaskell: A Habit of Stories* (London: Faber & Faber, 1993, repr. 1999)

Waithe, Marcus, 'The Pen and the Hammer: Thomas Carlyle, Ebenezer Elliott, and the "active poet", in *Class and the Canon: Constructing Labouring-Class Poetry and Poetics*, 1780-1900, ed. by Kirstie Blair and Mina Gorji (Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013), pp. 116-35

Whiting Rosa, Matthew, *The Silver Fork School* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1936)

Wiesner, Merry E., Women and Gender in Early Modern Europe, 2nd edn (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000)

Williams, Anne, *Art of Darkness: A Poetics of Gothic* (Chicago; London: The University of Chicago Press, 1995)

Wilson, Cheryl, Fashioning the Silver Fork Novel (London: Pickering & Chatto, 2012)

Winkler, Kenneth P., 'Perception and Ideas, Judgement', in *The Cambridge Book of Eighteenth Century Philosophy*, ed. by Knud Haakonssen, 2 vols (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006), I, 234-85

Woodcock, Thomas and John Martin Robinson, *The Oxford Guide to Heraldry* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1988, repr. 2001)

Wright, Angela, 'Scottish Gothic', in *The Routledge Companion to Gothic*, ed. Catherine Spooner and Emma McEvoy (London: Routledge, 2007), pp. 73-82

## **Articles**

Anderson, Bonnie, 'The Writings of Catherine Gore', *Journal of Popular Culture*, 10: 2 (Fall 1976), 404-23

Blank, Antje, 'Things as they were: the Gothic of real life in Charlotte Smith's *The Emigrants* and *The Banished Man'*, *Women's Writing*, 16: 1 (May 2009), 78-93

Boris, Kenneth and Meredith Donaldson Clark, 'Hymnic epic and *The Faerie Queene*'s Original Printed Format: Canto-Canticles and Psalmic Arguments', *Renaissance Quarterly*, 64 (2011), 1148-93

Bour, Isabelle, 'Sensibility as Epistemology in Caleb Williams, Waverley, and Frankenstein', *Studies in English Literature*, 1500-1900, 45 (2005), 813-27

Brill, Lesley, 'Other Places, Other Times: The Sites of the Proems to *The Faerie Queene*', *Studies in English Literature*, *1500-1900*, 34 (1994), 1-17

Campbell Ross, Ian, 'An Irish Picaresque Novel: William Chaigneaus's *The History of Jack Connor*', *An Irish Quarterly Review*, 71: 283 (Autumn 1982), 270-79

Cooper, Joan Garden, 'Scott's Critique of the English Treason Law in Waverley', Scottish Studies Review, 4: 2 (2003), 17-36

Cowan, Brian William, 'Mr. Spectator and the Coffeehouse Public Sphere', *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 37: 3 (Spring 2004), 345-66 Crawford, Joseph, "Every Night, The Same Routine": Recurring Nightmares and the Repetition Compulsion in Gothic Fiction', *Moveable Type*, 6 (2010)

Dacome, Lucia, 'Noting the Mind: Commonplace Books and the Pursuit of the Self in Eighteenth-Century Britain', *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 65: 4 (October 2004), 603-25

DeLucia, JoEllen, 'From the Female Gothic to a Feminist Theory of History: Ann Radcliffe and the Scottish Enlightenment', *The Eighteenth Century*, 50: 1 (Spring 2009), 101-15

Des Pres, Terrence, 'Terror and the Sublime', *Human Rights Quarterly*, 5: 2 (May 1983), 135-46

Durant, David, 'Ann Radcliffe and the Conservative Gothic', *Studies in English Literature*, 1500-1900, 22: 3 (Summer 1982), 519-30

Dykstal, Timothy, 'Provoking the Ancients: Classical Learning and Imitation in Fielding and Collier', *College Literature* 31: 3 (Summer 2004), 102-22

Edwards, A. S. G., 'Gaskell's *North and South* and John Lydgate', *Notes and Queries*, 56: 3 (September 2009), 399

Engelhardt, Molly, "The Novelist of a New Era": Deepening the Sketch of Catherine Gore', *Victorian Review*, 42: 1 (Spring 2016), 65-84

Feibel, Juliet, 'Highland Histories: Jacobitism and Second Sight', *CLIO*, 30: 1 (2000), 51-77

Fetzer, Margret, 'Beyond Beginning: Walter Scott's (Para)textualisation of Scottishness.'

Anglia, 128 (2010), 273-97

Fleming, Patrick C., 'The Rise of the Moral Tale: Children's Literature, the Novel, and *The Governess*', *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 46: 4 (Summer 2013), 463-77

Frank, Cathrine, 'Wandering Narratives and Wavering Conclusions: Irreconciliation in Frances Burney's *The Wanderer* and Walter Scott's *Waverley*', *European Romantic Review*, 12 (2001), 429-56

Gamer, Michael, 'Waverley and the Object of (Literary) History', Modern Language Quarterly, 70 (2009), 495-525

Ginsburg, Michael Peled, 'Pseudonym, Epigraphs, and Narrative Voice: Middlemarch and the Problem of Authorship', *English Literary History*, 47: 3 (Autumn 1980), 542-58

Girten, Kristin M., "Sublime Luxuries" of the Gothic Edifice: Immersive Aesthetics and Kantian Freedom in the Novels of Ann Radcliffe', *Eighteenth-Century Fiction*, 28: 4 (Summer 2016), 713-38

Gomme, Arnold Wycombe, 'Thucydides', *Encyclopædia Britannica Online* (Encyclopædia Britannica, 2015)

<a href="http://www.britannica.com/biography/Thucydides-Greek-historian">http://www.britannica.com/biography/Thucydides-Greek-historian</a>

— 'Crantor', *Encyclopædia Britannica Online* (Encyclopædia Britannica, 2015)

<a href="http://www.britannica.com/biography/Crantor">http://www.britannica.com/biography/Crantor</a>

[accessed 6]

December 2015]

Grutman, Rainier, 'How to do Things with Mottoes: Recipes from the Romantic Era (with Special Reference to Stendhal)', *Neohelicon*, 37: 1 (June 2010), 139-53

Haber, Tom B., 'The Chapter-Tags in the Waverley Novels', *PMLA*, 45: 4 (December 1930), 1140-49

Hildebrand, Jayne, 'The Ranter and the Lyric: Reform and Genre Heterogeneity in Ebenezer Elliott's *Corn Law Rhymes*', *Victorian Review*, 39: 1 (2013), 101-24

Horejsi, Nicole, "A Counterpart to the Ephesian Matron": Steele's "Inkle and Yarico" and a Feminist Critique of the Classics', *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 39: 2 (Winter 2006), 201-26

Hughes, Winifred, 'Gore [née Moody], Catherine Grace Frances (1799/1800–1861), novelist and playwright', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) <a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/10.1093/ref:odnb/9780198614128.001.00">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/10.1093/ref:odnb/9780198614128.001.00</a> 01/odnb-9780198614128-e-11091> [accessed 27 April 2018]

Irvine, Robert P, "Enlightenment, Agency and Romance: The Case of Scott's Guy Mannering", Journal of Narrative Theory, 30: 1 (2000), 29-54

Jackson, Jeffrey E., 'Elizabeth Gaskell and the Dangerous Edge of Things: Epigraphs in North and South and Victorian Publishing Practices', *Pacific Coast Philology*, 40: 2 (2005), 56-72

Jackson, Jessamyn, 'Why Novels Make Bad Mothers', NOVEL: A Forum on Fiction, 27: 2 (Winter 1994), 161-74

Kelly, Gary, 'Unbecoming a Heroine: Novel Reading, Romanticism, and Barrett's The Heroine', *Nineteenth-Century Literature*, 45: 2 (September 1990), 220-41

Kendra, April, 'Gendering the Silver Fork: Catherine Gore and the society novel', *Women's Writing*, 11: 1 (2004), 25-38

— 'Silver Forks, Stereotypes, and Regency Romance', *Studies in the Humanities*, 34: 2 (December 2007), 142-63

---- 'Silver-Forks and Double Standards: Gore, Thackeray and the Problem of Parody', *Women's Writing*, 16: 2 (2009), 191-217

Kronshage, Eike, 'The Function of Poetic Epigraphs in George Eliot's Daniel Deronda', *Connotations*, 23: 2 (2013/2014), 230-60

Lawford, Cynthia, 'Turbans, Tea and Talk of Books: the Literary Parties of Elizabeth Spence and Elizabeth Benger', *Corvey Women Writers on the Web 1796-1834*CW³

Journal, <a href="https://www2.shu.ac.uk/corvey/cw3journal/issues/lawford.html">https://www2.shu.ac.uk/corvey/cw3journal/issues/lawford.html</a> [accessed 20 June 2018]

Lawlor, Clark, 'The grotesque, reform and sensibility in Dryden, Sarah Fielding and Jane Collier', *British Journal for Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 22 (1999), 187-205

Lincoln, Andrew, 'Scott and Empire: The Case of *Rob Roy*', *Studies in the Novel*, 34 (2002), 43-58

Ludlow, Elizabeth, 'Elizabeth Gaskell's Early Contributions to *Household Words*: The Use of Parable and the Transformation of Communities through "Kinder Understanding", *Victorian Review*, 42: 1 (Spring 2016), 107-25

Mahawatte, Royce, "Life that is not clad in the same coat-tails and flounces": The Silver-Fork Novel, George Eliot and the Fear of the Material', *Women's Writing*, 16: 2 (2009), 323-44

Markley, A. A., 'Banished Men and the "New Order of Things": The French Émigré and the Complexities of Revolutionary Politics in Charlotte Smith and Mary Robinson', *Women's Writing*, 19: 4 (November 2012), 387-403

Messier, Vartan P., 'The Conservative, the Trasgressive, and the Reactionary: Ann Radcliffe's *The Italian* as a Response to Matthew Lewis' *The Monk*', *Atenea*, 25: 2 (2005), 37-48

Michasiw, Kim Ian, 'Ann Radcliffe and the Terrors of Power', *Eighteenth-Century Fiction*, 6: 4 (July 1994), 327-46

Miner, Paul, 'Francis Quarles's Influence on Europe 11', *Blake: An Illustrated Quarterly*, 47: 4 (2014)

Napton, Dani, and Stephanie Russo, 'Place in Charlotte Smith's *The Banished Man* and Walter Scott's *Woodstock*', *Studies in English Literature*, 52: 4 (Autumn 2012), 747-63

Nixon, Cheryl, 'Ann Radcliffe's Commonplace Book: Assembling the Female Body and the Material Text', *Women's Writing*, 22: 3 (2015), 355-75

Probyn, Clive, 'Fielding, Sarah (1710-1768)', Oxford Dictionary of National Biography (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) <a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/9405">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/9405</a> [accessed 8 March 2016]

Richstad, Josephine, 'Genre in Amber: Preserving the Fashionable Novel for a Victorian Decade, Catherine Gore's Hamiltons (1834 and 1850)', *Modern Philology: Critical and Historical Studies in Literature, Medieval Through Contemporary*, 111: 3 (February 2014) 549-65

Saglia, Diego, 'Looking at the Other: Cultural Difference and the Traveller's Gaze in *The Italian*', *Studies in the Novel*, 28: 1 (Spring 1996), 12-37

Salter, David, "This demon in the garb of a monk": Shakespeare, the Gothic and the discourse of anti-Catholicism', *Shakespeare*, 5: 1 (April 2009), 52-67

Sharp, Richard, 'Boswell, John (1698–1757)', Oxford Dictionary of National Biography (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2004) <a href="http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/2952">http://www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/2952</a> [accessed 6 April 2016]

Sharpe, Ada, 'Margaret Hale's Books and Flowers: *North and South*'s Paratextual Dialogues with Felicia Hemans', *Victorian Review*, 40: 1 (Spring 2014), 197-209

Skeen, Catherine, 'Gulliver's Travels, Jack Connor, and John Buncle', Modern Philology, 100: 3 (February 2003), 330-59

Smith, Andrew, 'Radcliffe's Aesthetics: Or, the Problem with Burke and Lewis', *Women's Writing*, 22: 3 (2015), 317-30

Smith, Muriel, 'Lines from Ludwig Uhland: A note', *Notes and Commentary:*The Gaskell Society Journal, 11 (1 January 1997), 103-04

Sobba Green, Katherine, 'The Heroine's Blazon and Hardwicke's Marriage Act Commodification for a Novel Market', *Tulsa Studies in Women's Literature*, 9: 2 (Autumn 1990), 273-90

Sodeman, Melissa, 'Charlotte Smith's Literary Exile', *English Literary History*, 76 (2009), 131-52

Steadman, John M., 'Una and the Clergy: The Ass Symbol in *The Faerie Queene*' in *Journal of the Warburg and Courtauld Institutes*, 21: 1/2 (1958), 134-37

Suzuki, Mika, "Words I in Fancy say for you": Sarah Fielding's Letters and Epistolary Method', *The Yearbook of English Studies*, 28 (1998), 196-211

Unsworth, Anna, 'Elizabeth Gaskell and German Romanticism', *Gaskell Society Journal*, 8 (1994), 1-14

Vredeveld, Harry, "Lend a Voice": The Humanistic Portrait Epigraph in the Age of Erasmus and Dürer', *Renaissance Quarterly*, 66: 2 (Summer 2013), 509-67

Warren, Andrew, 'Designing and Undrawing Veils: Anxiety and Authorship in Radeliffe's *The Italian*', *The Eighteenth Century* 54: 4 (2013), 521-44

Woodward, Carolyn, 'Who Wrote *The Cry*?: A Fable for Our Times', *Eighteenth-Century Fiction*, 9: 1 (October 1996), 91-97